Centre for Policy on Ageing
Information Service

Selected Readings

The Abuse of Older People

July 2019
The Centre for Policy on Ageing’s selected readings are drawn from material held on the CPA Ageinfo database of ageing and older age.

All items are held by the CPA library and information service, which is open to the public by appointment.

Photocopies may be ordered where copyright laws permit.
Abuse and older lesbian, gay bisexual, and trans (LGBT) people: a commentary and research agenda; by Sue Westwood.: Taylor and Francis, March-May 2019, pp 97-114.
With increasing visibility of older lesbian, gay, bisexual and trans (LGBT) people, there is an urgent need to understand abuse in their lives. This is an under-researched area, which this scoping study (based on a literature review and a small subset of data taken from a larger project) serves to demonstrate. The content of this article formed the basis of a paper presented at a workshop on 'LGBT Elder Abuse' held at Keele University in 2017, convened and chaired by the author. It considers LGBT elder abuse in terms of poly-victimisation, intersectionality and the abuse of power. The author identifies knowledge gaps, proposes a research agenda, and explains why such an agenda matters. In particular, researchers of elder abuse, LGBT domestic abuse and organisational abuse need to cut across their traditional boundaries of inquiry, in order to address how the abuse of older LGBT people intersects with each domain. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Assessment of financial decision making: an informant scale; by Rebecca C Campbell, Peter A Lichtenberg, Latoya N Hall (et al.).: Taylor and Francis, March-May 2019, pp 115-128.
Older adults with cognitive impairment are a population at great risk of financial exploitation. At-risk older adults often have difficulty reporting on their own financial abilities. Collecting information from trusted others is vital for professionals investigating the financial exploitation of older adults. There are few reliable, valid and standardised informant-report measures of financial capacity, and none that assess decisional abilities for an ongoing, real-world financial transaction. The present study sought to examine the psychometric properties of a new informant report scale of financial decisional abilities in older adults. One hundred fifty participants were recruited to complete the Family and Friends and Interview regarding a known older adult's financial decisional abilities. A factor analysis identified two subscales. The full scale had adequate sensitivity and specificity to detect an informant's current concerns regarding financial exploitation. The Family and Friends Scale is a useful tool for collecting informant report information regarding an older person's ability to make financial transactions. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse remains a largely hidden problem in our society, and only a small minority of victims are connected to formal support or protective services. Healthcare settings have been identified as a critical milieu for uncovering cases of elder abuse; however, under-detection in these settings is a major issue. Victimisation disclosure is an important component within the overall detection effort, yet it has received little attention in the elder abuse literature. Drawing on relevant literature from other domains of family or interpersonal violence, this article highlights the disclosure process, as well as disclosure barriers, facilitators and competencies to consider when working with older adults. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Family caregivers' perceptions of maltreatment of older adults with dementia: findings from the northwest of Spain; by Jesus Rivera-Navarro, Israel Contador.: Taylor and Francis, January-February 2019, pp 77-95.
Dementia is a neurocognitive disorder that implies a risk factor of maltreatment by family caregivers. In this study, the authors analysed both informal caregiver's perceptions of maltreatment and aspects of the caregiver and caregiving behaviour that may be associated with maltreatment. They conducted five focus groups (FGs) in three Spanish cities: Segovia, Soria and León. The themes that were identified were related to two levels of maltreatment: relational and institutional. At the relational level, the authors observed the justification of maltreatment of Older Adults with Dementia (OAswD) by family caregivers during the occurrence of behavioural symptoms. At the institutional level, the authors noted that lack of support from the government was considered a type of maltreatment. These themes suggest that policy issues related to healthcare should be considered. (RH)
Improving medicolegal death investigative gaps of fatal elder abuse; by Stacy A Drake, Sabrina Pickens, Dwayne A Wolf, Kathleen Thimsen.: Taylor and Francis, January-February 2019, pp 56-65.
The authors use several case vignettes to illustrate how some common omissions or oversights within the practice of medico-legal investigation can impede forensic analysis of fatal elder abuse. The examples presented are based on the authors' personal experiences as medico-legal death investigators, forensic case managers, forensic pathologists and adult protective service contracted evaluators. The vignettes demonstrate the need for a standardised approach in the conduct of such investigations. For each of the described oversights, a recommendation is offered to address the gap in investigation processes, which in turn could improve the determination of cause and manner of an older person's death. Inherent limitations of resources and practical realities of death investigation are discussed, and recommendations are made for future research. Viewed broadly, deficiencies in the investigation of older people's deaths can lead to the under-reporting of elder abuse and the reduction of legal options for victims, which may reflect a systemic pattern of social injustice. (RH)

Paediatric radiologists play a key role in the detection of child abuse through the identification of characteristic injury patterns. Emergency radiologists have the potential to play an equally important role in the detection of elder physical abuse; however, they currently play little to no part in this effort. The authors examine the reasons behind this limited role and potential strategies to expand it, by interviewing attending faculty from Emergency Radiology, Geriatrics, Emergency Medicine, Paediatric Radiology, and Paediatrics. Their interviews revealed that radiologists' contribution to elder abuse detection is currently limited by gaps in training, gaps in knowledge about imaging correlates, and gaps in inter-team clinical communication. Specifically, radiographic interpretation of elder trauma is severely restricted by lack of communication between frontline providers and radiologists about patients' injury mechanism and functional status. Improving this communication and reconceptualising emergency department (ED) workflow is critical to expanding and optimising radiologists' role in elder abuse detection. (RH)

Domestic Homicide Reviews (DHRs) are conducted when an individual aged 16 or over appears to have died from violence, abuse or neglect by a person to whom they are related, or with whom they are in an intimate relationship, or who is a member of the same household. DHRs aim to identify lessons to be learned, to improve service responses to domestic abuse, and to contribute to prevention of domestic abuse and/or homicide. The authors submitted Freedom of Information (FoI) requests to English Local Authorities to identify DHRs where victim, perpetrator or both were aged over 60. Collected Reports and/or Executive Summaries were thematically analysed. Analysis identified four key themes in the context of the key relationship and caring: major mental illness of the perpetrator; drug and/or alcohol abuse; financial issues; and a history of domestic abuse in key or family relationships. The authors analysed 14 adult family homicides, 16 intimate partner homicides and five homicide-suicides. Age per se did not emerge as a significant factor in their analysis. Terminology needs to be standardised, and training and/or education regarding risk assessment needs to be improved in relation to age, myths around ageing and/or dementia, and stresses of caring. Management of mental illness is a key factor. A central repository of DHR Reports accessible for research and subject to regular review would contribute to maximising learning and improving practice. (RH)


Elder abuse has been gaining public, state and scientific attention for the past 40 years, but research focusing on emotional reactions of older adults to victimisation is still scarce. The study describes the emotions and feelings of older Portuguese people who experienced abuse in a community setting, and the association between these emotions and individual or abuse characteristics. This cross-sectional study comprised 510 older adults who were identified and referred by four institutions. Participants answered a questionnaire on elder abuse experiences, including the emotion or feeling brought out by the act of abuse that was perceived to be the most serious. Fear and sadness comprised 67.1% of all provided responses. Emotional reactions were associated with functional status, the presence of depressive symptoms, relationship with the perpetrator and, to a limited degree, to the experience of multiple types of abuse. The most significant and meaningful variable was the relationship with the perpetrator. This study demonstrates that older people present very similar patterns of emotional reactions, but individual characteristics and the established relationship with the perpetrator might mediate the emotional response. Implications for prevention and intervention of elder abuse are discussed. (RH)

ISSN: 09660410
From: http://www.wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/hsc


The aim of this cross-sectional study was to explore the abuse risk and related important determinants among older people with dementia in central China. A sample of 158 family caregivers of older people with dementia was recruited from the Clinical Medicine Research Center of Dementia and Cognitive Impairment in Hubei Province, China. A social-demographic questionnaire, the Simplified Coping Style Questionnaire (SCSQ), the Social Support Rating Scale (SSRS), the Caregiver Burden Inventory (CBI) and the Caregiver Abuse Screen (CASE) were used for data collection. Descriptive statistics, Mann-Whitney U tests, Kruskal-Wallis tests, Spearman’s rank correlation coefficient and logistic regression analysis were used for the data analyses. Results demonstrated that 77.8% reported a risk of abuse of older people with dementia. Moreover positive and negative reactions, subjective support and emotional, social and physical burden were associated with family caregivers’ abusive behaviours. This was a study conducted to examine the risk of the abuse of older people with dementia by family caregivers in central China. Elder abuse is prevalent among people with dementia. The present results confirmed the need to focus on family caregiver burden, coping styles and social support in future interventions to prevent elder abuse. (JL)

ISSN: 09956230
From: http://www.orangejournal.org

Resident-to-resident elder mistreatment (R-REM): a study in residential structures for elderly people (ERI) in Portugal; by Joana Ferreira, Joao Tavares, Liliana Sousa.: Taylor and Francis, January-February 2019, pp 66-76.


This qualitative study explores patterns of resident-to-resident elder mistreatment (R-REM) in Portuguese Residential Structures for Elderly People (ERI: Estruturas Residenciais para Idosos). The 15 participants in the sample were 6 qualified care home or middle management and 8 non-qualified direct care workers, all women. In semi-structured interviews, each was asked to think about one or more events that had occurred in ERI involving R-REM. Interviews were completed by asking questions going further into detail, complete description of the event, and a history of the incident (including whether a single or repetitive situation). Interviews were audiotaped, transcribed in full and thematically analysed. Six patterns of R-REM emerged: a resident towards one, a group, or all other residents; mutual; a group of residents towards one resident; residents without dementia or mental disorder towards a resident with dementia or mental disorder; a resident with dementia or mental disorder towards other(s); and wife towards husband. The results display a serious situation of R-REM, which occurs in different patterns. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


UK domiciliary care workers play a vital role in maintaining and improving the lives of service users who have a variety of needs. Around 60% of these employees work under zero-hours contracts. While it is known that
conditions such as temporary and shift working can influence employee health and performance, zero hours have not been widely investigated. This project sought to first investigate the stress associated with working as a domiciliary care worker, as well as comparing the experiences of employees contracted to zero-hours with those contracted to at least 16 hours per week. Twenty-nine semi-structured interviews (15 zero-hour, 14 contracted hours) were conducted in the West Midlands and analysed using thematic analysis. Across all participants, four predominant stressors were found. First, the level of pay for a job with high levels of responsibility was poor. Second, participants described struggling to maintain an adequate work-life balance due to the varied timings of visits. Third, participants experienced rude and aggressive behaviour from both service users and their families. Lastly, a lack of peer support and poor care from peers was discussed. However, every respondent described the positive relationships that they develop with service users being a distinct stress reliever. Zero-hours respondents discussed two further stressors. Power refers to the relationship between employee and management, with respondents describing the balance of power being with the management. Uncertainty reflected respondents not having set hours of work or pay, and thus not being able to plan their personal lives, and sometimes not being able to pay bills. Findings suggest that domiciliary care workers are exposed to a range of stressors, with zero-hours adding to these. Further research should look into methods to improve both the job role for workers, and redress the power relationships for those with zero-hours contracts. (RH)

ISSN: 09660410
From: http://www.wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/hsc

2018

The literature on elder abuse is evolving in a direction that emphasises intervention research. Despite this, the victims of elder abuse continue to be exposed to interventions that lack evidence of effectiveness. Researchers currently rely on binary approaches to measure elder abuse phenomena, which fail to capture changes in problem status over the course of an intervention. This commentary develops a case for severity as a framework to operationalise and measure elder abuse in intervention research and practice. A severity framework provides enhanced elder abuse measurement responsiveness, and aligns with the dominant client-centred, harm reduction clinical approach to intervening in elder abuse cases. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

"Adults at risk": "vulnerability" by any other name?; by Laura Pritchard-Jones.: Emerald, 2018, pp 47-58.
The purpose of this paper was to explore and critique the conceptual and terminological shift _ particularly from ‘vulnerability’ to ‘adult at risk’ _ in adult safeguarding under the Care Act 2014 and the Social Services and Well-being (Wales) Act 2014. The paper compares the notion of the vulnerable adult in safeguarding, with the notion of an adult at risk under the Care Act 2014 and the Social Services and Well-being (Wales) Act 2014 and questions to what extent such a shift addresses existing criticisms of ‘vulnerability’. The paper criticises the notion of the ‘vulnerable adult’ for perpetuating the stigma associated with an impairment or disability, and for the types of legal and policy responses deemed appropriate under such an understanding of vulnerability. While efforts to replace the term ‘vulnerable adult’ with ‘adult at risk’ are, to some extent, to be welcomed, ‘adult at risk’ under the legislation relies on the same characteristics for which the ‘vulnerable adult’ has been criticised. Nevertheless the safeguarding provisions under the two Acts have made some strides forward in comparison to their legal and policy predecessors and the notion of the ‘vulnerable adult’. Overall it is argued that the two pieces of legislation are a marked improvement on their predecessors. The study also offers some thoughts as to how criticisms of the new legislation may be overcome. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap

This article examines the alleged financial abuse of older people arising from the misuse of an enduring power of attorney (EPA) and the experiences of those vulnerable elders in attempting to access justice to gain information about their situation and/or to remedy the abuse. To achieve this, case file notes from 100 individuals aged 65 years and over who sought assistance from an Australian not-for-profit advocacy organisation were analysed. In particular the study focused on the nature of the allegations of financial abuse to
illustrate the complexities that existed for those in these circumstances. It also considered both the barriers and enablers of access to justice evident in the case files of the individual alleged victims. Lastly, based on the evidence presented, it considered how these circumstances could be better managed or improved upon, particularly from the perspective of service providers and aged care professionals. (JL)
ISSN: 00453102
From: https://academic.oup.com/bjsw


People of all ages, education and wealth are victims of fraud. However, older people are over-represented as victims of particular types of fraud, including pension and investment fraud, postal scams, doorstep scams and telephone scams: more than two-fifths of those aged 65+ believe they have been targeted. This report is based on the experiences of older people and their families regarding what can put them at risk of fraud, and how banks should protect them. It sets out Age UK's recommendations for banks, police forces, local authorities and the Government to take action in their safeguarding duties. (RH)

Assessment of older adults' satisfaction with adult protective services investigation and assistance; by James G Booker, Mary Breaux, Sharon Abada (et al).: Taylor and Francis, January-February 2018, pp 64-74.

In the US, Adult Protective Services (APS) agencies are responsible for investigating and intervening in cases of domestic abuse, neglect and exploitation in adults aged 18+. This study examined client satisfaction with services relating to elder self-neglect provided by an APS in Texas. Participants were 77 community-dwelling older adults with APS-substantiated self-neglect who responded to the standardised and widely used 8-item Client Satisfaction Questionnaire (CSQ-8). Approximately 75% of the participants reported being satisfied with the overall services. They felt that the services provided were responsive to their need(s) and helped them deal with their problem(s). More than 80% responded that they would refer a friend, would use APS in the future if necessary, and were at least satisfied with the amount of help received. The extent to which their needs were met received the lowest satisfaction scores (65% were satisfied with the service). Future studies are needed to examine elder self-neglect client satisfaction in relation to specific services. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Assumption, the mother of all foul ups: a fundamental reason for the continuing abuse of adults at risk; by Steve Moore.: Emerald, 2018, pp 129-143.

The purpose of this paper was to introduce the concept of the assumption of altruism argued by the author to be a tendency among the lay public, professionals and politicians alike - a generalised assumption that contributes to the longstanding and obstructive presence of abuse of adults who are at risk throughout England, particularly older people living in care and in nursing homes. By examining available figures that depict the continuing abuse of vulnerable adults and by drawing on research, the author offers a partial explanation for the continued presence of abuse in English society. The paper demonstrates how the concept of the assumption of altruism can explain to a degree the apparent enduring levels of abuse of adults at risk. The paper considers some of the fundamental, higher order reasons for the persistent levels of abuse in England, abuse that endures despite the oversight by government of care provided to adults who may be at risk by virtue of the activities of the statutory regulator and health and social care commissioners. By presenting the incontrovertible evidence of enduring abuse, the paper introduces the concept of the assumption of altruism as a partial explanation for its continuing occurrence despite decades of policy and practice guidance designed to overcome it. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap


In 2015, the United States Administration for Community Living (ACL) established the first federal "home" for Adult Protective Services (APS). This leadership has included working collaboratively with State Adult Protective Service systems, to ensure that older adults and adults with disabilities are afforded the same protections against abuse, neglect and financial exploitation, regardless of where in the country they live. As
part of that leadership, the ACL created draft Voluntary Consensus Guidelines for State APS Systems. The ACL undertook a process of public and stakeholder engagement and analysed the resulting comments to improve the initial draft, to arrive at the final version. This article examines the comments, including concerns raised about specific areas of the Guidelines, areas identified for future research, and reflections and opinions on the role of the federal government in guiding development of the field of adult protection. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Quality of care is still a central issue for long-term care policy. This article presents the initial results of ongoing research carried out in three Portuguese care homes in 2017, in relation to seven signs that are used to evaluate care practices. The article uses mixed methods (24 interviews and a data survey), based on the perspectives of care workers, professional staff and managers. The findings highlight the non-recognition of care work, difficult working conditions, poor training, and a limited monitoring of the care system as factors that reduce the quality of care and increase the risk of an institutionalised culture of care omission. (RH)
ISSN: 23978821
From: http://www.policypress.co.uk/journals/international-journal-of-care-and-caring

Changes in state legislation and the impacts on elder financial fraud and exploitation; by Catherine Carey, Jacob Hodges, John K Webb.: Taylor and Francis, August-October 2018, pp 309-319.
This paper summarises how US state legislators are responding to the increasing incidence of elder financial fraud and exploitation (EFFE). The authors use an empirical model to investigate the impact of recent changes in state legislation, after controlling for relevant state demographics on the prevalence of EFFE claims reported in the Consumer Sentinel Network database. They use panel data in a fixed effects model with and without time dummy variables. They find that states with additional penalties targeting EFFE have a significantly lower percentage of complaints from older people, whereas the impact of mandatory and protected voluntary reporting laws is not significant in this sample. State legislators have increased their awareness of and are acting to produce legislation protecting older people from EFFE. Increased information, training and data sharing across states can go a long way to detecting and prosecuting EFFE cases. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Childhood abuse and late-life depression: mediating effects of psychosocial factors for early- and late-onset depression; by Ilse Wielaard, Mathijs Hoyer, Didi Rhebergen (et al.).: Wiley, March 2018, pp 537-545.
Childhood abuse makes people vulnerable to developing depression, even in later life. Psychosocial factors that are common in later life, such as loneliness or lack of a partner, may explain this association. The aim of this study was to investigate whether the association between childhood abuse and depression in older adults could be explained by psychosocial factors. Cross-sectional data were derived from the Netherlands Study of Depression in Older Persons (age 60-93), including 132 persons without lifetime depression, 242 with early onset depression (age under 60), and 125 with late onset depression (age 60 or above). Childhood abuse (yes/no) and a frequency-based childhood abuse index were included. Multinomial regression and multivariable mediation analyses were used to examine the association between childhood abuse and the onset of depression, and the influence of loneliness, social network and partner status. Multinomial regression analyses showed a significant association between childhood abuse and the childhood abuse index with early and late onset depression. Multivariable mediation analyses showed that the association between childhood abuse and early onset depression was partly mediated by social network size and loneliness. This was particularly present for emotional neglect and psychological abuse, but not for physical and sexual abuse. No psychosocial mediators were found for the association between childhood abuse and late onset depression. Overall findings showed that a smaller social network and feelings of loneliness mediate the association between childhood abuse and early onset depression in older adults. The findings show the importance of detecting childhood abuse as well as the age at depression onset and mapping of relevant psychosocial factors in the treatment of late life depression. (JL)
ISSN: 08856230
From: http://www.orangejournal.org
The contribution of Canadian non-profit organisations in countering material and financial mistreatment of older adults; by Marie Beaulieu, Jordan Bédard-Lessard, Hélène Carbonneau (et al.).: Oxford University Press, June 2018, pp 943-961.


In Quebec public policy focuses on a continuum of services. Non-profit organisations (NPOs), specialised in countering mistreatment of older adults (MOA), are essential partners. They work with social workers from public health and social services (PHSS). The research project Volunteering to Counter Material or Financial Mistreatment of Older Adults documents the roles of NPOs. This paper presents the specific actions assumed by practitioners and volunteers. Case studies were conducted with five French-speaking Canadian NPOs. Data were collected through content analysis of administrative documents and interviews (administrators, practitioners, volunteers and older adults receiving services). Results are presented according to three roles: prevention, detection and intervention. NPOs that are either 'specialised' or 'collaborative' respond differently to material and financial MOA. NPOs participating in the project are mainly active in prevention and the volunteers are pivotal to certain activities. In 'collaborative' NPOs, detection typically occurs when older adults, while participating in prevention activities, recognise they are victims or witnesses to MOA. The subsequent intervention is mainly limited to referrals to the PHSS, specifically to social workers. In 'specialised' NPOs, volunteers are directly involved in detection and intervention when their experiences from their former professions are deemed relevant. (JL)

ISSN: 00453102
From: https://academic.oup.com/bjsw

Detection of elder abuse: exploring the potential use of the Elder Abuse Suspicion Index by law enforcement in the field; by Elina Kurkurina, Brittany C L Lange, Sonan D Lama (et al.).: Taylor and Francis, March-May 2018, pp 103-126.


There are no known instruments to aid law enforcement officers in the assessment of elder abuse (EA), despite officers' contact with older adults. This study aimed to identify: officers' perceptions and knowledge of EA; barriers in detecting EA in the field; and characteristics officers value in a detection tool. A fourth aim was to explore the potential for officers to use the Elder Abuse Suspicion Index (EASI)c. Data was collected from 69 law enforcement officers in Connecticut, who confirmed that barriers to effectively detecting EA included a lack of EA detection instruments, as well as a lack of training on warning signs and risk factors. Officers indicated that the important elements of a desirable tool for helping to detect EA included ease of use, clear instructions and information on follow-up resources. Approximately 80% of respondents could see themselves using the EASIc in the field, and a modified version has been developed for this purpose. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


Health and Social Care in the Community, vol 26, no 1, January 2018, pp 102-112.

The abuse of older adults is a serious public health issue that can be difficult to identify at the first level of care. Medical and nursing personnel are sometimes unable to identify older adults who suffer family mistreatment. This can occur when victims feel shame or as a result of cultural factors. In the light of this, healthcare personnel require a screening tool that can be used to identify signs of mistreatment. The aim of this study was to develop and validate a screening tool for detecting the familial mistreatment of older adults in primary care settings. A mixed method cross-sectional study was carried out in three phases between 2009 and 2012 in Mexico. The formative phase involved using a qualitative methodology to identify terms that older adults use to identify practices defined as forms of mistreatment. On this basis, the second phase involved the design of a screening tool through the formation of items in collaboration with a panel of experts. These items were tested on older adults to ensure their intelligibility. Finally, validity and reliability levels were evaluated through the application of the screening tool to a sample of older adults at a primary care facility and at a legal centre. These findings were discussed with gerontologists, and the data were analysed through an exploratory factor analysis with orthogonal rotation and Cronbach's alpha using STATA v13. From the results, the authors generated a screening tool that is culturally and socially tailored to older adults in Mexico. The tool has a Cronbach's alpha of 0.89, a sensitivity value of 86% (p < .05) and a specificity value of 90% (p < .05) for positive answers to the tool's 15 items. Applying this tool at the first level of care could limit damage to older adults' health, and could lower the frequency of emergency room use in hospitals. (RH)
The revised study suggests that men who sexually offend against older women and older victims. In this study a detailed interview and psychometric tests were conducted with a sample of 28 sex offenders who had been convicted of a sexually motivated offence against an older female. These data were compared to a sample of 23 child sex offenders. Results indicated that amongst other significant differences between these sub-groups men who offend against older women are generally younger, are more violent and are more likely to use a weapon and cause injury and death compared to child sex offenders. The men who offended against children were more likely to think about and plan their offending, spend more time with the victim pre and post offence, admit sexual arousal during the offence and admit to a sexual motivation for the offence. This study suggests that men who sexually offend against older women and men who sexually offend against children are distinct groups. Treatment and risk management strategies should take this into account. Further exploration of this sub-group of offenders is recommended to help inform treatment and risk management strategies for sex offenders who offend against older people. (JL)

Disorderly households, self-presentation, and mortality: evidence from a national study of older adults; by Markus H Schafer, Laura Upenieks, Andie MacNeil. Research on Aging, vol 40, no 8, September 2018, pp 762-790. This article examines whether disorderly household conditions and bodily self-presentation predict mortality, above and beyond four sets of variables conceptually linked to both death and disorder. Data come from 2005/2006 and 2010/2011 waves of the US National Social Life, Health, and Aging Project (NSHAP). The authors used naturalistic observation of respondents' homes and bodies, along with a diverse range of additional covariates, to predict probability of death. Older adults living in disorderly households were at highest risk of death over 5 years, primarily because they confronted high levels of frailty. Disorderly bodily self-presentation was also related to mortality risk, but this association could be only partially explained by demographic factors, health conditions, frailty and low social connectedness. Findings suggest that disorder in the residential context _ dress and hygiene in particular _ is a strong predictor of mortality. Support providers should be mindful of changes in bodily presentation of older people living in the community.

Domestic abuse and elder abuse in Wales: a tale of two initiatives; by Sarah Wydall, Alan Clarke, John Williams, Rebecca Zerk. British Journal of Social Work, vol 48, no 4, June 2018, pp 962-981. The abuse of older people in domestic settings is both a public health problem and a human rights issue. In 2013 the Welsh government used its new legislative powers and embarked upon two initiatives in the areas of adult safeguarding and domestic abuse, leading to the introduction of two pieces of primary legislation. The first was
the Social Services and Well-being (Wales) Act 2014, which placed safeguarding 'adults at risk' on a statutory basis and imposed new duties on local authorities. The second was the Violence against Women, Domestic Abuse and Sexual Violence (Wales) Act 2015, which addressed how public sector bodies responded to domestic abuse and introduced a more strategic approach. Using research based in Wales, this article discusses the extent to which the two pieces of legislation promote a collaborative and integrated response from adult safeguarding and domestic abuse services and highlights some implications for practice. More strategic alignment between the two acts will create an environment within which older victim-survivors of domestic abuse have the same access to justice options and support services as their younger counterparts. (JL)

From: https://academic.oup.com/bjsw


Despite high prevalence rates of elder abuse and neglect (EA/N), compliance with mandatory reporting remains low. A lack of practical training on EA/N has been identified as a barrier. This article describes the development, implementation and evaluation of EATI Island (the Elder Abuse Training Institute Island), an innovative virtual-reality-based educational intervention, intended to improve EA/N recognition and reporting among nurses and social workers providing in-home services. The educational intervention consisted of an introductory course and advanced assessment training in virtual reality. The advanced assessment training was focused on learning to use the QualCare Scale, an instrument used to assess quality of family caregiving. Data were evaluated in terms of user satisfaction, changes in knowledge, and changes in practice. Results indicate that participants were satisfied with the content and format of the training program. Participants gained knowledge in identifying elder abuse and neglect, and had 99% accuracy in their mandatory reporting decisions. Importantly, professionals reported making changes in their daily practice based on knowledge and skills learnt. Evaluation data indicate that this interdisciplinary training program was a satisfactory way to learn that produced changes in knowledge and affected clinical practice. Few implementation barriers were encountered during this project, suggesting it would be replicable. (RH)

From: http://www.tandfonline.com


This editorial introduces a special issue of this journal dedicated to the violence and abuse of older people, one of the biggest challenges facing social work today. In particular it examines the international development of research, theory, policy and practice in relation to domestic violence and the abuse of older people. After briefly surveying international definitions of what constitutes elder abuse, the editors explore the phenomenon under the following headings: the legislative and policy context of elder abuse, the prevalence and nature of abuse, elder abuse versus domestic violence, developments in social work policy in the UK, and preventing and responding to elder abuse. (JL)

ISSN: 00453102

From: https://academic.oup.com/bjsw

The effectiveness of logotherapy in mitigating the social isolation of neglected institutionalised older people; by Mohamed Mohamed K Elsherbiny, Raya H Al Maamari.: Oxford University Press, June 2018, pp 1090-1108.


One of the most prevalent and harmful forms of elder abuse is neglect. Social isolation is one of the most common consequences of neglect, with an inability to find meaning in life closely associated with both these issues. One intervention that might be used with older people suffering from neglect and social isolation is logotherapy, a meaning-based intervention. The aim of this study was to examine the effectiveness of logotherapy in mitigating the social isolation of older people suffering from neglect. The study was developed using a quantitative research design and with a purposive sample of 43 socially isolated older individuals in a single institution for older people in Cairo, Egypt. The study followed a quasi-experimental model. A social disconnectedness scale and a perceived isolation scale were used to assess both degrees of social isolation. The intervention lasted for 12 weeks, with two weeks of follow-up work. A significant difference emerged between the intervention and control groups. The results indicate that enabling older people to experience meaning in life by emphasising the value of social relationships and interactions has a positive effect on their social networks. (JL)
Elder abuse and its medical outcomes in older Chinese people with cognitive and physical impairments; by Boye Fang, Elsie Yan, Ko Ling Chan, Parlick Ip.: Wiley, August 2018, pp 1038-1047.


The purpose of this Chinese study was to investigate the association between elder abuse by family caregivers and medical outcomes among older adults with cognitive and physical impairments. Using cross-sectional design, 1002 older patients aged 55 years or above and their family caregivers were recruited from three grade A hospitals in Guangdong Province. The major independent variable was caregiver-reported elder abuse, while outcome variables included cardiovascular disease, cerebrovascular disease, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease, peptic ulcer, digestive disorder, chronic hepatic disease, chronic renal disease, metabolic disease, acute inflammation, joint disease, tumour and general injury. The prevalence of these medical conditions among patients who were abused and those who were not were compared using descriptive analyses and chi-square tests, and logistic regression was used to establish the relevant independent associations. A total of 429 (42.8%) older individuals were found to have experienced physical or psychological abuse over the previous 12 months. After adjusting for potential confounders, abused older persons were more susceptible to any one of the aforementioned ailments. Elder abuse is associated with various major medical morbidities. Interdisciplinary cooperation is necessary to identify and reduce the adverse physiological consequences in victims. (JL)

ISSN: 08856230

From: http://www.orangejournal.org


The purpose of this paper was to perform a literature review of empirical studies on elder mistreatment (EM) in South Asians and to discuss key implications for policy, practice and research. For this review multiple electronic databases in the international health and social science were searched and supplemented by grey literature and cross-references. Quality of papers was assessed against standard checklists. In total 16 studies met the inclusion criteria of the review of which 11 were cross-sectional design, and only six of them used standard instruments to measure EM. The prevalence estimates of overall EM retrieved from general population-based studies ranged from 9.3 per cent in India to 49.1 per cent in Nepal. Age, gender, residential settings, socioeconomic status, health, education and social structures and processes were key risk factors for EM in South Asian communities. Reporting and action taking were culturally rooted. While the review was not systematic, there were limitations associated with the paper in covering the diverse range of databases and studies. However this review provides a valuable synthesis of the empirical papers on the incidence, culturally specific risk factors and reporting trends of EM in South Asians. Additionally the review presents the papers evaluated for a quality to ensure the validity of empirical data. Finally the review includes several implications for policy, practice and future research on EM which may ultimately contribute in improving the health and wellbeing of older South Asians. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203

From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap


The purpose of this paper was to perform a literature review of empirical studies on elder mistreatment (EM) in South Asians and to discuss key implications for policy, practice and research. For this review multiple electronic databases in the international health and social science were searched and supplemented by grey literature and cross-references. Quality of papers was assessed against standard checklists. In total 16 studies met the inclusion criteria of the review of which 11 were cross-sectional design, and only six of them used standard instruments to measure EM. The prevalence estimates of overall EM retrieved from general population-based studies ranged from 9.3 per cent in India to 49.1 per cent in Nepal. Age, gender, residential settings, socioeconomic status, health, education and social structures and processes were key risk factors for EM in South Asian communities. Reporting and action taking were culturally rooted. While the review was not systematic, there were limitations associated with the paper in covering the diverse range of databases and studies. However this review provides a valuable synthesis of the empirical papers on the incidence, culturally specific risk factors and reporting trends of EM in South Asians. Additionally the review presents the papers evaluated for a quality to ensure the validity of empirical data. Finally the review includes several implications for policy, practice and future research on EM which may ultimately contribute in improving the health and wellbeing of older South Asians. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203

From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap


Elder abuse is a matter of increasing concern across India. Today older people are facing abusive behaviour such as maltreatment, mental and physical torture and heedless ignomy from the family and society. The purpose of this paper is to examine the nature of elder abuse in the Indian socio-cultural context and also focuses on the causes of elder abuse and abusers. Mixed method design was applied in this paper. The study was conducted from October 2012 to January 2013 on a sample of 220 older people living in both rural and urban areas of Lucknow, India. The data were analysed through descriptive and narrative analysis. The study found that emotional abuse is more common among older people, which raises the feeling of insecurity, depression and isolation. The study also pointed out that the respect, honour, status and authority which were enjoyed by older people in the traditional society, have gradually started declining. Moreover family members do not provide proper food, clothing and medical facilities in rural areas. Since this sample of older respondents was small and focused on those living in a particular area of one state, the authors could not generalise from the study to include the great diversity of experience and difference in perceptions among the older people even within a particular state. However widespread and diverse types of accounts of elder abuse were reported even in these settings, which can help indicate areas for future research and policies. (JL)
Exploring gender and elder abuse from the perspective of professionals; by Lori Weeks, Suzanne Dupuis-Blanchard, Rina Arseneault (et al.).: Taylor and Francis, March-May 2018, pp 127-143.
The authors conducted an online survey of professionals working with or for older people in two Canadian provinces (New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island), to learn about their knowledge of elder abuse from a gender-based perspective. A total of 169 professionals (90% women) completed a survey in either French or English. Five topic areas emerged from the analysis: the influence of gender on the risk of abuse; types of abuse detected; knowledge gaps; capacity to respond to gender-based abuse; and awareness of resources. To gain further insight into these results, the authors conducted three focus groups with 24 professionals. Professionals held relatively little recognition of, or knowledge about, gender related to elder abuse. The results indicate the need to develop educational and awareness raising opportunities for professionals who work with abused older adults in both French and English, to identify and respond to the specific needs of older women and men. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Family group conferences; an opportunity to re-frame responses to the abuse of older people?; by Kate Parkinson, Sarah Pollock, Deanna Edwards.: Oxford University Press, June 2018, pp 1109-1126.
Recent legislative and policy changes in adult social care have refocused attention on a strengths-based approach to social work practice. The Care Act 2014 advocates a more inclusive and holistic understanding of individual wellbeing which is evident by its expectation of more personalised responses to safeguarding. Family Group Conferences (FGCs) fit well with this policy shift but require further exploration before being integrated into work with adults. In this article a fictitious case study was analysed through an organic group discussion during which the authors applied their professional expertise to explore the appropriateness of FGCs to provide a response to adult safeguarding cases. FGCs provide a viable alternative to traditional decision making approaches in the adult safeguarding field. The case analysis exposed three main areas that required further consideration to ensure effective implementation. The areas identified were divided into mental capacity, risk and funding. It is important that policy makers and local authorities acknowledge the complexity of transferring an approach originally designed for working with children and families to the context of social work with older adults. More effort should be made to address the practice tensions outlined within the study. (JL)
ISSN: 00453102
From: https://academic.oup.com/bjsw

Family members’ experiences and management of resident-to-resident abuse in long-term residential care; by Jennifer Baumbusch, Gloria Puurveen, Alison Phinney (et al.).: Taylor and Francis, November-December 2018, pp 385-401.
Resident-to-resident (RRA) abuse is increasingly recognised as a significant problem in long-term residential care. Families have a constant presence in this setting, yet their inclusion in research about RRA is minimal. This ethnographic study examined family members’ experiences and management of RRA in Vancouver, Canada. Twelve family members participated in in-depth interviews; 56 hours of participant observation were conducted; and data were analysed thematically. The main themes illuminate families’ experiences of RRA in a context that largely normalises it. In the absence of formal supports, families developed a range of management strategies, ranging from passive to active intervention. Organisational factors, such as staffing levels and mix, and the physical environment also contributed to RRA. Families are actively managing RRA in long-term residential care. Policies and programmes, including educational support, should be developed to validate and support families. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Interventions are critical to improving clinical outcomes in older self-neglecters. This study assessed feasibility of a randomised controlled trial (RCT) of oral vitamin D in Adult Protective Services-substantiated self-neglect clients aged 65+ living in the community in Houston, Texas. Participants were directly observed to consume ergocalciferol 50,000 IU (treatment) or ergocalciferol 400 IU (control), once a month, for 10 months. For
months 6-10, half of the control group randomly crossed into the treatment group (crossover). Intervention feasibility was measured by number of potential participants who agreed to participate and by retention rates during the study. Ninety-four referrals were received and 59 (63%) agreed to participate. Forty-nine participants were enrolled after pre-screening; 35 completed the two-phase trial for a 72% retention rate. The participants' average age was 75.2 ± 6.8 years, mainly female (59%), African-American (47%), and living alone (41%). Despite assumptions that self-neglecters are resistant to care, the authors successfully conducted the first clinical intervention in this vulnerable population. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

This article assesses what is currently known about the financial abuse of older people in low and middle-income countries (LMICs), with specific reference to South Africa. It demonstrates that individual and environmental risk factors for financial abuse are present, but the issue is generally neglected by researchers and policymakers. As a result, empirical data are limited and there is an urgent need for new studies. This article begins by introducing the issue of elder financial abuse in LMICs more generally, identifying keys risk factors and evaluating available evidence. The article provides a detailed case study of South Africa, reviewing local risk factors and available evidence of financial abuse. It concludes with recommendations about future research in this emerging area of concern. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Gaining access to possibly abused or neglected adults in England: practice perspectives from social workers and service-user representatives; by Caroline Norrie, Martin Stevens, Stephen Martineau, Jill Manthorpe.: Oxford University Press, June 2018, pp 1071-1089.
This paper reported on a study that examined social workers' and service-user representatives' perspectives on current options for accessing older people living at home when entry was being obstructed by a third party and there were concerns about possible abuse or neglect. Currently social workers do not have powers to gain entry to an older person's home where there are such concerns about abuse. As part of the study in-depth interviews were conducted with 37 social workers and 11 service user representatives from three English local authorities. Professional interviews focused on current practices in dealing with such cases. Service user representatives were asked to discuss a fictitious obstructive case and potential actions that could be taken by social workers. Participants described current practice in terms of options for negotiation with third parties obstructing access to older people, ranging from 'softer' styles aiming to develop rapport to 'more assertive' approaches. Making good decisions about case allocation, being creative in pursuing cases and fostering good multi-agency relationships were valued by practitioners. Some service user representatives questioned the time and resources involved in managing these cases. Policy makers may wish to consider developing guidelines for multi-agency partners outlining their responsibilities in such cases. Practitioners may wish to consider whether offering an obstructer the services of an independent advocate would be useful. (JL)
ISSN: 00453102
From: https://academic.oup.com/bjsw

The author highlights how a psychoanalytic view of the mind can enrich our understanding of the impact of developmental trauma in older people. After a short discussion of the theory, she uses brief clinical examples to discuss: reconnection with developmental trauma; the impact of the ageing body; long-term consequences of abuse, confusion and splitting; and anger and grievance. (RH)
ISSN: 23969652
Intersectional stigma and late-life intimate-partner and sexual violence: how social workers can bolster safety and healing for older survivors; by Cailin Crockett, Bergen Cooper, Bonnie Brandl.: Oxford University Press, June 2018, pp 1000-1013.


Individuals do not become immune to the risks of violence and abuse as they age, and older adults _ particularly older women _ face intersectional stigma: the compounding of social prejudice and assumptions that draw on a range of factors, such as age, gender and sexuality. These biases influence perceptions of risk, the relative invisibility of older women in the fields of elder abuse, intimate partner and sexual violence, and a lack of recognition of older survivors' needs among professionals in positions to help. Given that older women face attitudinal and practical barriers to services, social workers must comprehend the impact of both ageism and gender disparities on older survivors of intimate partner and sexual violence. In this study the authors offer recommendations to bridge the gaps between service providers' assumptions about older women in crisis and the support survivors actually need. (JL)

ISSN: 00453102
From: https://academic.oup.com/bjsw

Job demands, emotional dissonance and elderly abuse: the moderating role of organizational resources; by Marie Andela, Didier Truchot, Virginie Huguenotte.: Taylor and Francis, November-December 2018, pp 368-384.


The present study focuses on elder abuse committed by caregivers in nursing homes. It aims at a better understanding of neglect and abusive behaviours, by considering the working context and the emotional dissonance of these professionals. To achieve this goal, direct effects of emotional dissonance, job demands (workload and emotional demands) and organisational resources (high-quality relationships with colleagues and the supervisor) on neglect and abusive behaviours were analysed. Moreover, the moderating role of organisational resources was explored. The study was conducted with 481 nurses and healthcare assistants from more than 100 French nursing homes. Overall, results contributed to the literature by pointing out the impact of emotional dissonance and caregivers' working context on neglect and abusive behaviours. Moreover, the results highlight the moderating effect of high-quality relationships with colleagues and supervisor, and give rise to potential implications in preventing elder abuse in nursing homes. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Learning from safeguarding adult reviews on self-neglect: addressing the challenge of change; by Michael Preston-Shoot.: Emerald, 2018, pp 78-92.


The purpose of this paper is to update the core data set of self-neglect safeguarding adult reviews (SARs) and accompanying thematic analysis, and to address the challenge of change, exploring the necessary components beyond an action plan to ensure that findings and recommendations are embedded in policy and practice. Following an updated review of the websites of Safeguarding Adults Boards (SABs) it is concluded that the repetitive nature of the findings prompts questions about how to embed policy and practice change, to ensure impactful use of learning from SARs. A framework for taking forward an action plan derived from SAR findings and recommendations is presented. Familiar, repetitive findings emerge once again from the analysis. This level of analysis enables an understanding of both local geography and the national legal, policy and financial climate within which it sits. While such learning is valuable in itself, it is argued that something more than a straightforward action plan to implement the recommendations is necessary. A framework is conceptualised for a strategic and longer-term approach to embedding policy and practice change. There is still no national database of reviews commissioned by SABs so the data set reported here might be incomplete. The Care Act 2014 does not require publication of reports but only a summary of findings and recommendations in SAB annual reports. This makes learning for service improvement challenging. Reading the reviews reported here enables conclusions to be reached about issues to address locally and nationally to transform adult safeguarding policy and practice. Answering the question 'how to create sustainable change' is a significant challenge for SARs. A framework is presented, drawn from research on change management and learning from the review process itself. The critique of serious case reviews challenges those now engaged in SARs to reflect on how transformational change can be achieved to improve the quality of adult safeguarding policy and practice. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap
During 2016 a survey of 115 English local authorities compared progress on the implementation of the Making Safeguarding Personal (MSP) approach through their Adult Social Care departments and in relation to their area Safeguarding Adults Boards (SABs) and partner organisations. The purpose of this paper was to evaluate the survey in relation to personalised social care and its impact on organisations, their staff and service users, and conclude with wider implications and recommendations for further work. As part of the survey, a series of guided interviews were conducted with safeguarding leads. The sample was randomly picked and balanced to give a fair representation of the different types of councils. The interviews were conducted by a team of five people. All interviewers had in-depth experience of adult safeguarding and were currently practising independent chairs of SABs. The interviewers followed a prepared schedule consisting of a mixture of open and closed questions. All interviews were held over the phone and averaged one-hour duration. Study results pointed to the impression that the majority of local authorities had completed the first step of introducing MSP, i.e. they had trained their workers and modified their systems. Most local authorities were moving into the next phase of embedding user-focused work into their practice and culture, and were at various points along that journey. However, most had still to engage partner organisations beyond a mere acceptance of MSP as ‘a good thing’. The research has wide-ranging implications for organisations and their workers in the field of adult safeguarding based on its findings. Its limitations are that only organisational leaders and managers were interviewed, although reference is extensively made to initiatives that engage service users. The report references many practical implications to improve the practice of adult safeguarding in an attempt to make it more person-centred. Examples of good practice are given and recommendations are made to organisations. (JL)


This article presents the results of a survey of English local authorities undertaken in 2016 about the implementation of Making Safeguarding Personal (MSP) in adult social care services. MSP is an approach to adult safeguarding practice that prioritises the needs and outcomes identified by the person being supported. The key findings from a survey of local authorities are described, emphasising issues for safeguarding older adults, who are the largest group of people who experience adult safeguarding enquiries. The survey showed that social workers are enthusiastic about MSP and suggests that this approach results in a more efficient use of resources. However implementation and culture change are affected by different factors, including: austerity; local authority systems and structures; the support of leaders, managers and partners in implementing MSP; service capacity; and input to develop skills and knowledge in local authorities and partner organisations. There are specific challenges for social workers in using MSP with older adults, particularly regarding mental capacity issues for service users, communication skills with older people, family and carers, and the need to combat ageism in service delivery. Organisational blocks affecting local authorities developing this ‘risk enabling’ approach to adult safeguarding are discussed. (JL)

The mistreatment of older Canadians: findings from the 2015 national prevalence study; by Lynn McDonald.; Taylor and Francis, March-July 2018, pp 176-208.

Hitherto, there has been one national investigation of the prevalence of elder mistreatment in Canada, which was carried out in 1989 on 2,008 randomly selected Canadians aged 65+. Sometimes called the Ryerson Study, findings published in the early 1990s found that 4% of the sample had reported some form of abuse. The present article reports on the National Survey on the Mistreatment of Older Canadians 2015. This second survey had four aims, the first being to present overall prevalence for aggregate elder abuse and neglect and for each of five subcategories of abuse in the Canadian population aged 55+. Second, it presents a sociodemographic, health and social contact profile of participants. Third, it provides a bivariate analysis of those mistreated compared to those not mistreated. Lastly, it estimates a model predicting elder mistreatment and the various subtypes of mistreatment. The survey found that 8.2% of community-dwelling Canadians aged 55+ experienced some form of mistreatment in 2015. The article presents information on: physical and psychological, sexual and financial mistreatment; perpetrators; and abuse across the life course. (RH)
The Norwegian police and victims of elder abuse in close and familial relationships; by Geir Aas.: Taylor and Francis, January-February 2018, pp 20-41.
Over recent decades in Norway, domestic violence or family violence, violence against women and child abuse has received much attention in the media, political discourse and social research. However, abuse of older adults arouses limited interest. In government action against domestic violence and in police guidance manuals, older people receive little attention. The aim of this article is primarily to demonstrate how the police in Norway attempt to prevent elder abuse in close relationships, especially in parent-child relationships. The article highlights some contradictions between the need of the police to produce criminal cases (often contrary to the interests of the victims) on the one hand, and the police's duty to prevent further abuse on the other. Research has documented that help and prevention measures in question make the situation even worse for the victims they are meant to help. (RH)

Oops! Its happened again!: evidence of the continuing abuse of older people in care homes; by Steve Moore.: Emerald, 2018, pp 33-46.
The purpose of this paper was to present findings from an empirical research project designed to enhance knowledge of the current extent and nature of abuse in contemporary care homes for older people. A self-completion, postal questionnaire was used to elicit both numerical and textual data that was subsequently subjected to both quantitative and qualitative analysis. The questionnaire was distributed to newly appointed care staff in six participating care homes providing care to older people to determine the nature of any abuse they may have witnessed in the homes in which they had previously worked. A significant proportion of respondents described instances of predominantly psychological and physical abuse and neglect. Though the research in this study drew upon the experiences of only 194 anonymous questionnaire respondents, of whom 140 had witnessed abuse, data suggest that abuse continues to occur in some care homes for older people. The research revealed staffs’ recent experiences of a range of abusive acts and practices. Findings suggest that changes are required to current methods of external scrutiny and investigation of practices in care homes. (JL)

The current study attempts to identify the prevalence rate of and risk factors associated with elder mistreatment in Singapore, a multi-ethnic nation in South-East Asia. Information on elder mistreatment was collected from 400 non-randomly selected cognitively intact older adults in a residential area of Singapore. Items on mistreatment were adopted from the Hwalek-Sengstock Elder Abuse Screening Test and the Vulnerability to Abuse Screening Scale. Standardised scales on activities of daily living, loneliness, and items on violence between family members were administered. The prevalence rate of mistreatment was 8.3%. A family environment characterized by psychological and physical abuse between family members and a social environment characterised by loneliness increased the vulnerability of older adults to mistreatment. Older adults who were mistreated reported more depression symptoms than those who were not. (RH)

The prevalence of elder abuse and neglect in Iran: a systematic review and meta-analysis; by Morteza Arab-zozani, Mossheen Mostafazadeh, Zeinab Arab-zozani (et al).: Taylor and Francis, November-December 2018, pp 408-423.
The authors estimated the prevalence of elder abuse and neglect in Iran by searching PubMed, Embase, Scopus and PsycINFO to the end of 2017. Prevalence was calculated based on the percentage or amount reported in the studies. Sixteen studies involving 6,461 participants aged 60+ were included. The pooled prevalence for overall elder abuse was 45.7% (95% CI: 27.3-64.1, p < .001).The prevalence of elder abuse and neglect in the Iranian population aged 60 years and over is substantial; and more research is needed to investigate its actual prevalence at the national level. (RH)


Elder abuse is a growing public health concern with serious and sometimes fatal consequences. Intervention research is lacking despite its potential value to victim protection. This study investigated the first and longest-running social work intervention programme for elder abuse in Canada. The aim of the study was to provide a better understanding of the scope of the problem and needs of the population to inform programme development through the recommendations made. 164 cases of elder abuse reported between 2012 and 2014 were examined in which case characteristics and related recommendations were reported. Third parties reported most abuse, which was typically emotional and financial; polyvictimisation was present in most cases. Intake practices that may have facilitated reporting were described and recommendations to improve victim reporting and confidentiality were made. Victim health problems and dependency were common and many victims lacked support. Perpetrators often resided with victims and had mental health and social functioning problems. Case management varied in length and several barriers were identified. Multi-agency work is recommended to better manage the needs of the victim, risk factors related to the perpetrator and victim-perpetrator cohabitation. Recommendations to improve the safety of the victim and that of professionals are also made. (JL)

Recruitment, enrollment and data collection with victims of elder abuse and neglect identified from police incident reports; by Carolyn E Z Pickering, Christopher Maxwell.: Taylor and Francis, November-December 2018, pp 333-353.


Elder abuse and neglect (EAN) is a health and social problem that affects one in ten older people living in the community in America. This US study evaluated the success of researcher-generated recruitment, enrolment, data collection and safety protocols for field research with victims of EAN identified from police incident reports. Success of this methodology is evaluated in terms of cost-effectiveness, ability to generate a representative sample and safety. After reviewing 492 police incident reports involving victims aged 65+ to identify cases of EAN, 62 victims were identified. Mail, phone and in-person recruitment strategies were used. After 259 recruitment attempts, 52 (84%) eligible victims were contacted, of whom 24 (46%) consented to participate. Phone calls were the least expensive mechanism for producing a successfully enrolled participant. Findings from a regression show that completion of a research interview could not be predicted by victim, suspect or offence characteristics, indicating that the recruited victims likely represent the population from which they were drawn. No safety or adverse events occurred. (RH)

Resilience and social support as protective factors against abuse of patients with dementia: a study on family caregivers; by Lídia Serra, Israel Contador, Bernardino Fernández-Calvo (et al.).: Wiley, August 2018, pp 1132-1138.


Scientific literature has identified different vulnerability factors associated with abuse in people with dementia (PWD) but little is known about the psychosocial protective variables against abuse. The main objective of this Spanish study was to investigate a set of caregiver and patient factors linked to abuse-related behaviour of PWD. A total of 326 primary and family caregivers, residents of the Castile and León community (Spain) were evaluated. All participants filled out a standardised protocol which assessed sociodemographic characteristics, patient and care-related variables, as well as perceived burden, resilience and social support. Abuse-related behaviour was evaluated using the Caregiver Abuse Screen. Results showed that the severity of cognitive impairment and behaviour disorders of PWD, a greater number of caregiving hours, a worse previous relationship with the caregiver and perceived burden were positively related with abuse. However resilience and social support showed a negative relationship with Caregiver Abuse Screen scores, suggesting a protective effect on abuse, even after controlling the effect of a number of covariates. Indeed resilience was the only variable that remained significant after including the effect of burden. The paper looks at the role of burden in abuse of PWD whilst concluding that resilience and social support are abuse protective factors. These variables should be considered in future guidelines for the prevention of abuse against PWD. (JL)
The author is President of the John A Hartford Foundation (JAHF) in New York City, which was founded in 1929 and dedicated to improving older people's care, including eradicating all forms of elder mistreatment. The Foundation allows serious gaps in older people's quality of care to be identified, also to take action through grantmaking, convening and using strategies and tactics that spread best geriatric care models and practice. Under current strategic initiatives, the JAHF has three main areas of emphasis, which the author describes: age-friendly health systems; support for family caregivers; and improving serious illness and end-of-life care. When there are failures in any of these three systems, the likelihood of elder mistreatment increases proportionately. He concludes that it is "time for an abuse-free society and age-friendly health systems". (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Safeguarding staff's experience of cases of financial abuse; by Amenda Phelan, Sandra McCarthy, Joyce McKee.: Oxford University Press, June 2018, pp 924-942.
Financial abuse of older people is an important issue for all safeguarding staff, particularly social workers who are often tasked with complex case management. Financial abuse can take many forms and can occur remotely to the older person and without their knowledge. However research in this area is limited. This study was undertaken to understand how safeguarding staff in Northern Ireland manage these cases and the challenges experienced. 14 safeguarding staff including social workers and nurses participated in two focus groups. Using thematic analysis, four areas of concern were identified. These were capacity issues, relationships, structural context and rural versus urban context. The paper concludes that changes are needed in a number of areas such as social and cultural norms, legislation, policy and practice in order to enable social work practitioners to manage cases of financial abuse of older people in a more comprehensive way. (JL)
ISSN: 00453102
From: https://academic.oup.com/bjsw

Staff conceptualisations of elder abuse in residential aged care: a rapid review; by Harriet Radermacher, Ying Li Toh, Deborah Western (et al.).: Wiley, December 2018, pp 254-267.
The purpose of this rapid review was to explore how residential aged care staff conceptualise and identify elder abuse. English language publications between 2000 and 2017 about elder abuse in residential aged care in developed countries were sought from three academic databases. Only perspectives on staff-to-resident and resident-to-resident abuse were included. Over 2,000 articles were screened and 19 journal articles were included in the review. A wide range of abusive behaviours was identified but there was little common understanding of what constituted elder abuse. Furthermore disparities in conceptualisations were greater for certain types of abuse (e.g. verbal, psychological and caregiving). Elder abuse in residential aged care was conceptualised and identified by staff in diverse and different ways. This lack of common understanding hinders the development of effective interventions and prevention strategies which include staff education and training as well as significant structural and institutional changes. (JL)
ISSN: 14406381
From: http://www.wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/ajag

Struggling to cope with later life: qualitative research on growing older in challenging circumstances: [briefing]; by Age UK. London: Age UK, 2018, 12 pp.
The project under discussion focuses on those older people who may be struggling to stay connected to the wider world, have difficult in looking after themselves, and (in some cases) run the risk of significant harm. Age UK commissioned and worked with Britain Thinks to interview 12 older people who were in a similar situation, or approaching it. Three mini-focus groups were conducted with 'concerned observers' (e.g. friends and family), also a workshop of practitioners with experience of supporting people in this situation. Quotes from the (anonymised) participants illustrate seven recommendations: listen to older people's histories and value their contribution; understand causes to spot danger signs; use a person-centred approach that starts with the individual circumstance; understand the role played by family and friends; find a way to return purpose to life; ensure that emotional support is backed up with practical action; and give professionals working in this area the tools they need to help. However, underfunding of statutory services, a struggling community sector and
absence of multidisciplinary working may lead to more people slipping through the net. A full report (Strategic Research Programme: final combined report, July 2017; 62 pp) is also available at the weblink given. (RH)

From: https://www.ageuk.org.uk/our-impact/policy-research/struggling-to-cope


This paper presents an analysis of the needs of older victims of domestic violence under the care of social services or law enforcement agencies, based on research conducted in Poland. The main purpose is to highlight the distinguishing features of working with an older client group and to determine whether services in Poland are adequately prepared for providing help to older victims. The resource base is research carried out for the projects IPVoW (research based on diagnostic survey methods and in-depth structured interviews), Mind the Gap! (based on re-analysis of data) and SNaP (based on re-analysis of data and in-depth structured interviews). This article is a review and comparative analysis of results obtained in these projects. In the period analysed between 2009 and 2016, the Polish legal system improved and older victims increasingly received more effective help. Nevertheless meeting their specific needs demands a more comprehensive approach, which is undoubtedly more time-consuming and requires a different understanding compared with other victims of violence. Unfortunately the police, law enforcement officers and social workers frequently do not have sufficient knowledge of gerontology. In order to be effective, working with older people requires special training, including knowledge of the overall process of ageing. (JL)

ISSN: 00453102
From: https://academic.oup.com/bjsw

These are vulnerable people who don't have a voice': exploring constructions of vulnerability and ageing in the context of safeguarding older people; by Sarah P Lonbay.: Oxford University Press, June 2018, pp 1033-1051.


This article reports findings from a Ph.D. study that explored the involvement of older people in adult safeguarding. The aim was to gain a greater understanding of the key barriers to involvement in this area. The research applied a qualitative approach, underpinned by a critical realist research paradigm. In-depth, semi-structured interviews were conducted with key stakeholders, including social workers, advocates and family members of older people who had been involved in the safeguarding process, as well as members of the Adult Safeguarding Boards in two local authorities in the North East of England. Observations of key strategic meetings of the Safeguarding Adults Boards and associated subgroups were also undertaken, as well as an analysis of the local authorities’ key policy and guidance documents. Thematic analysis was used to identify key themes from the data. A number of key barriers to involvement were identified and are presented within this paper. These are explored and discussed in relation to the ways in which the construction of vulnerability and the positioning of older people within society, and within adult safeguarding in particular, have contributed to them. Overall it is argued that older people are considered to be inherently vulnerable, and that this reduces their opportunities to be engaged in adult safeguarding processes. A number of recommendations for practice and policy are made. (JL)

ISSN: 00453102
From: https://academic.oup.com/bjsw


The purpose of this paper was to present findings from face-to-face interviews undertaken with 16 care and nursing home managers employed in homes situated in two English local authorities. The research sought to explore managers' perceptions of the role of contract monitoring in the prevention of abuse. To this end, semi-structured interviews were undertaken with 16 care and nursing home managers. Although staff employed by the local authority who conducted contract monitoring were generally thought of positively by care home managers on a personal level, their effectiveness was perceived to be limited as a result of their lack of experience and knowledge of providing care as well as the methods that they were required to use. Overall findings of this study suggest that current contract monitoring activity is of limited use in determining the true nature of care and the presence of abuse. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap
Elder abuse is a global systemic problem in which one or more traumatic or stressful life experiences directly affect older adults, their families and communities. Despite its devastating impact, the understanding of (and response to) elder abuse has rarely been explored through a trauma-informed lens. Despite the prevalence of traumatic and stressful life experiences, research and practice are just beginning to target the intersection of elder abuse and life course trauma. This article demonstrates how knowledge about the causes, consequences and responses to elder abuse can be integrated with the principles of trauma-informed care, to improve agency and community responses to preventing or intervening in elder abuse and neglect. In order to address ongoing problems with detection and treatment of elder abuse, the authors assert that instilling trauma-informed care in tackling elder abuse in organisational services and policies forms a synergistic alliance, and would address many of these concerns. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


Rates of suicide in older adults are generally higher than other age groups. Although risk factors for suicide attempts and self-harm more generally in this population are well-characterised, many of these vulnerabilities are common to older people and individual motivations are less well understood. Qualitative research may reveal more about the underlying thought processes, meaning and experiences of older people who self-harm. In this study a systematic review of qualitative studies examining reasons why older people self-harm was undertaken by searching databases and screening the reference lists of articles. The search yielded eight studies of variable quality which met the inclusion criteria. Of these, three pertained to indirect self-harm (refusal to eat or take medications and self-neglect) and five related to suicidal behaviour. Themes emerging from the analysis of studies of people who had self-neglected included control, impaired decision-making and coping skills and threats to self-identity and continuity. In those who had suicidal behaviour, themes related to loss of and regaining control; alienation, disconnectedness and invisibility; meaninglessness and raison d'être; and accumulated suffering and a 'painful life'. There is scant literature evaluating self-harm in older people using qualitative methods. Nonetheless this review suggests that active and passive self-harm should be considered as distinct entities as the underlying motivations and intents differ. Understanding individual perceptions and experiences which lead to self-harm may guide clinicians in delivering more sensitive, holistic interventions and counter ageism. (JL)

ISSN: 13607863
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Understanding the risks of financial scams as part of elder abuse prevention; by Lee-Arn Fenge, Sally Lee.: Oxford University Press, June 2018, pp 906-923.

Financial scams have been described as the crime of the twenty-first century, representing a global challenge for agencies involved in the protection of older people at risk of financial abuse. Financial abuse is the second most common form of adult abuse, but traditionally research has focused on abuse that occurs within relationships of trust within families. Less is known about financial scams perpetrated by individuals or organisations unknown to the individual and which specifically target older people. In part this is because financial scams are often underreported as victims can be reluctant to disclose their experience, posing challenges to those who have a safeguarding role. This paper discusses factors emerging from the literature that act as triggers for scam involvement. These include loneliness, emotional vulnerability linked to life events, cognitive impairment and mental capacity. The findings of a small exploratory qualitative study with older people and their carers who experienced financial scams are discussed in relation to the literature. These provide unique insights into the experience of being scammed and the impact on individual health and wellbeing. Key themes are discussed in relation to social work practice and integrated working across health and social care. (JL)

ISSN: 00453102
From: https://academic.oup.com/bjsw
The victim-offender overlap in late adulthood; by Michael D Reisig, Kristy Holtfreter.: Taylor and Francis, March-May 2018, pp 144-166.
This study contributes to the general knowledge of the victim-offender overlap, by determining whether the phenomenon exists among older adults and whether known correlates of crime and victimisation explain the relationship. Cross-sectional survey data from telephone interviews conducted with 2,000 people aged 60+ living in Arizona and Florida are used to estimate confirmatory factor models for both victimisation and criminal offending. The results from a series of multivariate regression models show that victimisation is associated with criminal offending. While factors such as low self-control, depression and spending time in commercial drinking establishments partially attenuate the victimisation-crime link, the statistically significant relationship persists in a multivariate context. Further testing indicates that the observed findings are robust across measurement and modelling strategies. Coupled with previous research, the results support the argument that the victim-offender overlap exists (and is difficult to explain) over the life course. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The purpose of this paper was to review terminology used to describe family violence involving older adults in order to stimulate a discussion that may help in the use of more appropriate and clearer language. Different definitions of terms used to describe violence were considered and the contexts in which they were used. Two cases were described to illustrate the use of overlapping terms, the assumptions that lie behind them and the different actions that they lead to. The authors argue that legal, relational, health (physical and mental) and social perspectives are all useful and integration contributes to a fuller understanding of violence. The importance of terminology used to describe family violence involving older adults has been neglected in the past, yet it influences understanding about violent incidents and shapes responses to them. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap

Women live longer than men even during severe famines and epidemics; by Virginia Zarulli, Julia A Barthold Jones, Anna Oksuzyan, Rune Lindahl-Jacobsen, Kaare Christensen, James W Vaupel.
In almost all contemporary populations, women live longer than men. Thus far, research provides evidence for both biological and social factors influencing this gender gap. Evidence on conditions in which both men and women experience extremely high levels of mortality risk has not been explored. The authors investigate the survival of both sexes in seven populations under extreme conditions from famines, epidemics and slavery. They use historic data for high mortality populations in Liberia (1820-1843), Trinidad (1813-1816), Ukraine (1933), Sweden (1773), Iceland (1846 and 1882) and Ireland (1845-1849). They found that women survived better than men. In all populations, women had lower mortality across almost all ages; and, with the exception of one slave population, they lived longer on average than men. Gender differences in infant mortality contributed the most to the gender gap in life expectancy, indicating that newborn girls were able to survive extreme mortality hazards better than newborn boys. The results confirm the ubiquity of a female survival advantage, even when mortality is extraordinarily high. The hypothesis that the survival advantage of women has fundamental biological underpinnings is supported by the fact that, under very harsh conditions, females survive better than males, even at infant ages when behavioural and social differences may be minimal or favour males. These findings also indicate that the female advantage differs across environments and is modulated by social factors. (OFFPRINT). (RH)

While cognitive analytic therapy (CAT) can be applied to a wide range of psychological problems, it can also help service users in understanding their particular difficulties and set manageable goals to bring about change. The Mental Health Care of Older People services in Newham, Tower Hamlets and Hackney boroughs, East London NHS Foundation Trust (MHCOP ELFT) draw extensively on CAT for work with psychological distress in later life. This article includes the case study of Joe, a man in his late 60s, to illustrate how CAT can helpfully conceptualise the long-term effects of past trauma persisting into later life. In this instance, CAT's lifespan
approach has helped in identifying and addressing chronic emotional neglect through childhood that affected
Joe's capacity to integrate his experiences, and know his emerging sense of self, while offering an alternative of
attending to rather than overlooking feelings. (RH)

ISSN: 20528914

From: http://www.bps.org.uk/networks-and-communities/member-microsite/dcp-faculty-psychology-older-
persons-fpop

2017

10,000 voices: service users' experiences of adult safeguarding; by Lorna Montgomery, Deborah Hanlon,
The purpose of this paper was to describe a small scale pilot study undertaken in Northern Ireland to gather
service user feedback from individuals who had been subject to adult safeguarding procedures. As part of the
study the aims, methods and findings of the 'Adult Safeguarding: 10,000 Voices' pilot project were presented.
The pilot project highlighted how an initiative which captured the experiences of patients, service users, carers
and staff in the health and social care sector (10,000 Voices) could be successfully adapted for use in adult
safeguarding, facilitating the collation of complex experiences and enabling insights to be gleaned and shared.
For the first time in Northern Ireland the 10,000 Voices model was utilised in the context of a non-health related
service, namely, adult safeguarding. This outline of the model and methodology for obtaining service user
feedback can inform user involvement in other contexts. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203

From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap

Adult safeguarding and the Care Act (2014): the impacts on partnerships and practice; by Adi Cooper, Claire
The purpose of this paper was to look at the impacts on adult safeguarding partnerships and practice over 18
months following the implementation of the Care Act (2014) from the perspectives of an independent Chair of
two Safeguarding Adults Boards (SABs) and a senior manager in adult social care in a local authority. They
looked at the areas of: wellbeing and safety, safeguarding activity and process, changing criteria and definitions,
Making Safeguarding Personal, SABs, safeguarding adult reviews and advocacy. The authors drew together
information from published sources, experience and networks. The paper argues that the impact on adult
safeguarding and SABs has been greater than originally envisaged in a range of areas. This appears to be as a
result of adult safeguarding having been made statutory, a new framework having been put in place, and added
impetus given to a cultural change in adult safeguarding practice. The authors have been engaged in delivering
the adult safeguarding elements of the Care Act (2014) and so provide unique insight into the experience of
making the changes required to meet the new statutory requirements and achieve the objective of protecting
people's rights to live in safety, free from abuse or neglect. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203

From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap

Adult safeguarding in Northern Ireland: prevention, protection, partnership; by Lorna Montgomery, Joyce
The purpose of this paper was to outline and critique the current model of adult safeguarding in Northern Ireland
(NI). It offered a critical analysis of adult safeguarding, legislation, policy and practice. Insights were offered
from the Regional Adult Safeguarding Officer for NI, and available research evidence cited. Study findings
showed that distinct features of Northern Irish society have shaped its adult safeguarding policy and practice in
ways which differ from the rest of the UK. The strengths and limitations of the legal and policy framework, and
practice systems are discussed. The potential advantages and challenges of the Northern Irish safeguarding
systems are then presented, and potential future developments highlighted. Changes have been highlighted in
the way adult safeguarding has been conceptualised. An emphasis on prevention and early intervention
activities, with a key role envisaged for community, voluntary and faith sector organisations, have been noted.
(JL)

ISSN: 14668203

From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap
Adult safeguarding in Wales: one step in the right direction; by John Williams.: Emerald, 2017, pp 175-186.

The purpose of this paper was to consider the background to recent changes to adult safeguarding in Wales as a result of new measures introduced by the Social Services and Well-being (Wales) Act 2014, and to discuss their potential impact. The paper relied on a range of material including reports published by the Law Commission, the National Assembly for Wales and other public bodies. It also referred to academic and practitioner material in journals and government guidance. Although the Act in question introduced many changes in adult safeguarding in Wales, not least the duty to make enquiries, it did not take the opportunity to include statutory powers of barring and removal. The introduction of Adult Protection and Support Orders (APSOs) is a cautious (perhaps over-cautious) step forward. More research is needed on the different approaches across the UK. At the time of publication, the full effect of the new legislation has not been seen. Local authorities and others are coming to terms with the new provisions. This paper identifies future research evaluating the working of different approaches to safeguarding within the UK. For practitioners, the new legislation provides opportunities to rethink approaches to safeguarding. The lower threshold for referrals will mean an increase in caseloads and the need to react to both low- and high-risk cases. For authorised officers, the practical issues identified relate to the circumstances in which an APSO may be sought and what can be put in place to protect the adult at risk once the order has been used. For those who experience abuse or neglect, the new legislation provides additional support when compared to the POVA (Protection of Vulnerable Adults) process. The duty to make enquiries and the duty to report will hopefully strengthen protection and, with a lower threshold for referral, enable more preventative work to be done at an earlier stage. As this is new legislation, there is very little analysis of the implications the Act in relation to safeguarding. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap


The purpose of this paper was to outline the duties and powers of the Adult Support and Protection (Scotland) Act (ASPSA) 2007 and place them in the wider Scottish adult protection legislative framework. It considered the potential value of a standalone adult safeguarding statute. The authors drew upon their research and practice expertise to consider the merits of the ASPSA 2007. They took a case study approach to explore its implementation in one particular Scottish local authority, drawing on the qualitative and quantitative data contained in its annual reports. Study findings showed that skilled, knowledgeable and well-supported practitioners are key to effective screening, investigations and intervention. Protection orders are being used as intended for a very small number of cases. However the lack of national statistical reports means that there is limited scope for comparison between the local and national data. Adult support and protection requires ongoing investment of time and leadership in councils and other local agencies to instigate and maintain good practice. Aspects that require further attention are self-neglect; capacity and consent; and residents in care homes who pose potential risks to other residents and staff. ASPSA 2007 has helped to raise awareness of adults at risk of harm within the local communities and as a social issue more generally. In this study the authors provide a critical appraisal of the implementation of Scottish adult safeguarding legislation over the last six years. They consider similar developments in England and Wales and argue for comparative research to test these out. Finally they signpost future directions for bridging separate policy streams. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap

The advantages and disadvantages of different models of organising adult safeguarding; by Caroline Norrie, Martin Stevens, Katherine Graham (et al.).: Oxford University Press, June 2017, pp 1205-1223.

Professionals express divergent views about whether adults at risk are best served by safeguarding work being incorporated into social workers’ casework or being undertaken by specialist workers within local area or centralised teams. This paper draws on findings from the final two phases of a three-phase study which aimed to identify a typology of different models of organising adult safeguarding, and to compare the advantages and disadvantages of these. The authors used mixed-methods to investigate four different models of organising adult safeguarding which they termed: A) Dispersed-Generic, B) Dispersed-Specialist, C) Partly-Centralised-Specialist and D) Fully-Centralised-Specialist. In each model, staff interviews (n = 38), staff survey responses (n = 206), feedback interviews (with care home managers, solicitors and Independent Mental Capacity Advocates) (n = 28), Abuse of Vulnerable Adults (AVA) Returns, Adult Social Care User Survey Returns (ASCS) and service costs were analysed. This paper focuses on qualitative data from staff and feedback interviews and the staff survey. The authors findings focus on safeguarding as a specialism, safeguarding practice (including multi-
agency working, prioritisation, tensions, handover, staff confidence and de-skilling) and managing safeguarding. Local authority (LA) participants described and commented on the advantages and disadvantages of their organisational model. Feedback interviews offered different perspectives on safeguarding services and implications of different models. (RH)

ISSN: 00453102
From: http://www.bjsw.oxfordjournals.org


Health and Social Care in the Community, vol 25, no 5, September 2017, pp 1532-1541.

Although there is increasing concern about both the prevalence of, and harms associated with the abuse of older adults, progress in the development of interventions to prevent its occurrence has been slow. This paper reports the findings of a systematic review of the published literature that identified studies in which the outcomes of preventative interventions are described. A total of eight different intervention trials, published since 2004, are described across the primary, secondary and tertiary levels of prevention and in terms of the types of risk factor that they target. The current evidence to support the effectiveness of these interventions is not only limited by the small number of outcome studies, but also the poor quality of evaluation designs and the focus of many interventions on single risk factors. It is concluded that work is needed to strengthen the evidence base that supports the delivery of interventions to prevent elder abuse. (RH)

ISSN: 09660410
From: http://wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/hsc


Using a grounded theory approach, the author contends that violence should be considered a part of, rather than in opposition to, care. This conceptualisation is empirically supported by themes from a qualitative study of personal support worker education in Ontario, Canada: one on violence against workers; another on abuse; and a third on sentimental motivations. This article demonstrates the tensions of care: that it can be at once violent and rewarding. The conclusion considers what to do with the discomfort raised by this tense definition, suggesting that it is an essential starting point for transforming the organisation of care. (RH)

ISSN: 23978821
From: http://policypress.co.uk/journals/international-journal-of-care-and-caring

A comparison of the neuropsychological profiles of people living in squalor without hoarding to those living in squalor associated with hoarding; by Sook Meng Lee, Matthew Lewis, Deborah Leighton (et al).: Wiley, December 2017, pp 1433-1439.


Squalour affects one in 1,000 older people and is regarded as a secondary condition to other primary disorders such as dementia, intellectual impairment and alcohol abuse. Squalour is frequently associated with hoarding behaviour. This study compared the neuropsychological profile of people living in squalour associated with hoarding to those presenting with squalour only. The study was a retrospective case series of hospital inpatient and community healthcare services of 69 people living in squalour (49 from aged care, 16 from aged psychiatry, three from acute medical and one from a memory clinic). 40% had co-morbid hoarding behaviours. The main outcomes were neuropsychologists' opinions of domain-specific cognitive impairment. The squalour-hoarding group was significantly older than the squalour-only group, significantly more likely to have vascular or Alzheimer's type neurodegeneration and significantly less likely to have alcohol-related impairment. Chi-square analyses revealed significantly greater rates of impairment for the squalour-only group in visuospatial reasoning, abstraction, planning, organisation, problem solving and mental flexibility, compared with the squalour-hoarding group. Logistic regression analysis indicated that impaired mental flexibility was a significant predictor and strongly indicated squalour only. Preliminary evidence suggests that squalour associated with hoarding may have distinct neuropsychological features compared against squalour only. Future work should be conducted using a larger sample and a common neuropsychological battery to better understand the deficits associated with hoarding-related squalour. (JL)

ISSN: 08856230
From: http://www.orangejournal.org

The problem of how to conceptualise elder mistreatment goes back several decades, and is especially important for ethnic minority populations, who may have perspectives that differ from the dominant society. This community-based participatory research study, which examined perceptions of mistreatment by family among 100 urban and rural older American Indians, permits a rare glimpse into how Native elders themselves understand this issue. Here, good treatment was conceptualised in terms of being taken care of, having one's needs met, and being respected. The authors found relatively high standards for how elders should be treated, such as the belief that an elder's needs should be anticipated and met without the elder needing to ask. This finding was despite widespread accounts of the mistreatment of elders within the community, largely through various acts of financial exploitation and neglect. Substance abuse and culture loss were blamed for much of the elder mistreatment that occurred in contemporary Native communities. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


This article examines the cultural and ethical considerations for professionals working with older adults who experience polyvictimisation. Drawing from the US Department of Justice training program, Polyvictimization in Later Life (OVC/TTAC, 2017), topics include cultural competencies, ethical standards, personal and professional ethics, and ethical considerations when working in teams. Also described are specific suggestions and recommendations to ensure sensitive and ethical responses when working with cases involving polyvictimisation. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


Online training for care managers to identify, report and prevent abuse, neglect and exploitation was developed for a demonstration involving the dually eligible Medicare and Medicaid population. It was composed of three modules covering background, screening, and reporting abuse. Of 453 enrollees, 273 completed at least one module and 212 completed all three. Pre- and post-training surveys for each module were used to examine changes in the proportion of correct answers for each question, using the related-samples Cochran's Q statistic. Improvements in knowledge from pre- to post-training were evident in modules covering background on abuse and reporting abuse, but not in the module about communication principles and screening for abuse. Its content may have already been familiar to the trainees, who were primarily social workers and nurses. Lessons learned are being used to adapt the training for a wider audience to increase public awareness of abuse. (JL)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


Improving the standardisation and efficiency of adult protective services (APS) investigations is a top priority in APS practice. Using data from the Elder Abuse Decision Support System (EADSS), the authors developed short-form measures of four types of elder abuse: financial, emotional or psychological, physical, and neglect. The EADSS data set contains 948 elder abuse cases (age 60+) with yes/no abuse substantiation decisions for each abuse type following a 30-day investigation. Item sensitivity and/or specificity analyses were conducted on long-form items, with the substantiation decision for each abuse type as the criterion. Validity was further tested using receiver-operator characteristic (ROC) curve analysis, correlation with long forms and internal consistency. The four resulting short-form measures, containing 36 of the 82 original items, have validity similar to the original long forms. These short forms can be used to standardise and increase efficiency of APS investigations, and may also offer researchers new options for brief elder abuse assessments. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://tandf.com

With the continued implementation of the personalisation policy, Personal Budgets (PBs) have moved to the mainstream in adult social care in England. The relationship between the policy goals of personalisation and safeguarding is contentious. Some have argued that PBs have the potential to empower recipients, while others believe PBs, especially Direct Payments, might increase the risk of abuse. This paper provides empirical evidence about levels of uptake of PBs and safeguarding referrals in England based on in-depth analysis of national data at aggregate, local council level in England, covering 152 Councils. This is complemented by analysis of 2,209 individual referral records obtained from three purposively selected study sites. The aim is to explore whether available data could provide evidence of association between the uptake of PBs and safeguarding referrals. Analysis of the national dataset found no significant relationships between PB uptake and the level and type of alleged abuse. However, analysis of individual-level referral data, from the three selected sites did find some significant associations, particularly with financial abuse. The analysis found the main perpetrators of the alleged abuse to be home-care employees. The findings are discussed within the context of current policy and practice. (RH)

ISSN: 00472794
From: cambridge.org/JSP


The purpose of this paper was to explore professionals' perceptions of the barriers to help-seeking for victim-survivors of domestic abuse aged 60 years and over. Help-seeking as defined by Anderson and Saunders (2003) is not a single act or decision, but a complex and continuous process that victims engage in when seeking support. As part of the study, 50 qualitative semi-structured interviews were conducted with statutory practitioners and managers from 21 out of 22 local authorities in Wales. The research team worked collaboratively to produce a coding scheme which was subjected to a systematic coding exercise using the software package NVivo. Professionals believed that older people's 'interconnectedness' with family, social embeddedness in the community and 'meanings of the home' influenced help-seeking. The research suggested that for older victim-survivors of domestic abuse, age discrimination by practitioners compounds older people's experiences of help-seeking, restricting the range, quality and type of support provided. The paper demonstrates that a significant shift is required in practice to ensure that older people are in a position to make informed choices and their wishes are central in the decision-making process. Further qualitative research is needed to explore what older people themselves believe are the factors that impact on statutory service engagement. This study is the first in the UK to conduct Pan-Wales research on professionals' views on help-seeking behaviours of older people. One of the key findings from the study is that professionals from the statutory sector feel that connections to the home and social networks strongly influence help-seeking for older victim-survivors of domestic abuse. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap


The Elder Abuse Decision Support System was designed to meet the critical need for improved methods for assessment and substantiation of elder mistreatment, using a web-based system with standardised measures. Six Illinois agencies participated in the field test. One-year pre/post analyses assessed substantiation results, using Illinois’ standard investigation procedure as a comparison. Pre/post acceptability was assessed with caseworkers in focus groups with adult protective service staff. Validity of measures was assessed using Cronbach's alpha and receiver operator characteristic curve analyses with final substantiation decision as a criterion. Increased substantiation of abuse was found. Regarding acceptability, the two systems were found to have differing strengths and weaknesses. Outcome measures had high validity estimates, while focus groups indicated directions for improvement. This study was a successful proof of concept that data collected in the field would be useful for clinical purposes as well as for research. (JL)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse results in high rates of death and injury and is difficult to detect. Due to fear or embarrassment victims may make attempts to hide rather than disclose it. Furthermore professionals are often reluctant to report it as they may worry about worsening a situation. However if detected early enough serious harm can be prevented and lives saved. Screening and screening tools can assist health and social care practitioners to detect abuse. This study was a systematic review of screening and screening tools with eligibility inclusion and exclusion criteria decided in advance. 34 full text studies were downloaded, read and analysed. Of these, 11 met the inclusion criteria and were included in the final analysis. In particular, three studies reported sensitivity and specificity, with the remainder reporting validity and reliability testing. In total 12 tools of varying length and quality were found. It was found that the length and characteristics of tools affects the efficacy of their use. The clinical environment will determine choice of screening tool to be used. Screening tools should be used within an overall system of detection and management of abuse. The synthesis of results was challenging due to the lack of homogeneity between the included studies. The variations in tool characteristics and qualities added to this challenge. A further limitation was the lack of a gold standard tool in elder abuse. This systematic review highlights a lack of robust evidence in the development and validation of screening tools to detect elder abuse. Though there is an increasing awareness and knowledge about elder abuse, its detection remains problematic and the lack of research in this area is worth emphasising. Specific tools, centred on the clinical setting in which they are used, are recommended. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap


Stress process theory predicts that elder mistreatment leads to declines in health, and that social support buffers its ill effects. The authors test this theory using nationally representative, longitudinal data from 2,261 older adults in the US National Social Life Health and Aging Project. They regress psychological and physical health in 2010/2011 on verbal and financial mistreatment experience in 2005/2006, and find that the mistreated have more anxiety symptoms, greater feelings of loneliness, and worse physical and functional health 5 years later than those who did not report mistreatment. In particular, a novel association between financial mistreatment and functional health is shown. Contrary to the stress buffering hypothesis, the authors find little evidence that social support moderates the relationship between mistreatment and health. Their findings point to the lasting impact of mistreatment on health, but show little evidence of a buffering role of social support in this process. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


Adult Serious Case Reviews (SCRs) investigate situations in which harm to or death of a vulnerable adult has occurred, or where abuse or neglect was suspected and local agencies' responses were deemed in need of scrutiny. Under the Care Act 2014, SCRs have moved to a statutory footing in England, being renamed Safeguarding Adults Reviews (SARs). This paper reports an analysis of SCRs concerning older residents of care homes conducted in 2015. While there is a clear forensic methodology for investigating single cases that indicate multi-agency failings of safeguarding, 'whole home' or 'collective abuse' investigations are difficult to undertake, requiring review of numerous records and consultations. Failure to recognise abuse may reflect professionals' uncertainties about thresholds for action when encountering poor care quality or abuse, and the exclusion of social workers from involvement with the care and support of care home residents. SCRs sometimes comment on sub-optimal support for care home residents from local social work practitioners, or hint at missed opportunities. Reflections on what needs to change in local systems of care and support may include new scope for the development of gerontological social work practice. (RH)

ISSN: 00453102
From: https://academic.oup.com/bjsw

Financial exploitation (FE) of older adults is a social issue and a significant social problem that is beginning to receive the attention that it deserves in the media, thanks to some high profile cases. However, empirical research and clinical guidelines on the topic are just emerging. This review seeks to synthesise the current research (predominantly American) in the area and to develop a conceptual model. The authors describe the significance of the problem. They propose a theoretical model for conceptualising FE, and summarise related areas of research that may be useful to consider in the understanding of FE. They identify key structural issues that have limited interventions in the past, and make specific public policy recommendations in light of the largest intergenerational transfer of wealth in history. The implications for clinical practice are discussed. (RH) ISSN: 07317115
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


This article provides a context and overview for what is known about polyvictimisation in later life. Drawing from previous literature, the article includes a definition of the phenomenon, as well as theoretical constructs by which it may be understood. In the context of elder abuse, polyvictimisation is also referred to "multiple-faceted abuse", "multiple victimisation" or "hybrid co-occurring forms of elder abuse". It can therefore variously include any physical, sexual or psychological abuse, as well as neglect, abandonment and financial exploitation of an older person by another person or entity; and it can occur in any setting. The author places other forms of polyvictimisation within the context of elder abuse, recognises frameworks for conceptualising polyvictimisation in later life, and distinguishes between polyvictimisation at younger ages and polyvictimisation in later life. The paper concludes with implications of the framework for research, practice, and policy. (RH) ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


Opportunities to gamble have boomed in the UK since the passing of the Gambling Act 2005. The implications of this for adults with care and support needs and for safeguarding services have not been greatly investigated. The purpose of this paper was to address the interface of how gambling affects adults with care and support needs in England and adult safeguarding. A scoping review focused on adults with care and support needs and gambling-related harm. The review also included literature on perpetrators who exploit adults with care and support needs to fund their own or others' gambling. Overall aims of the review were to explore what is known about gambling-related harm affecting adults with care and support needs, the gaps in the evidence base, and specifically to refine interview questions for a wider study. There is some evidence that adults with care and support needs experience or are at risk of gambling-related harm. There is, however, lack of data from safeguarding services about how this affects adults at risk and safeguarding practice and systems. A public health approach to gambling is advocated by some, as well as effective regulation and support for people who have problems with their own or others' gambling. Industry operators, practitioners and policymakers are increasingly paying attention to gambling-related harm but there is a lack of focus on adults with care and support needs or implications for adult safeguarding. (JL) ISSN: 14668203
From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap

Helpless helpers: primary care therapist self-efficacy working with intimate partner violence and ageing women; by Carlie Watson, Nikki Carthy, Sue Becker.: Emerald, 2017, pp 222-234.
Quality in Ageing and Older Adults, vol 18, no 4, 2017, pp 222-234.

The authors explore primary care psychological therapists' experiences of working with mid-life and older women presenting with intimate partner violence (IPV). They conducted interviews with 17 practitioners. The data analysis was informed by a grounded theory approach, which requires three states of data coding: open, axial and selective. Data codes were thematically sorted into causal, contextual, strategic, intervening, interactional and consequential conditions. A core state of therapist helplessness was uncovered. The framework developed demonstrates that psychological therapists can doubt their ability to work meaningfully with women.
aged over 45 who were experiencing IPV. To avoid the core state of helplessness, therapists use strategies such as avoiding asking questions about partner violence, making assumptions of how patients interpret their own experiences, addressing symptoms rather than the root cause, and going above and beyond in attempts to rescue patients. The consequence of therapists’ helplessness often results in burnout. The framework identifies barriers in working effectively with IPV and women in the mid to older-aged populations. This study is the first to suggest a framework that is grounded in practitioner experience, with capability to transfer to a range of professionals working with middle-aged to older women, such as forensic, medical and specialist psychologists. (RH)

ISSN: 14717794
From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/qaoa

Home pressures: failures of care and pressure ulcer problems in the community - the findings of serious case reviews; by Jill Manthorpe, Stephen Martineau.: Emerald, 2017, pp 345-356.

Safeguarding Adults Reviews (SARs) (formerly Serious Case Reviews or SCRs) may be held in England when a vulnerable adult dies, is harmed or at risk and local agencies have not responded to the abuse or neglect. The purpose of this paper was to present findings from a documentary analysis of these reviews to ascertain what recommendations are made about pressure ulcer prevention and treatment at home, setting these in the context of safeguarding, and assessing what lessons may be learned by considering them as a group. Following a literature search, 18 relevant SCRs were identified, one of which was a case summary. Two SARs were also identified covering pressure ulcers that had been acquired or worsened when the individual was living at home. Most of those inquired into the individual's circumstances, their acceptance of care and support, the actions of others in their family or professionals, and the events leading up to the death or harm. Failures to have followed guidance were noted among professionals, and problems within wider health and care systems were identified. Recommendations included calls for greater training on pressure ulcers for home care workers, but also greater risk communication and better adherence to clinical guidelines. A small number focused on neglect by family members, others on self-neglect, including some vulnerable adults' lack of capacity to care for themselves or to access help. In some SCRs the presence of a pressure ulcer was only mentioned circumstantially. This analysis highlights the multitude of complex social and health situations that gives rise to pressure ulcers among people living at home. Several SCRs observe problems in the wider communications with and between health and care providers. Nonetheless poor care quality and negligence are reported in some SCRs. Cases of self-neglect give rise to challenging practice situations. While practices and policies about poor quality care and safeguarding in the form of prevention of wilful neglect are emerging, they often relate to hospital and care home settings. Preventing and treating pressure ulcers may be part of safeguarding in its broadest sense but raises the question of whether training, expertise and support on this subject or wider self-neglect and neglect by others are sufficiently robust for home care workers and community-based professionals. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap

If you always do what you have always done, you will always get what you have always got: commissioning and regulating care homes to prevent abuse; by Steve Moore.: Emerald, 2017, pp 418-430.

The purpose of this paper was to present a review of some of the fundamental theoretical and contextual components of commissioning and regulatory processes as applied to care home services, revisiting and examining how they impact on the potential prevention of abuse. By revisiting a number of the theoretical bases of commissioning activity, some of which may also be applied to regulatory functions, the reasons for the apparent limited impact on the prevention of the abuse that occurs in care homes by these agencies are analysed. The paper demonstrates how the application of commissioning and regulatory theory may be applied to the oversight of care homes to inform proposed preventative strategies. A factual and 'back to basics' approach is taken to demonstrate why current strategies that should contribute to tackling abuse in care homes are of limited efficacy. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap

Models of adult safeguarding in England: findings from a study of costs and referral outcomes; by Martin Stevens, Caroline Norrie, Jill Manthorpe (et al.).: Oxford University Press, June 2017, pp 1224-1244.

Adult safeguarding is the subject of increasing attention in England and internationally. This article draws on research which developed a typology of 'models of safeguarding'. 'Models' refer to different ways local authorities in England organise adult safeguarding (about which there is little evidence) rather than 'model'
approaches to be emulated. The four models identified were: Dispersed-Generic (safeguarding work undertaken by operational teams); Dispersed-Specialist (safeguarding work undertaken partly by specialist social workers located in operational teams); Partially Centralised-Specialist (some safeguarding work undertaken by a central specialist safeguarding team); and Fully-Centralised-Specialist (all safeguarding work undertaken by a specialist safeguarding team). The authors explored associations between these models and other important variables (numbers of referrals, kinds of alleged abuse and characteristics of adults at risk) and outcomes. The article reports secondary analysis of English local authority safeguarding referral data and on the possible different costs of different models. Dispersed-Specialist sites appeared to have a higher rate of substantiating alleged abuse compared with other models. Statistical correlations were found with types of victim profiles and the perpetrator/victim relationship. It may be that decisions about local organisation of safeguarding are more affected by local organisational contexts than local authority model. (RH)

ISSN: 00453102

From: http://www.bjsw.oxfordjournals.org


Mortality among reported elder abuse experiences in rural Malaysia is examined in this population-based cohort study, using a multistage cluster sampling method. Older adults in Kuala Pilah (n = 1,927) were interviewed between November 2013 and May 2014. Mortality was traced after 2 years using the National Registration Department database. Overall, 139 (7.2%) respondents had died, of whom 15 were abuse victims. Mortality was highest with financial abuse (13%), followed by psychological abuse (10.8%). There was a dose-response relationship between mortality and clustering of abuse: 7%, 7.7%, and 14.0% for no abuse, one type, and two types or more, respectively. Among abuse victims, 40% of deaths had ill-defined causes, 33% were respiratory-related, and 27% had cardiovascular and metabolic origin. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Moving forward: recommendations for advancing late-life polyvictimization practice, policy, and research; by Candace J Heisler.: Taylor and Francis, November-December 2017, pp 351-363.


This article synthesises what has been learned from the entire polyvictimisation in later-life project conducted by the US National Committee for the Prevention of Elder Abuse (NCPEA). It offers five categories of recommendations for addressing polyvictimisation and its older victims through practice, policy and research. These five recommendations relate to definitions and frameworks, practice, training and education, research and evidence-based interventions, and prevention. Specifically, this article focuses on changes to improve identification, development of policies and practices, and research priorities. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com


Brief editorial looking at Munchausen syndrome by proxy (MSbP), otherwise known as fabricated or induced illness in vulnerable adults. Most published literature on MSbP relates to children, with less than 1% of case reports involving adults. MSbP is characterised by the abuser, usually the main carer, fabricating or inducing illness in the person in their care and bringing it to the attention of healthcare providers who may unwittingly perpetrate the abuse by arranging unnecessary investigations and treatments that can themselves be potentially harmful. Identification in frail older patients is challenging, given the atypical presentation common in this population. The usual motivation of the abuser is attention seeking rather than material gain. Inconsistent history, no diagnosis despite many investigations and improvement on separation from the carer may suggest the condition. When suspected, local procedures for protection of vulnerable adults should be followed. (JL)

ISSN: 00020729

From: https://academic.oup.com/ageing

The objectives were to conduct an 8-year follow-up of the National Elder Mistreatment Study (NEMS), and to specify risk ratios for negative outcomes of elder abuse, including DSM-5 defined depression, generalised anxiety disorder (GAD), post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD) and poor self-reported health. Attempts were made to re-contact (via Computer Assisted Telephone Interview) all 752 NEMS participants who reported mistreatment since age 60 at Wave I, as well as a randomly selected sample of non-mistreated NEMS participants. 183 NEMS Wave I elder abuse victims and 591 non-victims provided data. In bivariate analyses, elder mistreatment 8 years earlier increased risk of negative outcomes by 200-700%. However, multivariate analyses revealed that Current (Wave II) social support was highly protective against most negative outcomes (excepting PTSD), and even appeared to nullify effects of mistreatment on GAD and poor self-reported health. Outcomes of elder mistreatment had not previously been studied prospectively in a national sample. The NEMS 8-year follow-up findings indicate a strong relationship between elder mistreatment at Wave I and negative emotional and physical health 8 years later. Fortunately, current (Wave II) social support appears to be both consistently and powerfully protective against most negative outcomes. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://tandf.com

Older adults affected by polyvictimization: a review of early research; by Holly Ramsey-Klawsnik.: Taylor and Francis, November-December 2017, pp 299-312.
In contrast to work within the child-abuse field, polyvictimisation of older adults did not become a focus of professional attention until this decade. Despite this lack of formal identification, a search of the research and practice literature revealed that prior research investigating single forms of or other elder abuse issues contained evidence of what was variously termed "multiple", "multi-faceted", "co-occurring", or "hybrid" elder abuse. A wide range of victims (1.4%-89.7%) identified in existing elder abuse studies was found to have experienced what constitutes "polyvictimisation". This late-life polyvictimisation evidence, the contexts in which victims are harmed, and information regarding the impact of multifaceted elder abuse are all presented and discussed in this article. Selected published cases illustrate the clinical dynamics operating in late-life polyvictimisation situations. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The purpose of this paper was twofold: firstly, to update the core data set of self-neglect serious case reviews (SCRs) and safeguarding adult reviews (SARs), and accompanying thematic analysis; and secondly, to respond to the critique in the Wood Report of SCRs by exploring the degree to which the reviews scrutinised could transform and improve the quality of adult safeguarding practice. Thematic analysis within and recommendations from reviews have tended to focus on the micro context, namely, what takes place between individual practitioners, their teams and adults who self-neglect. This level of analysis enables an understanding of local geography. However, there are other wider systems that impact on and influence this work. If review findings and recommendations are to fully answer the question 'why', systemic analysis should appreciate the influence of national geography. Review findings and recommendations may also be used to contest the critique of reviews, namely, that they fail to engage practitioners, are insufficiently systemic and of variable quality, and generate repetitive findings from which lessons are not learned. Answering the question 'why' is a significant challenge for SARs. Different approaches have been recommended, some rooted in systems theory. The critique of SCRs challenges those now engaged in SARs to reflect on how transformational change can be achieved to improve the quality of adult safeguarding policy and practice. The paper extends the thematic analysis of available reviews that focus on work with adults who self-neglect, further building on the evidence base for practice. The paper also contributes new perspectives to the process of conducting SARs by using the analysis of themes and recommendations within this data set to evaluate the critique that reviews are insufficiently systemic, fail to engage those involved in reviewed cases and in their repetitive conclusions demonstrate that lessons are not being learned. (JL)
ISSN: 146668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap
Peer bullying in seniors’ subsidised apartment communities in Saskatoon, Canada: participatory research; by Donna Goodridge ... (et al.). Wiley, July 2017, pp 1439-1447.

Given that 'home' is the major physical-spatial environment of many older adults and that home, social and neighbourhood environments are well-recognised to impact both the ability to age in place and quality of life in this population, a better understanding of the nature of social interactions within seniors’ communal living environments is critical for health promotion. This paper describes a two-phase participatory research study examining peer bullying by older adults conducted in April and May 2016. Responding to needs expressed by tenants, the objectives of this study were to identify the nature, prevalence and consequences of peer bullying for tenants of two low-income senior apartment communities. In collaboration with the local Older Adult Abuse Task Force, a screening survey on bullying was distributed to all tenants. Findings indicated that 39% of tenants had witnessed peer bullying and 29% had experienced bullying by peers. An adapted version of a youth bullying survey was administered in follow-up face-to-face interviews with 13 tenants. The most common forms of peer bullying were deliberate social exclusion and hurtful comments. The majority of respondents indicated that bullying was a problem for seniors and that bullies hurt other people. Outcomes of bullying included feelings of dejection and difficulties conducting everyday activities. (JL)
ISSN: 09660410
From: wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/hsc

Perpetrators of late life polyvictimization; by Karen A Roberto.: Taylor and Francis, November-December 2017, pp 313-326.

Most available data about perpetrators of elder abuse are included as part of the description of abuse experienced by older adults. Embedded within this literature is some evidence that perpetrators of elder abuse are involved in polyvictimisation. This article draws on prior empirical research of apparent cases of polyvictimisation. It focuses on what is known about the personal characteristics of perpetrators of polyvictimisation, highlights the context of the relationship between perpetrators of polyvictimisation and their older adult victims, addresses the potential consequences for perpetrators of polyvictimisation, and provides recommendations for future research and practice. Findings elucidate characteristics of and potential outcomes for perpetrators of late life polyvictimisation. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


The purpose of this paper was to present an inter-agency practice integrated within a police intervention model which was developed for police officers and their partners in Montréal, Canada. The Integrated Police Response for Abused Seniors (IPRAS) action research project (2013-2016) developed, tested and implemented a police intervention model to counter elder abuse. Two linked phases of data collection were carried out: a diagnostic of police practices and needs (year 1) and an evaluation of the implementation of the intervention model and the resulting effects (years 2 and 3). The facilitating elements to support police involvement in inter-agency practices included implementing a coordination structure regarding abuse cases as well as designating clear guidelines of the roles of both the police and their partners. The critical challenges involved staff turnover, time management and the exchange of information. It was recognised by all involved that it was crucial to collaborate while prioritising resource investment and governmental support, with regards to policy and financing, as well as adequate training. The IPRAS model is transferable because its components can be adapted and implemented according to different police services. A guideline for implementing the model is available. In the scientific literature, inter-agency collaboration is highly recommended but only a few models have been evaluated. This paper presents an inter-agency approach embedded in an evaluated police intervention model. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap


This article provides a summary of salient trauma findings, and conveys the dearth of research pertaining specifically to the trauma of elder abuse. In conjunction with the information in other articles in this special issue of Journal of Elder Abuse and Neglect, this material lays the foundation for advancing a trauma-informed
approach to assisting older adults who have experienced polyvictimisation. Informed by the findings presented and their extensive clinical experience with victims of violence, the authors suggest steps for providing a trauma-informed and victim-centred response to older adults who have suffered polyvictimisation. These steps are then illustrated with an in-depth late-life polyvictimisation case analysis. (RH) ISSN: 08946566 From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Pressure points: learning from Serious Case Reviews of failures of care and pressure ulcer problems in care homes; by Jill Manthorpe, Stephen Martineau. : Emerald, 2017, pp 284-296. Journal of Adult Protection, vol 19, no 5, 2017, pp 284-296. Serious Case Reviews (SCRs, now Safeguarding Adults Reviews (SARs)) may be held at local level in England when a vulnerable adult dies or is harmed, and abuse or neglect is suspected, and there is cause for concern about multi-agency safeguarding practice. To date there has been no analysis of SCRs focusing on pressure ulcers. The purpose of this paper was to present findings from a documentary analysis of SCRs/SARs to investigate what recommendations are made about pressure ulcer prevention and treatment in a care home setting in the context of safeguarding. This analysis was presented in cognisance of the prevalence and risks of pressure ulcers among care home residents and debates about the interface of care quality and safeguarding systems. Following research, the authors located 18 relevant SCRs and one SAR covering pressure ulcer care in a care home setting. Most of these inquiries into practice, service communications and the events leading up to the death or harm of care home residents with pressure ulcers observed that there were failings in the care home, but also in the wider health and care systems. Overall the reports revealed specific failings in multi-agency communication and in quality of care. Pressure ulcers featured in several SCRs, but it was problems and inadequacies with care and treatment that moved them to the safeguarding arena. The value of examining pressure ulcers as a key line of inquiry is that they are ‘visible’ in the system, with consensus about what they are, how to measure them and what constitutes optimal care and treatment. In the new Care Act 2014 context they may continue to feature in safeguarding enquiries and investigations as they may be possible symptoms of system failures. This analysis highlights that it is not inevitably poor quality care in a care home that gives rise to pressure ulcers among residents. Several SCRs note problems in wider communications with healthcare providers and their engagement. Nonetheless, poor care quality and negligence were reported in some cases. Various policies have commented on the potential overlap between the raising of concerns about poor quality care and about safeguarding. These were highlighted prior to the Care Act 2014 although current policy views problems with pressure ulcers more as care quality and clinical concerns. (JL) ISSN: 14668203 From : http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap

Prevalence estimates and correlates of elder abuse in the United States: the National Intimate Partner and Sexual Violence Survey; by Andre B Rosay, Carrie F Mulford.: Taylor and Francis, January-February 2017, pp 1-14. Journal of Elder Abuse and Neglect, vol 29, no 1, January-February 2017, pp 1-14. This study examines the prevalence and correlates of psychological abuse and physical abuse against women and men aged 70 or older. Self-report data from 2,185 respondents in the 2010 National Intimate Partner and Sexual Violence Survey (NISVS) were used to create weighted estimates for past-year experiences of abuse. Correlates were then examined using survey logistic regression models. More than 1 in 10 adults who are 70 years of age or older (14.0%) experienced some form of abuse in the past year, with 12.1% experiencing psychological abuse and 1.7% experiencing physical abuse. One in five victims (20.8%) were abused by both intimate and non-intimate partners. Health care insecurity was the strongest correlate of past-year abuse. The odds of experiencing abuse were 4.53 times greater for those who experienced health care insecurity than for those who did not. This presents a significant challenge for identifying and helping victims of abuse. (RH) ISSN: 08946566 From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Protecting older adults in the Israeli health system: cross-cultural interactions involved in legal and social elder abuse interventions; by Mara Schecter.: Taylor and Francis, April-September 2017, pp 191-207. Journal of Religion, Spirituality and Aging, vol 29, nos 2-3, April-September 2017, pp 191-207. In 2002 the World Health Organization published a categorical definition of `Elder Abuse’ but the relevant social and legal interventions differed markedly even among Western-oriented countries. The aim of this article was to compare and contrast approaches to this widespread and very serious problem in the New York City and the Israeli health care systems. Study findings showed that in today's world family members do not all necessarily live on the same continent, so professionals must be aware of the way things are done in countries other than their own. The differences in the interventions employed, or not employed, in these two specific systems highlight the need to understand not only how elder abuse is dealt with in each place, but the conceptual
framework that governs it. The present article can serve as a guide for American professionals and others concerned with the problems of elder abuse who function within the Israeli health care system. (JL)

ISSN: 15528030
From : http://tandf.com

Psychological elder abuse: measuring severity levels or potential family conflicts?; by Ana Joao Santos, Baltasar Nunes, Irina Kislaya (et al.).: Emerald, 2017, pp 380-393.


Psychological elder abuse (PEA) assessment is described with different thresholds. The purpose of this paper was to examine how the prevalence of PEA and the phenomenon's characterisation varied using two different thresholds. Study participants from a cross-sectional population-based study answered three questions regarding PEA. The less strict measure considered PEA as a positive response to any of the three evaluated behaviours. The stricter measure comprised the occurrence, for more than ten times, of one or more behaviours. A multinomial regression compared cases from the two measures with non-victims. Study results showed different prevalence rates and identified perpetrators. The two most prevalent behaviours (ignoring/refusing to speak and verbal aggression) occurred more frequently. Prevalence nearly tripled for 'threatening' from the stricter measure to the less strict (one to ten times). More similarities, rather than differences, were found between cases of the two measures. The cohabiting variable differentiated the PEA cases from the two measures; victims reporting abuse more than ten times were more likely to be living with a spouse or with a spouse and children. This study exemplifies how operational definitions can impact empirical evidence and the need for researchers to analyse the effect of the definitional criteria on their outcomes, since dichotomisation between victim and non-victim affects the phenomenon characterisation. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From : http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap


The increased involvement of adults at risk in the safeguarding process has become a prominent issue within English safeguarding policy. However there is evidence to suggest that actual levels of involvement are still low. The purpose of this paper was to present findings from a PhD study in relation to the benefits of advocacy in supporting this involvement in adult safeguarding for older people. Participants in the study included advocates and social workers who had experience of working with older people through the safeguarding process within two North East England local authorities. A critical realist approach through in-depth interviews was taken with all the participants. The research findings in relation to the benefits of advocacy in supporting older people going through safeguarding processes were reported. The practical limitations and factors which help and hinder advocacy support within the process were also considered. The theoretical implications for power, empowerment, and advocacy were also explored. A key limitation of this research was that it did not include older people who had been through safeguarding amongst the participants. Key implications for practice and policy are discussed. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From : http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap


Journal of Dementia Care, vol 25, no 4, July/August 2017, pp 16-17.

The Law Commission has been working since 2014 to identify a better way of complying with Article 5 of the European Convention on Human Rights (ECHR), which relates to the right to Liberty. The Commission has published 'Mental capacity and deprivation of liberty' (Law Com No 372; HC 2016/17 1079), which proposes replacing the Deprivation of Liberty Safeguards (DoLs) with Liberty Protection Safeguards. This article explains how what is proposed will be cheaper and more manageable than the system currently in place. (RH)

ISSN: 13518372
From : www.careinfo.org

Research protocol for systematic review and meta-analysis of elder abuse prevalence studies; by Yongjie Yon, Christopher Mikton, Zachary D Gassoumis, Kathleen H Wilber.: Cambridge University Press, June 2017, pp 256-265.


Elder abuse is an important public health and human rights issue, yet its true extent is not well understood. In order to address this, the present study conducted a systematic review and meta-analysis of elder abuse prevalence studies from around the world. This protocol described the methodological approach to be adopted
for conducting this systematic review and meta-analysis. In particular it described the search strategies and eligibility criteria to be used to identify and select studies and how data from the selected studies would be extracted for analysis. The protocol also described the analytical approach that would be used to calculate pooled prevalence estimates and discussed the use of meta-regression to assess how studies' characteristics influenced the prevalence estimates. This protocol conformed to the Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic reviews and Meta-Analysis _ _ or PRISMA _ _ guidelines and was registered with the PROSPERO International Prospective Register of systematic reviews. (JL)
ISSN: 07149808
From : http://cambridge.org/cjg

Researching the financial abuse of individuals lacking mental capacity; by Gillian Dalley, Mary Lynn Gihooly, Kenneth Gihooly (et al.).: Emerald, 2017, pp 394-405.
This paper reported on an exploratory investigation into the scale and nature of the financial abuse of adults lacking mental capacity. The study comprised of a review of safeguarding adults' statistics; analysis of court case findings; classification of types of financial abuse, victims and perpetrators; qualitative exploration of professional views of the nature of financial abuse of those lacking mental capacity, and a consideration of policy implications. The study demonstrated the significance of financial abuse within the spectrum of abuse experienced by adults at risk; the wide range of both victims lacking capacity being abused and type of financial abuse; its often hidden nature embedded within the family; and the limitations of processes designed to protect. The investigation revealed the paucity of statistical data available on the nature of financial abuse and the outcomes of official investigations into reported cases, both of which limited analysis and understanding of the phenomenon. It also demonstrated the need for greater transparency and consistency in the reporting of safeguarding and legal processes to enable practitioners and policymakers to fully understand the nature and significance of this abuse for both victims and society. Finally it questioned the extent to which existing protective processes are sufficient in terms of safeguarding victims and deterring perpetrators. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From : http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap

Safeguarding practice in England where access to an adult at risk is obstructed by a third party: findings from a survey; by Jill Manthorpe, Martin Stevens, Stephen Martineau, Caroline Norrie.: Emerald, 2017, pp 323-332.
Being able to speak in private to an adult about whom there is a safeguarding concern is central to English local authorities’ duty under the Care Act 2014. While there has been an ongoing debate about whether social workers or others should have new powers to effect such enquiries, it has been unclear how common obstructive behaviour by third parties is and how often this causes serious problems or is unresolved. The purpose of this paper was to address this knowledge gap. A survey of local authority adult safeguarding managers was conducted in 2016 and interviews were undertaken with managers and social workers in three local authorities. Data were analysed descriptively. Estimates of numbers and frequency of cases of obstruction varied widely. Most survey respondents and interview participants described situations where there had been some problems in accessing an adult at risk. Those that were serious and longstanding problems of access were few in number, but were time consuming and often distressing for the professionals involved. Further survey research on the prevalence of obstructive behaviour of third parties may not command greater response rates unless there is a specific policy proposal or a case that has ’hit the headlines’. Other forms of data collection and reporting may be worth considering. Interview data likewise potentially suffer from problems of recall and definition. At times professionals will hear of, or encounter, difficulties in accessing an adult at risk about whom there is concern. Support from supervisors and managers is needed by practitioners as such cases can be distressing. Localities may wish to collect and reflect upon such cases so that there is learning from practice about possible resolution and outcomes. There is no evidence of large numbers of cases where access is denied or very difficult. Those cases where there are problems are memorable to practitioners. Small numbers of cases, however, do not necessarily mean that the problem of gaining access is insignificant. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From : http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap

The purpose of this paper was to report on findings from an evaluative research study which looked at a timed intervention model of practice comprising of up to 24 weeks of intensive meetings with adult service users set up by one local authority in England, to prevent and delay the need for care and support. A particular focus was
on adults who hoard. The study employed a mixed-methods design, consisting of interviews with service users, social workers, social work managers and stakeholders from external services and agencies. It included a costing analysis of staff time and an analysis of goals of service users and ‘satisfaction with life’ self-report questionnaires, completed at pre- and post-intervention stages. There was evidence that social workers used strengths, relationship-based and outcome-based focused approaches in their work. The techniques used by social workers to engage, achieve change and assess effectiveness with service users varied. These techniques included the use of photographs to enable the service user to map and assess their own progress over time, encouraging hoarders to declutter and reclaim their living space. The service users valued the time the social workers spent with them and the way that they were treated with sensitivity and respect. This study focused on one local authority in England with no comparison group. This, and the small sample size, meant that statistical generalisations could not be made and only limited conclusions could be drawn from the quantitative data. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap

Social workers' power of entry in adult safeguarding concerns: debates over autonomy, privacy and protection; by Martin Stevens, Stephen Martineau, Jill Manthorpe, Caroline Norrie.: Emerald, 2017, pp 312-322.
The purpose of this paper was to explore debates about the powers social workers may need to undertake safeguarding enquiries where access to the adult is denied. The paper took as a starting point a scoping review of the literature undertaken as part of a study exploring social work responses to situations where they were prevented from speaking to an adult at risk by a third party. A power of entry might be one solution to situations where social workers are prevented from accessing an adult at risk. The paper focused on the Scottish approach to legal powers in adult safeguarding, established by the Adult Support and Protection Act (Scotland) 2007 and drew out messages for adult safeguarding in England and elsewhere. The literature review identified that debates over the Scottish approach are underpinned by differing conceptualisations of vulnerability, autonomy and privacy, and the paper relates these conceptualisations to different theoretical stances. The literature suggests that a more socially mediated rather than an essentialist understanding of the concepts of vulnerability, autonomy and privacy allows for more nuanced approaches to social work practice in respect of using powers of entry and intervention with adults at risk who have the capacity to make decisions. This paper provides a novel perspective on debates over how to overcome challenges to accessing adults at risk in adult safeguarding through an exploration of understandings of vulnerability, privacy and autonomy. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap

Spontaneous concerns about risk and abuse reported by people with dementia and their carers; by Susan M Benbow, Paul Kingston.: Emerald, 2017, pp 92-99.
The purpose of this paper was to look at concerns about risk and/or abuse expressed spontaneously by people with dementia (PwD) and their carers in narratives describing their journeys with the condition. A total of 35 narratives were elicited from PwD, carers of PwD and couples where one partner was living with dementia as part of a wider study. Participants were found to allude to risk/abuse, or specifically mention thoughts on risk and abuse in their narratives. A secondary analysis of the theme of risk/abuse was also reported. Concerns about risk/exploitation were often expressed in the narratives, and covered a range of areas including driving, safety in the home, safety outdoors, falls, finances, risk to PwD from others, risk to others from PwD, potential or actual police incidents and neglect. In relation to dementia a wide range of risk/abuse issues were found to be of concern to PwD and their carers, especially driving and financial vulnerabilities. PwD and carers were prepared to talk about risk/abuse when given an opportunity. It is important to investigate and understand experiences and concerns about risk/abuse if they are to be addressed in health and social care practice. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap

The aim of this study was to identify the benefits, risks and practical challenges and to develop a model of good practice in peer research with people with dementia. The review conducted searches on PsycInfo, PubMed and Google Scholar for empirical investigations or discussion papers on peer research. Given the limited literature in the field of dementia, studies with groups who share similar demographics (older people), experience of stigma (mental health service users) and exclusion from research (people with learning disabilities) were included. No restrictions on language and publication date were applied. Three themes were identified: the potential benefits,
the potential risks and the practical challenges of peer research. The authors then developed a model of good practice. The European Working Group of People with Dementia reviewed the authors' paper and added to the findings. Seven papers were included in the evidence synthesis. Potential benefits of peer research included enriched data and empowering people with dementia. Potential risks included power differentials between researchers and issues of representativeness. The practical issues for good practice included the training of peer researchers, defining involvement and roles, working with cognitive impairment and considering resource implications. The European Working Group of People with Dementia emphasised the importance of equality issues. Involving people with dementia in peer research can generate several benefits, including empowerment and opportunities for inclusion for the peer researchers and the research participants living with dementia, challenging academics' traditional views on research processes and gathering enhanced research data. There remains a need for further research on the impact of peer research in dementia studies. (JL) 
ISSN: 08856230
From: www.orangejournal.org

A systematic review on community-based interventions for elder abuse and neglect; by Gwendolyn Fearing, Christine L. Sheppard, Lynn McDonald ... (et al.). Taylor and Francis, March-July 2017, pp 102-133. 
Elder abuse and neglect is a societal issue that requires prevention and intervention strategies at the practice and policy level. A systematic review on the efficacy of community-based elder abuse interventions was undertaken to advance the state of knowledge in the field. A search for peer-reviewed literature between 2009 and 2015 was carried out across four databases. Two raters independently reviewed all articles, assessed their methodological quality, and used a modified Sackett Scale to assign levels of evidence. 4,905 articles were identified, nine of which were selected for inclusion. Although there was Level-1 evidence for psychological interventions, only one study on strategies for relatives (START) led to a reported decrease in elder abuse. There was Level-4 evidence for conservatorship, an elder abuse intervention/prevention program (ECARE), and a multidisciplinary intervention, in which one study yielded significant decreases in elder abuse and/or neglect. The remaining three were classified as Level-5 evidence for elder mediation and multidisciplinary interventions. There are limited studies with high levels of evidence for interventions that decrease elder abuse and neglect. The scarcity of community-based interventions for older adults and caregivers highlights the need for further work to elevate the quality of studies. (JL) 
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The trouble with touch?: New insights and observations on touch for social work and social care; by Lorraine Green.: Oxford University Press, April 2017, pp 773-792. 
This article overviews multidisciplinary knowledge on touch and explores its relevance for social work. It evaluates the limited literature from social work and related practice-based disciplines which suggests how potentially harmful and risk-averse many current 'professional' touch practices are. Alternative biological and psychological literature is analysed, elucidating the importance of regular positive touch for good physical and mental health, the adverse consequences of abusive touch or touch deficit, and the corresponding potential for restorative touch practices. Social-psychological, clinical and consumer research is also drawn on, demonstrating links between touch, persuasion and aversion, and registering clear gender, age, sexuality, power and cross-national differences. The analysis is then extended through an examination of sociological and philosophical literature which guards against viewing the mind and body as unrelated entities, evaluates work-based touch within organisational contexts, and highlights the profound influence of history, culture and social class. This synthesis of diverse multidisciplinary literature therefore illuminates the potential consequences of social workers adopting an uninformed, defensive and avoidant or control-orientated stance towards touch, whilst simultaneously constructing new insights to help social workers acquire more nuanced understandings and practise more knowledgeably and empathically. (RH) 
ISSN: 00453102
From: http://www.bjsw.oxfordjournals.org

To understand people's financial behaviours it is important to understand the financial knowledge gap - the distance between one's objective and subjective financial knowledge. Overestimating one's financial knowledge can lead to risky financial behaviours. To date limited empirical work has examined how the financial
knowledge gap varies across age groups. The purpose of this study was to analyse the extent and nature of the financial knowledge gap and its variation across age groups. By using nationally representative data the study found robust evidence that older adults overestimate their financial knowledge. Social workers can assess the financial knowledge gap and educate their clients to protect from financial fraud, exploitation and abuse. (JL)

ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Using clinical signs of neglect to identify elder neglect cases; by Lee S Friedman, Susan Avila, Elaine Liu (et al.).: Taylor and Francis, August-October 2017, pp 270-287.
Elder neglect is one of the most pervasive forms of mistreatment, and often the only place outside of the individual's residence to identify and assist neglected individuals is in a medical setting. However, elder neglect cases treated in hospitals do not present with a single diagnosis or clinical sign, but rather involve a complex constellation of clinical signs. Currently, there is a lack of comprehensive guidelines on which clinical signs to use in screening tools for neglect among patients treated in hospitals. Using the DELPHI method, a group of experts developed and tested a scale to be used as a pre-screener that conceptually could be integrated into electronic health record systems, so that it could identify potential neglect cases in an automated manner. By applying the scale as a pre-screener for neglect, the tool would reduce the pool of at-risk patients who would benefit from in-depth screening for elder neglect by 95%. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://tandf.com

What's in a word?: The importance of the concept of "values" in the prevention of abuse of older people in care homes; by Steve Moore.: Emerald, 2017, pp 130-145.
The purpose of this paper was to present some of the findings from an empirical, mixed methods research project that revealed the importance of the personal value frameworks held by individual staff in the prevention of abuse of older people in private sector care homes. Semi-structured interviews were undertaken with a sample of 36 care home personnel, including proprietors, care managers and care staff. A significant number of respondents identified the importance of personal value frameworks among staff providing care as a potential contributory factor in the prevention of abuse of older people. Though the research drew upon the experiences of only 36 care home personnel through interviews, data suggest that the personal evaluations of staff towards those in their care is a significant contributory factor to the occurrence of abuse. This research has identified individual staff value frameworks as a causal factor in the occurrence of abuse. The research also confirms that perceptions of ‘values’ among respondents directly involved in the provision of care are at odds with common understandings of ‘values’ often cited elsewhere in connection with staff recruitment and training as a means of preventing the occurrence of abuse. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: http://www.emeraldinsight.com/loi/jap

The Modern Slavery Act 2015 focuses attention forms of modern slavery (human trafficking and forced labour), within the UK. The contemporaneous Care Act 2014 identifies modern slavery as a new form of risk within adult social care, listing forms of abuse and vulnerability. However, it does not consider whether those providing care may themselves be vulnerable to forms of modern slavery. In this paper, the authors describe the history of the development of modern slavery legislation in the UK, and outline key provisions of the Care Act, illustrated with real-life cases. The analysis suggests that adult social care - characterised by informality, fragmentation and vulnerability - is one where instances of modern slavery may be more common than has been considered to date. Though relatively modest, the data collected suggest that a thorough investigation should be undertaken into the possibility of modern slavery taking place within the realm of adult social care. Data were collected through a snowball process, by a survey to relevant groups of individual and organisations. A more rigorous investigation is required to examine the extent of modern slavery within adult social care. To conclude, the training of those responsible for the regulation and/or management of adult social care needs to ensure that they are fully equipped to understand the nature of modern slavery, and how to identify its symptoms and victims. There is also a need for heightened awareness of those close to people being cared for, that they may also identify the symptoms of modern slavery. (RH)

This paper studies one of the first cultural texts dealing entirely with Alzheimer's disease (AD) to appear in Spain, Andrés Barba's 2004 novel 'Ahora tocad música de baile'. The paper argues that the significance of Barba's novel rests on two important issues: the ethics of representation of violence against vulnerable subjects, and the ethics of care. The paper analyses how these two issues allow Barba to create a story in which the verbal and physical abuse to which the person living with Alzheimer's disease is subjected places the reader, on the one hand, as a voyeur or witness of the abuse; and on the other, as interpreter, and ultimately judge, of the fine line that separates euthanasia, assisted suicide and murder. The open ending of the novel defers all ethical and moral judgement to the reader. The paper examines how the novel offers a monolithic perspective about Alzheimer's disease, in which care is presented as a burden. In fact, this study shows that the novel's multi-layered structure and polyphonic nature places the emphasis on stigmas, stereotypes and negative metaphors around Alzheimer's disease, as found in contemporary social discourses. (RH)

You can lead a horse to water but you can't make it drink: how effective is staff training in the prevention of abuse of adults?; by Steve Moore. Emerald, 2017, pp 297-308.

The purpose of this paper was to present findings from a research project designed to determine the qualifications held by those staff who had perpetrated abuse in private sector care and nursing homes for older people during a 12-month period. A self-completion postal questionnaire was issued to the safeguarding teams of all local authorities in England with adult social care responsibilities to determine the qualifications held by staff who were proven to have perpetrated abuse in these facilities. Though findings with respect to qualified nurses who had perpetrated abuse when considered in isolation were inconclusive in numerical terms, the proportion of all nursing and care staff who had perpetrated abuse and who held either a professional or vocational qualification was high. Responses to the postal questionnaire represented 21.8% of local authorities with social services responsibilities, yet the data secured suggested that care providing staff who had received recognised training were disproportionately represented among those proven to have perpetrated abuse. These findings indicate that recognised training for those who provide care in care and nursing homes is of limited efficacy in the prevention of abuse. (JL)

2016


This article aims to advance the global issue of elder abuse, by exploring how the current body of elder abuse literature can collectively pave the way for present and future directions for research, practice and policy. (RH)


This article presents the findings from an evaluation of the 'Access to Justice' Pilot Project for victims or survivors of elder abuse, which was launched in 2010 as part of the Welsh Government's six-year integrated strategy for tackling domestic abuse. It was designed to address the needs of older people in domestic settings, and to facilitate their access to criminal and civil justice options. Between April and July 2012, case study data were obtained for 131 individuals. Thirty-three interviews and one focus group were conducted with service providers, potential service users and practitioners drawn from relevant statutory and third sector groups. This article explores multi-agency responses to elder abuse, and addresses the victim/perpetrator dynamic. Reactive and proactive types of
perpetrator behaviour are identified; and interdependence is described as a feature of the victim/perpetrator relationship. (RH)

ISSN: 14747464
From: journals.cambridge.org/sps

Adult safeguarding: effective leadership is vital; by Lynne Phair, Hazel Heath.: Hawker, March-April 2016, pp 30-31.
Good leadership is key to preventing the abuse of older people. In the final part of their series on safeguarding, the authors ask what it takes to be a successful leader. With specific relevance to care homes supporting people with dementia, this article offers ideas for motivating good practice. It gives some tips on how leaders can reduce the risk of neglect and organisational abuse. (RH)

ISSN: 13518372
From: www.careinfo.org

The number of older people renting in the private sector is set to rise in the coming years. This Age UK report reveals the reality of life for people aged 65+ at the bottom of the private rented sector. Information is based on frequently raised subjects of telephone calls to the charity's advice line about problems with privately rented accommodation. Age UK finds that many older private tenants are living in appalling conditions with disinterested landlords and negligent letting agents. (RH)


Are adults in need of support and protection being identified in emergency departments?: by Alison Jarvis, Kate Fennell, Annette Cosgrove.: Emerald, 2016, pp 3-13.
Frequent attendance at emergency departments (EDs) has been identified in adult protection reviews as a potential warning sign of the escalation of someone's vulnerability. Concern has been expressed about the engagement of the National Health Service (NHS) in adult protection and the small number of NHS adult protection referrals. More specifically ED departments have been identified as an area of high patient throughput where there has been little evidence around how well adult support and protection (ASP) was being delivered. In this study a series of audits were undertaken in three different hospitals across a large Scottish Health Board accessing ED at different times of day on different days of the week to test whether NHS staff working in EDs were identifying adults who met the criteria of an ‘adult at risk’. The audits identified a total of 11 patients from a total sample of 552 records examined who may have met the criteria to be considered an adult at risk, although further information would have been required to make a fully informed decision. It is essential that NHS Boards proactively support practice in ED settings so staff are able to identify adults at risk of harm under the ASP legislation so that ED staff are responsive to ASP needs. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm

Best-practice guideline on the prevention of abuse and neglect of older adults; by Sandra P Hirst, Tasha Penney, Susan McNeill ... (et al).: Canadian Association on Gerontology, June 2016, pp 242-260.
A systematic literature review was conducted to identify effective approaches to preventing and addressing abuse and neglect of older adults within health care settings in Canada. The review was conducted using databases searched from 2000 to 2013. Additionally expert panel members submitted article citations from personal archives. Two research associates (NRAs) screened each title and abstract for inclusion. After inter-rater reliability was determined between the NRAs, the records were divided, appraised and data extracted independently. The review resulted in 62 studies that focused on identifying, assessing and responding to abuse and neglect of older adults; education, prevention, and health promotion strategies; and organisational and system-level supports to prevent and respond to abuse and neglect. Abuse and neglect of older adults remains under-explored in terms of evidence-based studies. Hence further research in all of the areas described in the results is needed. (JL)

ISSN: 07149808
From: journals.cambridge.org/cjg
Call of duty: an exploration of the factors influencing NHS professionals to report adult protection concerns; by Kate Fennell.: Emerald, 2016, pp 161-171.
The Adult Support and Protection (Scotland) Act 2007 places a duty on Councils to investigate the circumstances of adults who, because of a disability, health condition or illness are unable to safeguard themselves from harm. Public partner agencies including the NHS have a statutory obligation to bring to the attention of the Council those individuals who may be at risk of harm. Health professionals cooperate with adult protection investigations and participate in the development of adult support and protection plans, yet do not appear to be initiating adult protection referrals with the Council. Low reporting by health has also been recognised as a national issue. The purpose of this paper was to explore what promotes and what prohibits the identification and reporting of situations of abuse within the Scottish Legislative Framework. Understanding the decision-making processes of prospective reporters would potentially allow the barriers to be reduced and the supports to be strengthened. The findings point to a number of inter-related factors which impinge upon the professional's confidence to initiate adult protection referrals. Workers must first recognise harm as conduct which needs to be reported and addressed. They need to be familiar with referral procedures and be assured that their concerns will be dealt with appropriately. Health professionals are more likely to report if they are based in an environment which supports honest and open discussion regarding harm, without over-concern about agency reputation or resources. Access to multi-disciplinary consultation and support, particularly in relation to more ambiguous protection situations, was viewed as fundamental to reporting. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm

The authors briefly review how changes in brain and in cognitive and social functioning, across the spectrum from normal to pathological ageing, can lead to decision-making impairments that increase risk of abuse in many life domains (e.g., health care, social engagement, financial management). Their review specifically focuses on emerging research which identifies neural, cognitive and social markers of declining financial decision-making capacity in older adults. The authors highlight how these findings are opening avenues for early detection and new interventions to reduce risk of exploitation. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

International Journal on Ageing in Developing Countries, vol 1, no 2, 2016, pp 158-173.
Often, 'development' is simplistically equated to economic growth; however, philosophically it has a deeper meaning that points towards improvement of humankind. The implicit meaning entailed in 'improvement of mankind' is 'increasing the lifespan' as well as people's 'quality of life'. With economic development and technological advancements, life expectancy at birth in India has almost doubled in the last five decades and continues to increase. However, with the changing socio-cultural context and weakening inter-generational bonds, the value system of filial piety is rapidly fading. These changes have led to increased incidence of elder abuse and neglect, especially within the family, which adversely affects older people's quality of life, more so for older women. Older women are more vulnerable, due to inadequate access to resources, and the dependence on spouse and family to meet their basic needs during the life course. This paper highlights the types of abuse experienced by older women in an urban context in India, and its influence on various dimensions and overall quality of life. The author uses data from a cross-sectional survey conducted in suburbs of Mumbai, India; she also refers to other empirical studies which provide an Indian context. The findings show a high incidence of elder abuse, family members being the main perpetrators. Elder abuse had a significantly negative impact on all dimensions of quality of life of older women, reflecting an urgent need for change in social attitude coupled with policy and programmatic interventions. (RH)
ISSN: 25191594
From: https://www.inia.org.mt
Elder abuse, depression, relationships and attachments: determinants of mental health in later life; by Ritu Sharma, Rupinder Kaur.: International Institute on Ageing (United Nations - Malta), 2016, pp 68-81.

International Journal on Ageing in Developing Countries, vol 1, no 1, 2016, pp 68-81.

The issue of elder abuse and depression among older people in India is explored. In addition, relationship and attachment with relevant others, and their effect on positive mental health of older persons were also examined. Data were collected from 200 older people living either with their families or in care homes. Schedules of social support, socialisation, depression and elder abuse were used. Immediate support system, relationship with relevant others, mental health and abuse were assessed, using both quantitative and qualitative methods. The study revealed that depression was prevalent among both groups, with incidents of elder abuse least admitted by people living with their families. People living in care homes affirmed experiencing abuses of several types. Lack of social support and socialisation were found to be the key factors behind abuse and depression. (RH)

ISSN: 25191594
From: https://www.inia.org.mt

Elder mistreatment in underserved populations: opportunities and challenges to developing a contemporary program of research; by Lori L Jervis, Sherry Hamby, Scott R Beach (et al.).: Taylor and Francis, August-December 2016, pp 301-319.


This article provides an overview of the status of research on elder mistreatment among underserved populations in the United States, including gaps in our current knowledge base. It considers scientific and structural barriers to growing research on the exploitation, neglect, and abuse of older people from diverse and disadvantaged ethnic/racial, geographic, sexual identity, and socioeconomic groups. High-priority areas in need of new elder
Experience of elder abuse among older Korean immigrants; by Miya Chang.: Taylor and Francis, March-May 2016, pp 76-94.
Studies on the scope and nature of Asian American elder abuse conducted with older immigrants are extremely limited. The overall purpose of this study was to examine the extent and type of elder abuse among older Korean immigrants, and to investigate critical predictors of elder abuse in this population. The sample consisted of 200 older Korean immigrants aged 60 to 90 years who resided in Los Angeles County in 2008. One of the key findings indicated that 58.3% of respondents experienced one or more types of elder abuse. Logistic regression indicated that the victims' health status and educational level were statistically significant predictors of the likelihood of experiencing abuse. The present study, although limited in sample size, measures, sampling methods, and population representation, has contributed to this important area of knowledge. It is recommended that future studies conduct research on elder abuse with more representative national samples that can measure the extent of abuse and neglect more accurately. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Exploring the boundaries between interpersonal and financial institution mistreatment of older people through a social ecology framework; by Corina Naughton, Jonathan Drennan.: Cambridge University Press, April 2016, pp 694-715.
Ageing and Society, vol 36, no 4, April 2016, pp 694-715.
Interpersonal financial abuse of older people is well documented, but the potential role of financial institutions is rarely examined. Financial institution mistreatment describes direct and indirect practices by financial institutions that threaten older people's financial well-being. This analysis was based on a survey of community-dwelling older people (N = 2,021) aged 65 years and older in Ireland, and examined self-reports of interpersonal and financial institution mistreatment. The prevalence of interpersonal financial abuse was reported by nearly 2% of respondents, compared to 1% for financial institution mistreatment. The socio-demographic and health characteristics of the group who experienced interpersonal financial mistreatment were different from those who reported financial institution mistreatment. The boundaries between the two phenomena were explored using a social ecology framework that reflects the influences of ageism and normative practices on elder abuse. The study confirms previous international evidence on interpersonal financial abuse, and provides preliminary data on financial mistreatment by financial institutions. The evidence has implications for policy and current preventative strategies that tend to ignore the influence of macro-contextual factors such as legislative and institutional normative practices, government policies and societal attitudes that can act as permissors of some types of financial mistreatment. (RH)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: journals.cambridge.org/aso

The purpose of this paper was to report the findings from a study exploring the understanding of vulnerability and adult safeguarding within Christian faith-based settings. It concludes with recommendations for practitioners involved in safeguarding adults in such settings. The study looked at results from a survey into understanding of vulnerability and adult safeguarding for individuals who attended Church regularly or worked in a Christian organisation This study was the first to be undertaken with a UK sample and highlighted a range of factors informing adult safeguarding practice within Christian organisations. This included: complexity linked to understanding vulnerability and its role in safeguarding activity; lack of clarity about what to do with a safeguarding adult concern; and the need for safeguarding training pertinent to the particular needs of faith-based settings. The authors conclude that professionals need to develop increased understanding of the complexities involved in safeguarding activity, and specifically how those working in the wider context of supporting vulnerable adults make sense of safeguarding processes and procedures. It is important that all organisations including faith-based settings working with adults have an understanding of their roles and responsibilities with respect to safeguarding those at risk of harm. (JL)
Fear of crime amongst elders in India; by Avanish Bhai Patel, Anindya Jayanta Mishra.: Emerald, 2016, pp 36-45.

Working with Older People, vol 20, no 1, 2016, pp 36-45.

Crime against older people is a matter of grave concern in contemporary India, with instances of grievous bodily harm, murder and abusive behaviour being perpetrated by known and unknown persons. Such cases have had a negative impact on older people's way of life and sense of well-being. Consequently, fear of crime is being recognised as an emerging social problem among India's older population. This paper examines different types of crime that are being committed against older people (leading to a fear of crime); it also identifies the victim-offender relationship. Using a mixed method approach, the study was conducted from October 2012 to January 2013 on a sample of 220 older people living in both rural and urban areas of Lucknow in the state of Uttar Pradesh, India. It examines the factors shaping their experience of victimisation, and has been designed as an exploratory lead-in to a planned wider study. The findings suggest that emotional crime is a major problem for this group of older people, and is more prevalent than crime against the body and property. The study has also found that older people have a fear of crime in their own houses due to victimisation. (RH)

The feasibility of introducing an adult safeguarding measure (survey) for inclusion in the adult social care outcomes framework (ASCOF): projecting costs; by Caroline Norrie, Jill Manthorpe, Cher Cartwright (et al): Emerald, 2016, pp 71-85.


The Health and Social Care Information Centre undertook the development and piloting of a new adult safeguarding outcome measure (a face-to-face survey) for local authorities (LAs) that could be added to the Adult Social Care Outcomes Framework (ASCOF). The ASCOF was a national collection of social care outcomes performance indicators collected from the perspective of people receiving partial or total funding from a LA for care services. The projected costs of introducing the survey as a new statutory measure in England were assessed. An outcome measure (a face-to-face interview based survey consisting of seven questions) was piloted during 2014 in 40 LAs with 20 adults at risk (or other informant) in each site who had been the subject of a safeguarding investigation. LAs were asked to estimate the cost of conducting the survey for two years, interviewing at least 15 per cent of their completed safeguarding cases each year. Extrapolating cost findings to the full 152 LAs in England would give an estimated total cost of implementing the survey of approximately £3 million in Year 1 and £2.1 million in Year 2. Setup costs for the survey could therefore be estimated at around £900,000. Wide variations were identified in the costs per interview between LAs. The benefits of this unique survey were that it enabled LAs to measure how they were undertaking their adult safeguarding work from the perspective of adults at risk and others with a close interest. It also enabled LAs to meet their new obligations under the Care Act 2014 Guidance to `understand what adults at risk think of adult safeguarding'. (JL)


Elder abuse increases the likelihood of early mortality, but little is known regarding which types of abuse may be resulting in the greatest mortality risk. This American study included 1,670 cases of substantiated elder abuse, and estimated the 5-year all-cause mortality for five types of elder abuse (caregiver neglect, physical abuse, emotional abuse, financial exploitation, and polyvictimisation). Statistically significant differences in 5-year mortality risks were found between abuse types and across gender. Caregiver neglect and financial exploitation had the lowest survival rates, underscoring the value of considering the long-term consequences associated with different forms of abuse. Likewise, mortality differences between genders and abuse types indicate the need to consider this interaction in elder abuse case investigations and responses. Further mortality studies are needed in this population, to better understand these patterns and the implications for public health and clinical management of community-dwelling elder abuse victims. (RH)

ISSN: 13663666
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/wwop.htm
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm
From: http://www.tandfonline.com
Self-neglect (SN) and frailty in older adults is associated with increased disability and mortality. Despite these commonalities, there have been no studies objectively assessing frailty in older adults who SN. This secondary analysis classified frailty in 37 older adults with Adult Protective Services (APS) validated SN using the Fried Frailty Phenotype (FFP) of weight loss, weakness, exhaustion, activity level, and walking speed. Overall, 3% were classified as robust, 62% as pre-frail, and 35% as frail. Most (72%) were overweight or obese, with clinically significant decreases in activity level (60%) and walking speed (97%). Compared to the original FFP population, older adults who self-neglect exhibit important differences in frailty phenotypes. Finding that the largest percentage of older adults who self-neglect were pre-frail indicates a critical opportunity for intervention to reduce this population's future functional decline and mortality. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Ageing and Society, vol 36, no 2, February 2016, pp 400-419.
This article investigates different ways in which nursing home scandals in Sweden have been framed, discusses the relations between these existing frameworks, and identifies ways of describing the problem that are absent in the current debates. Data for the study consisted of media articles, television documentaries and internet debates, expert reports and court hearings, and interviews with representatives of organisations dealing with the issue of mistreatment in care services for older people. An analytical tool developed within social movement research was used to identify three 'debates' on such mistreatment in Sweden, where competing ways of framing the problem have been used: (a) a debate where staff are cast as either perpetrators or victims; (b) a debate on privatisation and profit as the motive for neglect of care recipients; and (c) a debate on deserving and non-deserving recipients of socially provided care centred around populist claims. The analysis highlights a need to introduce an alternative frame for interpretation where mistreatment in care for older people is regarded as involving scandalous cases of ageism. This anti-ageism frame would provide older people with a lead role in the drama - not just as victims but as stakeholders in relation to the problem. (RH)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: journals.cambridge.org/aso

From "intrusive" and "excessive" to financially abusive?: charitable and religious fund-raising amongst vulnerable older people; by Mark Redmond.: Emerald, 2016, pp 86-95.
The purpose of this paper was to explore the nature of both charitable and religious fundraising amongst vulnerable older adults, particularly in the wake of the suicide of 92-year-old Olive Clarke in the Spring of 2015. The author argues that fundraising amongst vulnerable older adults is largely unregulated and independently monitored, hence ensuring the protection of this group requires substantial change and new accountabilities. The paper explores current approaches to financial abuse and the focus on family and professional carers as the main likely perpetrators. However using literature from both the USA and Australia, it considers notions of 'trust' and professional behaviour, and the way that vulnerable older adults are subject to new forms of abuse as a result of financial technology such as online and telephone banking. It links this with the practices of charitable fundraisers using techniques such as cold calling and direct mail. The circumstances surrounding the death of Olive Clarke suggest that charities and those who fundraise for them appear to engage in a practice whereby they sell the names of likely donors to each other. This practice opens opportunities for abusive relationships to take place. At the same time many clergy operate like the single GP surgeries that allowed Harold Shipman to practise unnoticed and unaccountable. The relationship between clergy and their ageing congregations, who are relied upon to raise funds for church activities, open up the opportunity for abuse to take place. Few records on charitable giving exist that permit regulation and independent scrutiny. Following the death of Olive Clarke the Fundraising Standards Board has been tasked with reviewing the way charities raise funds amongst vulnerable older adults. No one has yet used the language of financial abuse, choosing to opt rather for the terms 'excessive' and 'intrusive'. There is a need to shift this debate and encourage greater regulation and accountability. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm
The impact of hospital discharge on the wider well-being of older people and their carers is explored, along with its implications for mental health. This paper is based on research from the Healthwatch England Special Inquiry into hospital discharge ('Safely home', 2015). It focuses on the experiences of 1,300 older people; most of the research was undertaken by the local Healthwatch network. The 58 local Healthwatch who submitted evidence on the experiences of older people as part of the inquiry were autonomous in how they carried out the research. The results were analysed using a qualitative framework. This paper examines these issues in detail through case studies collected regarding older people; and it exposes the impact poor discharge can have on physical and mental well-being for older patients. The paper presents a number of issues which have implications for policy and practice in both health and social care, and the integration of the two services. Older people often felt they were not ready for discharge, due to not feeling involved in planning of their discharge, being discharged without the information they need, and having difficulties accessing aftercare support. This paper examines the impact these issues can have on the mental health and well-being of older people, their carers and specifically patients with dementia both during and after discharge from hospital. Through examination of these issues the discharge process can be viewed from the perspective of the individual, and start to conceptualise where the hospital discharge process could further support older people's mental health and well-being. (RH)

ISSN: 14717794
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/qaoa.htm


Elder abuse can greatly affect older people's quality of life. Depending on the definition used, prevalence rates range from 3% to 30%. Only about a dozen studies have explored how older victims themselves experience and explain abuse; and it is essential that healthcare professionals understand the perceptions of older victims as they are among the most important groups to handle and report abuse. This Dutch qualitative study on the perceptions and experiences of victims of elder abuse was conducted using in-depth semi-structured interviews. Subjects were six men and 11 women aged 63-90 years, who were abused and living independently, in residential care facilities, or in nursing homes. The main causes of abuse identified by older victims themselves were mutual dependency between victim and perpetrator, power and control imbalances, loneliness and a marginalised social position of older people. Effects of abuse included negative feelings, physical and psychological distress, a change of personal norms and values, changed perspectives on money, and low self-efficacy. These differential effects depended upon the types of abuse experienced and the relationship with the perpetrator. Coping strategies mentioned by victims were seeking informal or professional help, and using self-help strategies. Older victims perceive abuse differently, depending on the expected acceptability of the type(s) of abuse experienced and the anticipated stigma associated with the perpetrator involved. The effects and chosen coping strategies are influenced by these considerations, and therewith also influence their help-seeking behaviour. Healthcare professionals are encouraged to use these findings in practice to prevent, detect and intervene in elder abuse. (RH)

ISSN: 00020729
From: www.ageing.oxfordjournals.org

Implications of divergences in adult protection legislation; by Lorna Montgomery, Janet Anand, Kathryn Mackay ... (et al.).: Emerald, 2016, pp 149-160.

The purpose of this paper was to explore the similarities and differences of legal responses to older adults who may be at risk of harm or abuse in the UK, Ireland, Australia and the USA. The authors drew upon a review of elder abuse and adult protection undertaken on behalf of the Commissioner for Older People in Northern Ireland. This paper focused on the desktop mapping of the different legal approaches and drew upon wider literature to frame the discussion of the relative strengths and weaknesses of the different legal responses. It was found that arguments exist both for and against each legal approach. Differences in defining the scope and powers of adult protection legislation in the UK and internationally were highlighted. This review was undertaken in late 2013, and although the authors updated the mapping to take account of subsequent changes, some statutory guidance was not yet available. While the expertise of a group of experienced professionals in the field of adult safeguarding was utilised, it was not feasible to employ a formal survey or consensus model. Some countries have already introduced adult protection legislation (APL) and others are considering doing so. The potential advantages and challenges of introducing APL are highlighted. The introduction of legislation
may give professionals increased powers to prevent and reduce abuse of adults, but this would also change the dynamic of relationships within families and between families and professionals. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm


Short research commentary looking at ways of reducing elder abuse, including asking carers about perpetrated abuse, reducing physical restraint and increasing professional vigilance for and reporting of abuse. A more comprehensive review by Ayalon et al appears later in this issue of the journal. (JL)

ISSN: 00020729
From: www.ageing.oxfordjournals.org


Financial abuse is the most common form of elder abuse. Capacity Australia, established to promote education regarding capacity and abuse prevention across health, legal and financial sectors, was awarded a grant by the Dementia Collaborative Research Centre to educate the banking sector on financial abuse and dementia. In this study the authors aimed to develop a knowledge translation tool for bank staff on the issue. The banking sector across Australia was engaged and consulted to develop a tailored education tool based on Australian Banking Association's Guidelines on Financial Abuse Prevention, supplemented by information related to dementia, financial capacity and supported decision-making. The tool was tested on 69 banking staff across Australia from two major banks. An online education tool using adaptive learning was developed, comprising a pre-test of 15 multiple choice questions, followed by a learning module tailored to the individual's performance on the pre-test, and a post-test to assess knowledge translation. A significant increase in scores was demonstrated when baseline scores were compared with post-course scores. The tool took approximately 10-20 minutes to complete depending on the knowledge of participant and continuity of completion. The Australian banking industry was amenable to assist in the development of a tailored education tool on dementia, abuse and financial capacity. This online e-tool provides an effective medium for knowledge translation. (JL)

ISSN: 08856230
From: www.orangejournal.org

Lethal intimate partner violence in later life: understanding measurements, strengths, and limitations of research; by Sonia Salari, Christopher D Maxwell.: Taylor and Francis, August-December 2016, pp 235-262.


The authors conduct a critical analysis of existing family violence literature related to elder abuse homicide, also known as "eldercide". The focus relates to fatal violence perpetrated by current or former intimates. Men are the most likely victims of homicide, but are rarely murdered by partners. Older women are most often killed in the home by a spouse or other family, consistent with the notion of "femicide". The authors use the Federal Bureau of Investigation Supplemental Homicide Reports and the Bureau of Justice Statistics National Crime Victimization Survey to illustrate trends by sex over time. Intimate partner homicide-suicide is examined via news surveillance. Strengths and limitations of data and methods are addressed. Homicide trends among members of the baby boom cohort are predicted, based on current and future patterns as they age. To facilitate prevention, researchers are encouraged to move beyond simple prevalence estimates toward greater understanding of complex trends, distinctions, and motivations of these violent deaths. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


One of the challenges in preventing the financial exploitation of older adults is that neither criminal justice nor non-criminal justice professionals are equipped to detect capacity deficits. Because decision-making capacity is a cornerstone assessment in cases of financial exploitation, effective instruments for measuring this capacity are essential. The authors introduce a new screening scale for financial decision making that can be administered to older adults. To explore the implementation and assess the construct validity of the Lichtenberg Financial
Media reactions to the Panorama programme "Behind Closed Doors: Social Care Exposed" and care staff reflections on publicity of poor practice in the care sector; by Jill Manthorpe ... (et al.).: Emerald, 2016, pp 266-276.

The purpose of this paper was to present an analysis of media reactions to the BBC Television Panorama programme, 'Behind Closed Doors' and to set this in the context of interviews with care staff about their reflections on publicity about poor practice in the care sector. There were mixed reactions to exposé of poor care on television and to the debates that preceded and followed the broadcast. The particular exposé of care home practices by the Panorama programme led to debate in England about the potential role of covert cameras in care homes. The interviews revealed that while care staff are affected by scandals in the media about social care, they do not necessarily focus on themes that the media stories subsequently highlight. Overall some are disenchanted while others have ideas of what needs to change to improve practice. Care staff consider that there remain problems in raising concerns about practices and some staff feel unable to stay in workplaces where they have made complaints. Local Safeguarding Adult Boards may wish to develop a communications strategy to deal with requests for reactions to media reports locally and nationally. Safeguarding practitioners may wish to prepare for increased referrals following media coverage of poor care in their areas. They may later be able to use media reports to discuss any local differences of interpretation over matters such as prosecutions for abuse. Trainers and educationalists may wish to clarify the importance given by care providers to raising concerns, the ways in which difficult conversations can be held, and the protections available to whistle-blowers or those raising concerns _ with local examples to provide assurance that this is not mere rhetoric. Television reports of problems with social care attract wide media interest but very little is known about how care workers respond to depictions of their work and their occupational grouping. This paper links media and expert commentator reactions to television exposé with data acquired from interviews with those on the frontline of care. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm


The authors explore older people's definitions of and explanations for elder abuse in the Netherlands, by interviews with older people. A qualitative study was conducted based on semi-structured interviews with 35 older people who had no experience with abuse. The authors' findings show that older people participating in their study define elder abuse foremost as physical violence that is performed intentionally. The study participants explain elder abuse as a result of the dependency and vulnerability of older people, of changing norms and values, and of changes in the position of older persons in society, which result in disrespect toward older people and a lack of social control and responsibility. The older people's explanations for the occurrence of abuse mainly focus on societal changes: they seem to regard elder abuse primarily as a societal problem. This understanding of, and explanation for, elder abuse may influence their detection and reporting behaviour, as they may tend to acknowledge only severe cases of intentional physical violence that leave clear and therefore physically detectable evidence. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Parliamentary arguments on powers of access: the Care Bill debates; by Jill Manthorpe, Stephen Martineau, Caroline Norrie, Martin Stevens.: Emerald, 2016, pp 318-328.

Opinion is divided on whether a new power of entry should be introduced for social workers in cases where individuals seem to be hindering safeguarding enquiries for community-dwelling adults at risk in England who have decision-making capacity. The authors investigated the prevalence and circumstances of situations where access to an adult at risk is denied or difficult and what helps those in practice. Their study consists of a literature review, a survey of adult safeguarding managers, and interviews with social care staff in three case studies of local authorities. As part of the contextual literature review, they located and analysed transcripts of Parliamentary debates available online on the subject, supplemented by other materials that were referenced in speeches. They describe the content of debates on the risks and benefits of a new right to access for social workers and the role of parliamentary champions who determinedly pursued this policy, putting forward three
unsuccessful amendments in efforts to insert such a new power into the Care Act 2014. There are limits to a focus on parliamentary reports, and the limits of Hansard reporting are small but need to be acknowledged. However, adult safeguarding research has surprisingly not undertaken substantial analyses of political rhetoric, despite the public theatre of the debate and the importance of legislative initiatives and monitoring. This paper adds to the history of adult safeguarding in England. It also offers insight into politicians' views on what is known or unknown about the prevalence and circumstances of the problems with gaining access to adults with capacity where there are safeguarding concerns; also politicians' views on the merits or hazards of a power of access. This study is funded by the Department of Health's Policy Research Programme. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm

This literature review assesses the current state of knowledge about elder abuse and mistreatment, focusing on the lack of incorporation of all forms of elder victimisation and the benefits of a poly-victimisation framework. This review also includes existing knowledge on risk factors and calls for a greater focus on protective factors and a greater inclusion on family and community factors. Future research, prevention, and intervention would benefit from considering the true burden of elder victimisation and a greater implementation of strengths-based approaches to programmes. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

To understand the positives and negatives of online dating according to the lived experience of older women, telephone interviews were conducted with 45 American women aged 50+ living within 50 miles of zip code 33602 (Tampa, Florida) who date online. Interviews were audio recorded, transcribed verbatim, and thematically team coded. The opportunity to expand one's social network for both friendships and romantic partners, the ability to control dating risks and pace of relationship formation, and knowing more about one's partner were significant reported benefits of online dating. Dating online also includes unique risks, such as pervasive lying, attempted financial exploitation in the form of scammers, and unwanted electronic sexual aggression. (RH)
ISSN: 08952841
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

A practice framework to support the Care Act 2014; by Tony Stanley.: Emerald, 2016, pp 53-64.
Journal of Adult Protection, vol 18, no 1, 2016, pp 53-64.
The purpose of this paper was to discuss how the signs of safety and wellbeing practice framework offers a practical and logical reinforcement for the Making Safeguarding Personal programme within the practice context of the Care Act. The new practice framework orientates safeguarding practice to be person led and person centred while reinforcing an outcomes focus. The principal social worker co-led the design and pilot programme where the new practice framework was developed and trialled. A practice framework that houses the policy and practice updates needed to deliver the Care Act and Making Safeguarding Personal agenda is logical and necessary for the practitioners. An outcomes focus is encouraged because safeguarding practice is goal orientated and outcome focused. A debate about how practice frameworks can help achieve the Making Safeguarding Personal approach and deliver on the Care Act principles is offered. This is a new and important debate for adult social care. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm

Mistreatment of older people is internationally recognised as a serious public health issue. This study aimed to estimate the prevalence and risk factors associated with mistreatment in urban Nepal. This was a descriptive
cross-sectional study of 212 older people residing in Butwal, an urban area in Nepal; the study was conducted between March and October 2015. Two-stage cluster design with simple random sampling was adopted for the study. Information was collected using an interviewer administered semi-structured questionnaire of older people. Logistic regression analysis was used to identify factors associated with elder mistreatment. The study found a prevalence of 49.1% for mistreatment of the older population. Prevalence rates of caregiver neglect, financial, psychological or physical mistreatment and other types (including sexual assault) were 47.2%, 11.8%, 10.8%, 1.42% and 3.3%, respectively. Being a dalit (untouchable, backward class in the traditional Hindu caste system), being unemployed, widowed, divorced or separated, having problems concentrating, and smoking were independent factors associated with mistreatment. Smoking was found to be consistently associated with the three most common mistreatment types. Mistreatment of older people is common in urban Nepal, with neglect, financial and psychological abuse most common. Along with standard risk factors, specific ethnic issues (membership of dalit community) are associated with increased risk. (RH)

ISSN: 00020729
From: www.ageing.oxfordjournals.org


Family caregiving can be both rewarding and fulfilling. However, conflicts can occur in the caregiving relationship, and some family carers may engage in behaviours that could be potentially harmful to the older person for whom they provide care. In a cross-sectional survey, the prevalence of potentially abusive behaviours towards older people by family carers was determined in a self-completion questionnaire was posted to 4,000 family carers of older people across Ireland. The sample was selected from family carers in receipt of a social welfare payment for the care they provide to a relative aged 65 and older. 2,311 eligible completed questionnaires were returned (response rate 58%). More than a third of family carers (36.8%) reported that they engaged in potentially harmful behaviours towards their older family member in the 3 months prior to the survey. Of these potentially harmful behaviours, a third (34.9%) reported that they engaged in potentially harmful psychological behaviours and 8% reported engaging in potentially harmful physical behaviours. Potentially abusive carer behaviours therefore need to be detected at an early stage, so that preventive interventions can be introduced to avert caregiving situations deteriorating into serious cases of elder abuse. (RH)

ISSN: 00020729
From: www.ageing.oxfordjournals.org

Referrals to the police of vulnerable adult abuse; by Jackie Ann Farquharson.: Emerald, 2016, pp 119-127.


The purpose of this paper was to examine the outcome of referrals made to one police force in England by three local authorities between March 2010 and April 2011, in order to identify and understand the barriers to prosecuting suspects of abuse or harm against vulnerable adults and improve inter-agency co-operation. All referrals to this police force are given a crime number when they are recorded on the Criminal Justice System database together with a vulnerable adult flag and a status code which indicates the outcome following a police investigation. A search of the database using the vulnerable adult flag identifies the total number of referrals and outcomes for the selected period. This can then be imported into an Excel spreadsheet to allow further analysis to take place. Over 87 per cent of all referrals of alleged abuse to vulnerable adults made to this police force did not establish that a crime had been committed. Of those that did only one per cent resulted in either a caution or court proceedings. This was a small sample from one, predominantly rural, police force. The research contributes to a greater knowledge of the outcomes of adult safeguarding referrals made primarily by local authorities to the police and how police checks are being used as a means of providing employers of regulated activities with information on individuals who have been suspected of abusing vulnerable adults. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm

Risk and protective factors for depressive symptoms among indigenous older adults: intimate partner violence (IPV) and social support; by Soonhee Roh, Catherine E Burnette, Kyung Hag Lee (et al.).: Taylor and Francis, May-June 2016, pp 316-331.


Research on depression and intimate partner violence (IPV) experienced by Indigenous older adults is virtually non-existent. Given the associations between IPV and depression and their disproportionately high rates among Indigenous peoples in a context of historical oppression, this inquiry examines how IPV and social support are
associated with depressive symptoms for Indigenous older adults. The authors expand the knowledge base on IPV in later life, which primarily focuses on female samples, by including older men. It was predicted that: IPV will be positively associated with depressive symptoms; and levels of social support will be negatively associated with depressive symptoms. Hierarchical regression analyses of data from a sample of Indigenous older adults (N = 233) in the Upper Midwest of the US indicated that physical aggression (but not psychological aggression, sexual coercion, injury or negotiation) was positively associated with depressive symptoms, whereas social support was negatively associated with depressive symptoms. This is one of four articles in this issue of Journal of Gerontological Social Work which focus on indigenous Elders. (RH)

ISSN: 01634372
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

The role of the general practice surgery in safeguarding adults; by Jeremy C Gibson (et al).: Emerald, 2016, pp 288-298.
In this study the authors firstly summarise arrangements expected from general practice (GP) surgeries to optimise their safeguarding adults role. Secondly, using case-based discussions, the authors present specific safeguarding pathways that they developed to help Derbyshire GPs respond appropriately to safeguarding adults concerns. Thirdly the authors present the Derbyshire Clinical Commissioning Groups’ (CCG) approach to seeking assurance from their GPs that they have effective arrangements in place for safeguarding adults. The authors based the paper on relevant current UK legislation and national guidance, the local approach to seeking assurance from GP surgeries. The authors then adjusted the pathways on the basis of feedback received from eight out of 103 Derbyshire GP safeguarding leads who responded to an e-mail containing draft pathways. Primary care staff are ideally placed to identify safeguarding adults issues and to act to protect those who are at risk of abuse or neglect. The authors are unaware of any other paper that did all of the following: summarises policies GP surgeries should implement regarding safeguarding adults; details core competencies required of GPs regarding safeguarding adults; presents how CCGs can seek assurance from GP surgeries regarding safeguarding adults; and presents straightforward pathways for specific safeguarding adults scenarios. In one paper, now published in the British Journal of General Practice, the authors presented a generic safeguarding adults pathway. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From : www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm

Rosalie Wolf memorial lecture: a logic model to measure the impacts of World Elder Abuse Awareness Day; by Karen Stein.: Routledge, June–July 2016, pp 127-133.
This commentary discusses the need to evaluate the impact of World Elder Abuse Awareness Day activities, the elder abuse field’s most sustained public awareness initiative. A logic model is proposed with measures for short-term, medium-term, and long-term outcomes for community-based programmes. Rosalie Wolf is commemorated as the founder of the National Committee for the Prevention of Elder Abuse, founder of the International Network for the Prevention of Elder Abuse, and founder and inaugural editor of the Journal of Elder Abuse and Neglect. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

The purpose of this paper was to present the findings from one component of an empirical, mixed methods research project designed to determine the extent, nature and causes of abuse in contemporary independent sector care homes for older people. A self-completion, postal questionnaire was used to elicit both numerical and textual data that were subsequently subjected to both quantitative and qualitative analysis. The questionnaire was distributed to newly appointed care staff in five participating care homes to determine the nature of any abuse they may have witnessed in the homes in which they had previously worked. A significant proportion of respondents described instances of predominantly psychological and physical abuse and neglect and revealed hitherto undisclosed abusive practices. Though the research draws upon the experiences of only 140 anonymous questionnaire respondents of whom 94 had witnessed abuse, data suggest abuse continues to occur in some care homes for older people. The research has revealed care home staff’s recent experiences of a range of abusive acts and practices. Findings suggest that changes are required to current methods of external scrutiny and investigation of practices in care homes. (JL)
Screening and detection of elder abuse: research opportunities and lessons learned from emergency geriatric care, intimate partner violence, and child abuse; by Scott R Beach, Christopher P Carpenter, Tony Rosen (et al.).: Taylor and Francis, August-December 2016, pp 185-216.

Journal of Elder Abuse and Neglect, vol 28, nos 4-5, August-December 2016, pp 185-216.

This article provides an overview of elder abuse screening and detection methods for community-dwelling and institutionalised older adults, including general issues and challenges for the field. Next, discussions of applications in emergency geriatric care, intimate partner violence (IPV), and child abuse are presented to inform research opportunities in elder abuse screening. The article provides descriptions of emerging screening and detection methods and technologies from the emergency geriatric care and IPV fields. The authors also discuss the variety of potential barriers to effective screening and detection from the viewpoint of the older adult, caregivers, providers, and the health care system. They highlight the potential harms and unintended negative consequences of increased screening and mandatory reporting. They argue that research should continue on the development of valid screening methods and tools, but that studies of perceived barriers and potential harms of elder abuse screening among key stakeholders should also be conducted. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

See no evil, hear no evil, speak no evil?: underreporting of abuse in care homes; by Steve Moore.: Emerald, 2016, pp 303-317.


The author presents some of the findings from an empirical, mixed methods research project that reveal underreporting and active concealment of abuse in private sector care homes. Semi-structured interviews were undertaken with 36 care home personnel. An anonymously completed questionnaire was also used concurrently among newly appointed staff in newly opened care homes, to elicit additional quantitative and qualitative data. A significant number of respondents reported awareness of acts of abuse that had not been reported within the care home or externally to the authorities. Some respondents were aware that where occurrences of abuse had been reported, no subsequent action was taken, and external authorities were not always involved in responses to abuse. A significant number of respondents were aware of deliberate strategies used to deter reports of abuse to external agencies. Although the research draws on the experiences of only 36 care home personnel through interviews, and 94 questionnaire respondents who had witnessed occurrences of abuse, data suggest that a significant proportion of abuse in care homes remains unreported. The research has revealed staff experiences of underreporting of abuse in private sector care homes. The findings indicate that changes are required to current methods of scrutiny of occurrences of abuse in care homes, and the strengthening of incentives to report it. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203

From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm


On October 30, 2015, the US National Institutes of Health (NIH) convened a workshop, Multiple Approaches to Understanding and Preventing Elder Abuse, in Bethesda, MD. The workshop brought together experts from across disciplines to discuss research challenges, opportunities and lessons learned from other fields. Participants included experts in elder abuse (including financial abuse), neglect, child abuse, intimate partner violence (IPV), emergency medicine, and neuroscience. Articles in this special issue of the Journal of Elder Abuse and Neglect examine topics explored before, during and after the workshop. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Staff-reported strategies for prevention and management of resident-to-resident elder mistreatment in long-term care facilities; by Tony Rosen, Mark S Lachs, Jeane Teresi (et al.).: Taylor and Francis, January-February 2016, pp 1-13.


Resident-to-resident elder mistreatment (R-REM) in nursing homes is frequent and leads to adverse outcomes. Nursing home staff responses may significantly mitigate R-REM's impact, but little is known about current practices. The objective was to identify common staff responses to R-REM. The authors interviewed 282 certified nursing assistants (CNAs) in five US urban nursing homes on their responses during the previous 2
weeks to R-REM behaviours of residents under their care. Ninety-seven CNAs (34.4%) reported actions responding to R-REM incidents involving 182 residents (10.8%), describing 22 different responses. Most common were physically intervening or separating residents (51), talking calmly to settle residents down (50), no intervention (39), and verbally intervening to defuse the situation (38). Less common were notifying a nurse (13) or documenting in behaviour log (4). Nursing home staff report many varied responses to R-REM, a common and dangerous occurrence. CNAs seldom documented behaviours or reported them to nurses. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://tandfonline.com

State of the science on prevention of elder abuse and lessons learned from child abuse and domestic violence prevention: toward a conceptual framework for research; by Jeanne A Teresi, David Burns, Elizabeth A Skowron (et al.). Taylor and Francis, August-December 2016, pp 263-300.


This review discusses findings from evidence-based programmes to reduce elder abuse, drawing on lessons learned and insights from evidence-based programmes for child maltreatment and domestic/intimate partner violence. A conceptual measurement model for the study of elder abuse is presented and linked to possible measures of risk factors and outcomes. Advances in neuroscience in child maltreatment and novel measurement strategies for outcome assessment are presented. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


Little is known about midlife and older women who experience intimate partner violence (IPV) living in rural places and their resource needs. Guided by a strengths perspective, the authors provide insights into resources that midlife and older women use, or would like to use, in their journey in leaving an abusive partner. Eight women from the Maritime Provinces in Canada who had left an abusive partner participated in a face-to-face interview. They drew on a wide variety of paid and unpaid resources; but each woman had a unique set of resources that contributed to her being able to make such a significant life transition. It is clear that we need to have a variety of formal and informal resources available to older women experiencing IPV in rural areas, and new forms of resources need to be developed. The results of this study also indicate that increased efforts are needed in improving both public and professional education regarding older rural women and IPV. (RH)

ISSN: 08952841
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

A systematic review and meta-analysis of interventions designed to prevent or stop elder maltreatment; by Liat Ayalon, Sagit Lev, Ohad Green ... (et al.).: Oxford University Press, March 2016, pp 216-227.


Elder maltreatment is a major risk for older adults' quality of life, physical and mental health, institutionalisation and even mortality. The objective of the present study was to perform a systematic review and meta-analysis of interventions designed to prevent or stop elder abuse. Studies that were posted between January 2000 and December 2014, written in English, specifically designed to prevent or stop elder maltreatment were included. Overall 24 studies (and four records reporting on the same participants) were kept for the systematic review and the meta-analysis. Studies were broadly grouped into three main categories: (i) interventions designed to improve the ability of professionals to detect or stop elder maltreatment, (ii) interventions that target older adults who experience elder maltreatment and (iii) interventions that target caregivers who maltreat older adults. Of the latter category, one study targeted family caregivers, five targeted psychological abuse among paid carers and the remaining studies targeted restraint use. The pooled effect of randomised controlled trials (RCTs) and/or cluster-RCTs that targeted restraint use was significant, supporting the effectiveness of these interventions in reducing restraint use. In conclusion, the most effective place to intervene is by directly targeting physical restraint by long-term care paid carers. Specific areas that are still lacking evidence are interventions that target (i) elder neglect, (ii) public awareness, (iii) older adults who experience maltreatment, (iv) professionals responsible for preventing maltreatment, (v) family caregivers who abuse and (vi) carers who abuse. (JL)

ISSN: 00020729
From: www.ageing.oxfordjournals.org
A triadic perspective on elder neglect within the home care arrangement; by Liat Ayalon.: Cambridge University Press, April 2016, pp 811-836.


The present Israeli study evaluates a conceptual model of elder neglect within the home care arrangement that takes into consideration the older adult, his or her family members, and the home care worker. Data from 223 complete care-giving units, which consist of an older adult, a family member and a home care worker, were analysed using structural equation modelling. Overall, 31.5% of the older adults, 18% of the care workers and 32.3% cent of the family members reported at least one type of elder neglect. The proposed model showed a reasonable fit to the data. There was an inverse effect from type of home care to family member's burden and elder neglect, with live-in (around the clock) care being associated with lower levels of family member burden and elder neglect compared with live-out Israeli home care (provided for several hours per week). The amount of informal assistance provided by family members was inversely related to the amount of burden reported by home care workers, with greater informal assistance being associated with lower levels of worker burden. The findings call for the important role of formal home care by demonstrating a potentially protective effect for live-in migrant home care. The study also emphasises the shared burden between formal and informal sources of care. An appendix details the neglect scale used, which asks the carer about how frequently the older adult needed particular services in the previous year; the older adult is asked for the same information, but rephrased. (RH)

ISSN: 0144686X
From: journals.cambridge.org/aso


Elder abuse and neglect (EAN) is a hidden public health challenge for Malaysia. This cross-sectional survey used a self-administered questionnaire to explore health care professionals' knowledge, perceptions, practices and experience concerning EAN. Participants were 148 doctors and nurses from two neighbouring states in Malaysia. Both doctors and nurses demonstrated poor understanding of signs of EAN, and exhibited misperceptions on reporting requirements. Both groups perceived EAN as a national burden and reporting it as their responsibility, but most felt they had not been trained to diagnose it. Many were unsure of procedures and whether their own interventions could be effective. Only four (nurses) of 41 participants who suspected abuse during the past year reported the cases. Targeted education and uniform protocols are mandatory to ensure best
practice with regards to EAN. Further research is crucial to extend this inquiry into the broader health care workforce. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The purpose of this paper was to report and discuss the findings of a thematic analysis from a survey of 114 serious case review (SCR) executive summaries in adult safeguarding. The Care Act 2014 (Section 44) makes the establishment of Safeguarding Adults Boards a statutory requirement. One of their responsibilities/functions is to undertake Safeguarding Adults Reviews (SAR-previously known as SCRs). They must also publish an annual report which includes the recommendations and actions from these SARs. This paper drew attention to the potential of SCRs as national learning materials, and offered recommendations for strengthening the scope for interpretation in practice. This paper mapped the findings and recommendations from 114 SCRs undertaken in England and Wales between 2000 and 2012. It then identified the dominant themes and universal lessons to emerge, and made suggestions for the improvement of learning. The demographic profile of SCRs bore some correlation to UK prevalence reports on perpetrator characteristics, but there was variance in relation to victim characteristics, where people with mental illness were the subject of SCRs with a level of frequency that did not mirror the prevalence of mental illness in reported abuse in the UK. The thematic analysis of conclusions and recommendations identified that these could be categorised as either idiosyncratic or bureaucratic. The quality and quantity of information contained within the various SCR executive summary reports collated evidenced the lack of consistency/standardisation. Consequently the analysis of demographic characteristics from these reports was compromised by incomplete data. In order to strengthen the scope of interpretation and understanding from future SARs to inform wider learning within the safeguarding community some national collation and standardisation is necessary. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm

The safeguarding and protection components of the Social Services and Well-being (Wales) Act 2014 offers the culmination of four years' consultation by the Law Commission and many years of evolving policy and practice with a view to protecting adults from harm. The purpose of this paper was to offer both scrutiny and challenge for Wales's policymakers and practitioners alike. The author argues that Wales has failed to implement previous recommendations in relation to institutional abuse. Currently in Wales, there are individuals employed in safeguarding lead roles who have no social care qualification. This apparent 'loophole' has not to date been highlighted by either of the regulatory bodies within Wales (CSSIW/CCfW). However the Williams Review in April 2014 is set to change the local authority landscape in Wales, and there is scope for developing the function of adult safeguarding. Wales's failure to recognise institutional abuse as a distinct category may have impacted on its ability to respond to abuse in nursing and care as well as hospital settings. This failure is not the only safeguarding anomaly within Wales's arrangements for protecting those who are at risk of abuse. The paper goes on to describe gaps in the NHS and professional accountability. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm

Women aged 45-64 and IPV in Cyprus; by Stavros K Parlalis.: Emerald, 2016, pp 184-194.
The purpose of this study was to explore and understand reasons why middle-aged women report higher percentages of intimate partner violence (IPV) when compared with other age groups. This was a qualitative study in which grounded theory method was adopted through the use of interviews. Findings revealed that the main reason why women aged 45-64 report intimate partner incidents more than other age groups is because they can recognise violence actions and behaviours. The findings suggest that frequent awareness campaigns should be organised in order to keep women informed regarding IPV. The value of the current study is that it offers a greater insight in the findings of the first national study conducted in the Republic of Cyprus by the Advisory Committee for the Prevention and Combating of Violence in the Family. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm
Abuse in care?: a research project to identify early indicators of concern in residential and nursing homes for older people; by Dave Marsland, Peter Oakes, Caroline White.: Emerald, 2015, pp 111-125.
The purpose of this paper was to contribute to the prevention of the abuse of older people in residential and nursing homes, through the identification of 'early indicators of concern'. Such indicators support practitioners in identifying services in which older people are at risk of abuse, neglect and ill treatment. Semi-structured interviews were conducted with health and social care practitioners in two local authorities (in England and Scotland), who had visited services in which abuse or neglect had occurred. Practitioners were asked about the things that they had seen within the service which had caused them to become concerned. Over 90 early indicators of concern were identified. These indicators were grouped within six themes which identified key manifestations of service cultures which may promote the abuse of older people. This information and guidance may enable practitioners to recognise early indicators and identify services in which older people are at risk and in which actions are required to help prevent the onset of abuse. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Adult safeguarding policy and law: a thematic chronology relevant to care homes and hospitals; by Jill Manthorpe, Martin Stevens.: Cambridge University Press, April 2015, pp 203-216.
Elder abuse is a 'social problem', as illustrated by the production of policy documents and legislation that define and revise the scope and nature of the problem. This article synthesises and discusses the policy documents and legal changes that have taken place in England since 2000, when the first policy guidance to address adult safeguarding as a whole was produced. The focus of this article is on particular locations, namely care home and hospital settings, and the applicable policy and legislation. The policy documents and legal changes identified are analysed using Blumer's five phases of policy implementation and Matland's ambiguity-conflict matrix, to explore their implications for policy implementation and coherence. The analysis suggests that responses to elder abuse have created different kinds of ambiguity and conflict, requiring both top-down and bottom-up policy interventions. (RH)
ISSN: 14747464
From: www.journals.cambridge.org

The purpose of this paper was to discuss a research study exploring one aspect of adult safeguarding, that of non-accidental injury in older adults, specifically bruising. The study was undertaken with a view to analysing the current relevant literature and examining current practitioners' views concerning bruising in older adults in order to understand social work practitioners' awareness of and training in bruising. The paper describes a small-scale research study including two focus groups of social work and nursing practitioners. Themes arising from transcripts were coded by the analyst and discussed in light of the summary and explanation of the literature reviewed following an initial scoping and exclusion exercise. The paper found that there was some evidence of typical and atypical non-accidental bruising emerging in older adults similar to that of children, but this tended to be treated as a clinical matter and mostly directed at medical staff. This paper will be of interest to all those concerned with the effective understanding of bruising as a sign of non-accidental injury in older people and especially the extent to which social work practitioners and others have to consider bruising during the course of their work with older people. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm

Building an evidence base for adult safeguarding?: Problems with the reliability and validity of adult safeguarding databases; by Rachel Fyson.: Oxford University Press, April 2015, pp 932-948.
This article considers current adult safeguarding policy guidelines for England, which require local authorities to collect adult safeguarding data for the purposes of research and service development. It then moves on to report some of the findings from an evaluation of adult safeguarding in one English local authority, focusing on how the adult safeguarding database was populated from case records and how the resultant data were utilised. It found that, although the annual number of adult safeguarding alerts more than tripled between 2002 and 2008, this clear evidence of an increase in workload had not resulted in increased resource allocation. The evaluation
further noted that only half of the designated 'adult safeguarding managers' who were interviewed were able to correctly define the meanings of the recommended terms under which adult safeguarding outcomes are recorded, namely 'substantiated', 'not substantiated' and 'not determined'. Changes to the terminology used to record the outcomes of safeguarding investigations are proposed as one of a number of measures to enable the creation of valid and reliable information upon which to base future practice developments, including allocation of resources. (RH)

ISSN: 00453102
From: www.bjsw.oxfordjournals.org

Care professionals' understanding of the new criminal offences created by the Mental Capacity Act 2005; by Jill Manthorpe, Kritika Samsi.: Wiley Blackwell, April 2015, pp 384-392.

Implemented in 2007, the Mental Capacity Act (MCA) 2005 codified decision-making for adults unable to make decisions for themselves in England and Wales. Among other changes, two new offences of wilful neglect and ill-treatment were created under Section 44. The present study explored how the MCA was being implemented in community-based dementia care, focusing on frontline practice. Using qualitative longitudinal methodology, the authors interviewed 279 practitioners in London and South East England two or three times over three years. Framework analysis was applied in order to identify and delineate recurrent themes. Views of the new offences were positive overall, but understanding ranged from partial to non-existent among some participants. Clinicians may be increasingly called upon to provide advice on whether an alleged victim or perpetrator lacks decision-making capacity in cases of suspected elder abuse. They need to be aware of the new criminal offences to ensure that people with dementia, among others, are not abused and that abusers are brought to account. (JL)

ISSN: 08856230
From: www.orangejournal.org

The aim of this paper is to inform the development of social work practice and policy by applying a practice-based evidence perspective to the experiential knowledge of social workers responsible for managing cases of elder abuse in Ireland. The study adopted a qualitative descriptive research design. Semi-structured interview data were collected from a purposive sample of eighteen senior case workers, and inductive thematic analysis was undertaken. The findings are presented according to three themes: elder abuse case management, practice strategies for overcoming challenges, and augmenting protective practice. By examining practice in the context of wider socio-political and legislative contexts, the paper provides learning in key areas for the protection of older people. The challenges to case management practice and the strategies employed to respond to these challenges are discussed in terms of adult protective service policy development and its relationship to practice. While recognising the increased statutory authority for the duty of the state to protect older people from abuse as well as the role of the case worker to act on behalf of the state to implement protective interventions, the imperative to respect a client's right to self-determination should also be recognised. (RH)

ISSN: 00453102
From: www.bjsw.oxfordjournals.org

Collaborating across health and social care: joint funding an adult protection coordinator post in Caerphilly, UK; by Andrea Giordano, Alison Neville.: Emerald, 2015, pp 139-147.
The purpose of the paper was to improve the consistency and quality of the response to vulnerable adults who experienced abuse and neglect within NHS, independent healthcare and social care settings as noted by practitioners, agencies and patients. Health and social care policy frameworks promote principles of service improvement and consistency, along with a focus on outcomes and resource effectiveness and interagency collaboration. The Protection of Vulnerable Adults (POVA) coordinator role carries the responsibility of coordinating a response to individual referrals of abuse and neglect as described as part of the Designated Lead Manager role in the Wales Interim POVA Policy and Procedures for the POVA from abuse (Wales Adult Protection Coordinators Group, 2013). This paper explores the benefits realised through a registered nurse being seconded from the Aneurin Bevan University Health Board into a newly created joint adult protection Health Coordinator post within the Caerphilly County Borough Council social services department POVA team. This is the first example of such partnership working in adult protection in Wales and has provided a number of benefits in relation to: providing adult protection advice; coordinating the response to referrals of vulnerable
adult abuse and neglect within health and social care settings; carrying out or buddyng others to complete adult protection investigations; facilitating the two day non-criminal POVA investigation training course and, awareness raising within the local Health Board. The development of a student nurse placement in the social services POVA team cements the multiagency collaborative approach that this development sought to achieve. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Developing an adult safeguarding outcome measure in England; by Caroline Norrie, Cher Cartwright, Pritpal Rayat ... (et al.).: Emerald, 2015, pp 275-286.

There are currently no national adult safeguarding outcome measures that focus on people who have been through an adult safeguarding investigation in England. There is a need for local authorities (LAs) and their partners to be able to measure whether the services provided to adults at risk of abuse and neglect are effective. This paper describes the cognitive testing phase of a study to develop and implement a standardised adult at risk outcome measure in adult safeguarding for use by LAs in England. An outcome measure (a set of seven survey questions administered in a face to face interview) was cognitively tested in three LAs with adults at risk and/or their carers for whom an investigation of abuse had been concluded with the aim of assessing whether it was commonly understood. A set of guidance notes was designed and LA staff who assisted with the survey were interviewed about its usability and the feasibility of administering the survey. Findings showed that the survey questions required modifications to improve their reliability, validity and comparability. LA staff also suggested that improvements were needed in the guidance document and survey. LA managers, adults at risk and their carers were all willing to be involved in the survey and it was considered feasible to proceed with piloting the measure. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap/htm


The purpose of this paper was to reflect on how qualitative approaches can improve a prevalence study on older adults' violence. The paper describes how qualitative data can help frame a complex and multidimensional problem, such as older adults' violence, within the culture where it happens and therefore prevent two risks present in prevalence studies: underestimation and overestimation. In order to measure violence and violent behaviours accurately, the authors first conducted four focus groups with the target population _ older adults aged 60 and over _ and 13 in-depth interviews with older adult victims of violence. Through content analysis of focus groups and in-depth interviews the authors sought to understand how violence is perceived, defined and limited by the general population and by victims. By employing qualitative methods the authors were able to operationalise violence and then decide upon and select specific behaviours to measure, rephrase questions and develop strategies to approach the general population through telephone interviews. These qualitative approaches helped reduce participant bias in the prevalence study and therefore to minimise the risks of underestimation and overestimation. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Did anyone notice the transformation of adult social care?: An analysis of Safeguarding Adult Board annual reports; by Jill Manthorpe, Martin Stevens, Kritika Samsi (et al.).: Emerald, 2015, pp 19-30.

The authors report on a part of a study examining the interrelationships between personalisation and safeguarding practice. Specifically, the authors aimed to examine how safeguarding practice is affected by the roll-out of personalisation in adult social care, particularly when the adult at risk of financial abuse has a personal budget or is considering this. A sample of annual reports from Adult Safeguarding Boards in England was accessed for content analysis covering the period 2009-2011. One part of this sample of local authorities was selected at random; the other authorities selected had been early adopters of personalisation. The reports were analysed using a pro forma to collect salient information on personalisation that was cross-referenced to identify common themes and differences. The authors found variable mentions of personalisation as part of the macro policy context reported in the annual reviews, some examples of system or process changes at meso level where opportunities to discuss the interface were emerging, and some small reports of training and case accounts relevant to personalisation. Overall, these two policy priorities seemed to be more closely related than had been found in earlier research on the interface between adult safeguarding and personalisation. There was
wide variation in the annual reports in terms of detail, size and content, and reports for only one year were collected. Developments may have taken place, but might not have been recorded in the annual reports; so these should not be relied upon as complete accounts of organisational or practice developments. Authors of Safeguarding Adults Board reports may benefit from learning that their reports may be read both immediately and potentially in the future. They may wish to ensure their comments on current matters will be intelligible to possible future readers and researchers. There does not appear to have been any other previous study of Safeguarding Adult Boards’ annual reports. Documentary analysis at local level is under-developed in safeguarding studies. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

This review focuses on the epidemiology of elder abuse in the global Chinese population with respect to its prevalence, risk factors, and consequences, as well as the perceptions of elder abuse. Evidence revealed that elder abuse and its subtypes are common among the global Chinese population with prevalence ranging from 0.2% to 64%. Younger age, lower income levels, depression, cognitive impairment, and lack of social support were consistently associated with self-reported elder abuse. Caregiver burden was a constant risk factor for the proclivity to elder abuse by caregivers. The adverse health outcomes of elder abuse included suicidal ideation and psychological stress. Some primary research gaps exist, such as: lack of consistency in measurements and recall periods; insufficient studies on the causal relationships between potential risk factors and elder abuse; consequences of elder abuse; and possible interventions. In order to reduce the risk of elder abuse in the global Chinese population, collaboration is encouraged among researchers, health care professionals, social service providers, and policy makers. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

In this study, the authors present findings of the Portuguese national prevalence study, "Aging and Violence", the purpose of which was to estimate the prevalence of abuse and neglect of older people in family settings over a 12-month period, and to examine the relationship between abuse and sociodemographic and health characteristics. Through a telephone survey of a representative probability sample (N = 1,123), the authors evaluated 12 abusive behaviours and demographic data. Overall, 12.3% of older adults experienced elder abuse in family settings. The prevalence rates of specific types were as follows: psychological, 6.3%; financial, 6.3%; physical, 2.3%; neglect, 0.4%; and sexual, 0.2%. Logistic regression was employed to determine the relationship between abuse and covariates. The study suggests that education level, age, and functional status are significantly associated with abuse. Accurate estimates of the prevalence of elder abuse and understanding of victim and perpetrator characteristics are fundamental to designing effective strategies for prevention and intervention. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Factors contributing to elder abuse in Ethiopia; by Samson Chane, Margaret E Adamek.: Emerald, 2015, pp 99-110.
The purpose of this paper was to increase understanding of elder abuse in Ethiopia by considering the perspectives of abused older adults themselves. A phenomenological study was conducted to investigate the lived experience of 15 individuals (six men and nine women) in Ethiopia who experienced domestic abuse. Data were collected using unstructured interviews and were analysed using interpretive phenomenological analysis. The results described here focused on the participants’ perceptions of factors contributing to abuse. Themes identified in the elders’ statements about factors contributing to abuse included: declining respect for elders, conflicts of interest, poor health, mutual dependency and other economic issues, and loss of support providers. Abject poverty was evident as an underlying influence contributing to abuse. One elder stated, 'Life is meaningless without food and without a caregiver. I am ready to welcome death'. Documentation of elder abuse is needed to bring recognition to abuse as a problem deserving public attention and response. Given the apparent influence of poverty-related factors on the occurrence of elder abuse among the study's participants, policy initiatives are needed to enhance the economic well-being of older adults in Ethiopia. (JL)
This evidence review is intended to sum up what is known about the financial abuse of older people. It aims to provide answers regarding the prevalence of financial abuse, who is at most risk, who the perpetrators are, the impacts, and the barriers against recognition and action on financial abuse. It also looks at the cues that indicate that financial abuse is happening; problems with detecting, reporting, and resolving financial abuse; and the additional problems that financial abuse bring. It outlines the problems faced by people with dementia and carers when managing money, and the impact of cultural values on determining behaviour. It also covers preventative measures that could be taken by financial institutions, and health and care staff. An appendix itemises other measures that have been suggested measures for the prevention and detection of financial abuse. It should be noted that commercial abuse (scams) is not covered in any detail. (RH)

The purpose of this paper was to identify aspects of leadership and evaluate their contribution to safeguarding vulnerable adults in healthcare organisations through conducting a critical review of literature. The study sought to identify or adapt a leadership framework to contribute to safeguarding vulnerable adults in healthcare organisations through analysis of the literature. Literature was sourced from a variety of health and social care databases and grey literature. All inclusions underwent rigorous critical appraisal and a total of 18 papers were explored. The importance of clear leadership and direction was a common theme across the majority of sources. Aspects of leadership that could safeguard vulnerable adults in health care organisations included organisational culture, implementation of policies, procedures and frameworks, and reinforcing strong values and ethics around empowering individuals and delivering person-centred care. Through the meta-synthesis of findings, a model of leadership emerged that could be applied within healthcare organisations to safeguard vulnerable adults. (JL)

The purpose of this paper was to establish the extent to which safeguarding procedures in North Somerset identified and reviewed outcomes for the alleged adult at risk. The project aimed to address whether outcomes could be achieved and what steps needed to be taken to make the experience of safeguarding personal. Three social care teams with a responsibility for following up safeguarding referrals were asked to participate in the work and provide feedback on cases completed within the project timeframe. Data were gathered centrally on specific forms and through focus group discussions with social workers. Findings of the study confirmed the need for a change in practice to ensure safeguarding procedures were personal. This paper identified what changes are needed to training and recording systems. Further work is needed to embed the learning from this work and explore the implementation of alternative approaches. (JL)

This paper reports the findings from research into 40 serious case reviews (SCRs) involving adults who self-neglect. The reviews were found through detailed searching of Local Safeguarding Adult Board (LSAB) web sites, and through contacts with Board managers and independent chairs. A four layer analysis is presented of the characteristics of each case and SCR, of the recommendations and of the emerging themes. Learning for service improvement is presented thematically, focusing on the adult and the immediate context, the team around the adult, the organisations around the team, and the Local Safeguarding Board around the organisations. There is no one typical presentation of self-neglect. Cases vary in terms of age, household composition, lack of self-care, lack of care of one's environment and/or refusal to engage. Recommendations foreground LSABs, adult social care and unspecified agencies, and focus on staff support, procedures and the components of best
practice and effective SCRs. Reports emphasise the importance of a person-centred approach, within the context of ongoing assessment of mental capacity and risk, with agencies sharing information and working closely together, supported by management and supervision, and practising within detailed procedural guidance. There is no national database of SCRs commissioned by LSABs, and currently there is no requirement to publish the outcomes of such inquiries. It may be that there are further SCRs or other forms of inquiry that have been commissioned by Boards but not publicised. This limits the learning that has been available for service improvement. The paper identifies practice, management and organisational issues that should be considered when working with adults who self-neglect. These cases are often complex and stressful for those involved. The thematic analysis adds to the evidence base of how best to approach engagement with adults who self-neglect and to engage the multi-agency network in assessing and managing risk and mental capacity. The paper offers the first formal evaluation of SCRs that focus on adults who self-neglect. The analysis of the findings and the recommendations from the investigations into the 40 cases adds to the evidence base for effective practice with adults who self-neglect. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Making adult safeguarding personal; by Marcus Redley, Sally Jennings, Anthony Holland, Isabel Clare.: Emerald, 2015, pp 195-204.
The purpose of this study, based in one large English county council, was to ascertain what efforts Adult Safeguarding Leads (ASLs), generic advocates and Independent Mental Capacity Advocates were making to involve service users in decisions about protective measures, and to investigate whether the Adult Safeguarding service was delivering outcomes which were valued by its users. Semi-structured interviews were carried out with a sample of key stakeholders. Study findings showed that ASLs were making efforts to involve service users in the complex and demanding process of safeguarding. These efforts, however, were shaped by their understandings of the difference between ‘residential’ and ‘community’ settings. Furthermore clarification is needed of what it may mean to adopt a person-centred approach to adult safeguarding, and the responsibilities of ASLs when individuals with capacity to make decisions about this aspect of their lives are unwilling to engage with the safeguarding process. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

The purpose of this short paper was to summarise the Making Safeguarding Personal (MSP) programme in 2014/2015. An independent evaluation of the 2014/2015 Making Safeguarding work was commissioned, to be published later in 2015. MSP requires cultural, practice, workforce and technical changes. A range of challenges were identified in taking forward the changes, which Councils are responding to in different ways. A person-centred outcome-focused approach to safeguarding adults can benefit people who are at risk of or experience harm or abuse. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Neglect, abuse, and violence against older women: Special issue; by Elsie Yan, Patricia Brownell (eds).: Taylor and Francis, August-December 2015, pp 277-526.
The Division for Social Policy and Development of the United Nations (UN) Department of Economic and Social Affairs organised an Expert Group Meeting on Neglect, Abuse and violence of Older Women,n which was held 5-7 November 2013. The meeting focused on the conceptual policy and societal challenges related to neglect, abuse, and violence against older women. Papers in this special issue of Journal of Elder Abuse and Neglect are part of the outcome of that EGM. While international in perspective, most of the papers report on situations in the US; other countries that are considered are Serbia (this is on financial abuse), Ghana, China, Canada and Australia. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com
Neglecting justice?: Exploring Scottish convictions for ill-treatment and wilful neglect; by Christopher Godwin, Kathryn Mackay.: Emerald, 2015, pp 234-244.

The purpose of this paper was to explore the perceived low number of Scottish criminal convictions in cases of ill-treatment or wilful neglect of adults where the victims experienced mental disorder and/or incapacity. Human rights and anti-discrimination legislation were drawn upon to consider whether victims were gaining equality of access to justice through the charging and conviction of those who committed these offences. The paper used the concept of parity of participation to first set out the wider legal framework in which access of justice took place and to try to determine how it may have been working in practice. The paper then explored Scottish guidance, research and case law in relation to ill-treatment or wilful neglect to evaluate the seeming lack of progress towards criminal convictions. Whilst the legal framework, at least on paper, appears to promote equality of access to justice, little is known about how it is working in practice _ in particular whether cultural barriers to participation are being addressed. Evaluation of Scottish statistical data on cases of ill-treatment and wilful neglect revealed a small number of cases progressing to court though there were challenges in constructing a pathway from charges to convictions. There also appeared to be no Scottish legal opinions published in connection with these cases. Overall there appears to be scant information available on the number and nature of Scottish prosecutions for ill-treatment or wilful neglect. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203

From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm

Noah syndrome: a variant of Diogenes syndrome accompanied by animal hoarding practices; by Alejandra Saldarriaga-Cantillo, Juan Carlos Rivas Nieto.: Taylor and Francis, June-July 2015, pp 270-275.

Noah syndrome is a variant of Diogenes syndrome that presents as hoarding a large number of animals. Predisposing factors for developing this disorder are situations of psychosocial stress and loneliness. However, the medical conditions of the sufferer, which can represent the organic substrate for the development of this psychopathology, should be considered. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Payday loans: new rules beginning to work ... but lenders must be kept under scrutiny; by Citizens Advice.: Dignity Publishing, July/August 2015, pp 18-21.

Payday loans: new rules beginning to work ... but lenders must be kept under scrutiny; by Citizens Advice.

In every firm investigated by the Financial Conduct Authority (FCA), researchers discovered 'systems errors' or 'process failures' that led customers being overcharged. This article draws attention to a review undertaken by the FCA, which found breaches under Section 77A of the Consumer Credit Act, unfair treatment of customers by payday lenders and other HCSTC (high-cost short-term credit) providers, and widespread abuse of vulnerable customers. The article also notes that some firms have taken steps towards good practice. (RH)

Preparation for safeguarding in UK pre-registration graduate nurse education; by Julie McGarry, Charley Baker, Claire Wilson ... (et al.).: Emerald, 2015, pp 371-379.

Preparation for safeguarding in UK pre-registration graduate nurse education; by Julie McGarry, Charley Baker, Claire Wilson ... (et al.).: Emerald, 2015, pp 371-379.
safeguarding knowledge, skills and attitudes within undergraduate pre-registration nursing curricula. This model is integrative and focuses on the acquisition of knowledge and skills in the field of safeguarding vulnerable adults and children. Study findings showed that student evaluation to date has been extremely positive with the majority of student responses indicating that individuals felt that they had received the requisite level of educational support and knowledge to enable them to recognise concerns. However it was also clear that students felt that the knowledge gained within the classroom setting needed to be supported and translated into the practice setting. (JL)

From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm


Aging and Mental Health, vol 19, no 9, 2015, pp 790-798.
The authors examined the extent to which an Elder Abuse Forensic Center protects financial exploitation (FE) victims through referral to the Office of the Public Guardian (PG) for investigation and possible conservatorship (called ‘guardianship’ in many US states, also in the UK). Los Angeles County Elder Abuse Forensic Center cases involving adults aged 65+ (April 2007-December 2009) were matched using one-to-one propensity-score matching to 33,650 usual care Adult Protective Services (APS) cases. The final analysis sample consisted of 472 FE cases. Compared to usual care, Forensic Center cases were more likely to be referred to the PG for investigation (30.6%, n = 72 vs 5.9%, n = 14, p < .001). The strongest predictors of PG referral were suspected cognitive impairment, as identified by APS (odds ratio [OR] = 11.69, confidence intervals [CI]: 3.50-39.03), and Forensic Center review (OR = 7.85, CI: 3.86-15.95). Among referred cases, the court approved conservatorship at higher rates - though not statistically significant - for Forensic Center cases than usual care (52.9%, n = 36/68 vs. 41.7%, n = 5/12). Conservatorship may be a necessary last resort to improve safety for some FE victims, and the Forensic Center appears to provide a pathway to this service. These findings suggest modification to the Elder Abuse Forensic Center conceptual model, and contribute to an emerging body of evidence on the role of the Forensic Center in addressing elder abuse. (RH)

ISSN: 13646915
From: http://tandfonline.com


Resident-to-resident abuse involves aggression and violence that occurs between long-term care (LTC) home residents and can have serious consequences for both aggressors and victims. To date, there has been no attempt to systematically assess the breadth of the problem in Canada. To address this gap, the authors undertook a scoping review to enhance understanding of resident-to-resident abuse in LTC homes. A redacted Canadian data set on resident-to-resident abuse is also reported on. Nine electronic literature databases were searched; a total of 784 abstracts were identified, but only 32 satisfied the inclusion criteria. The majority of records (75%) were retrospective case studies, qualitative studies, and reviews/commentaries. Of these, only 14 focused exclusively on resident-to-resident abuse. The redacted Canadian data set suggests resident-to-resident abuse makes up approximately one-third of reported abuse cases. Recommendations for future research, clinical practice, and policy are provided to raise awareness of this phenomenon to help decrease its incidence. (RH)

ISSN: 07149808
From: journals.cambridge.org/cjg

A review of factors which potentially influence decisions in adult safeguarding investigations; by Patricia Trainor.: Emerald, 2015, pp 51-61.
This paper looks at safeguarding documentation in relation to 50 adult safeguarding files for the period April 2010 to March 2011. This was followed up with semi-structured interviews with a small number of Designated Officers whose role it is to screen referrals and coordinate investigations. Findings from the research were used to redesign regional adult safeguarding documentation, to ensure Designated Officers have access to the information necessary to assist them in reaching decisions. Designated and Investigating Officer training was also updated to reflect learning from the research, thereby reducing the potential for variation in practice. A file tool was developed which examined the recorded information in safeguarding documentation contained within 50 service user files. The review tool looked at the personal characteristics of the vulnerable adult, the nature of the alleged abuse, and the decisions/outcomes reached by staff acting as safeguarding Designated Officers. A semi-structured interview schedule asked Designated Offices to comment on the training and understanding of
the process as well as the factors they believed were central to the decision-making process. Their responses were compared to data obtained from the file review. A key finding in the research was that while factors such as type of abuse, the vulnerable adults’ consent to cooperate with proceedings, identity of the referrer, etc. did influence decisions taken, there was a lack of clarity on the part of Designated Officers in relation to their roles and responsibilities and of the process to be followed. The research was limited to one Health & Social Care Trust area and had a small sample size (n=50). The findings of the research led to a revamping of existing safeguarding documentation which had failed to keep pace with developments and was no longer fit for purpose. Adult safeguarding training courses within the Trust were redesigned to bring greater focus to the role and responsibilities of designated and Investigating Officers and the stages in the safeguarding process. Adult Safeguarding leads were established within programmes of care and professional support mechanisms put in place for staff engaged in this area of work. Better trained and supported staff alongside more efficient safeguarding systems should lead to better outcomes in the protection of vulnerable people from abuse and harm. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

A review of literature exploring the possible causes of abuse and neglect in adult residential care; by Andrew Hutcheon, Biza Stenfert Kroese.: Emerald, 2015, pp 216-233.
The purpose of this paper was to present a systematic review of empirical research exploring possible causal and risk factors linked to abuse or neglect in residential care facilities. Electronic database searches were conducted in order to identify and synthesise relevant studies, and sample characteristics, design characteristics and outcome data were extracted from each paper. The information was then collated and summarised. Each study was evaluated using Sale and Brazil's (2004) cross-paradigm framework of trustworthiness and rigour. In all, 17 papers met the inclusion criteria for this review. Results revealed that research in this area has utilised a diverse range of methodological approaches to explore abuse and/or neglect within the context of residential services for older adults and adults with learning disabilities. Possible causal and risk factors identified were separated into those that operated at a cultural or organisational/environmental level and those that operated at an individual or interpersonal level. While there are limitations associated with presenting a review of such a diverse group of studies, this paper presents a valuable synthesis of the empirically derived causal and risk factors linked to the abuse and neglect of adults in care. Additionally, readers are able to obtain a comprehensive overview of the quality of empirical research. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm

The role of the Court of Protection in safeguarding; by Alex Ruck Keene, Kelly Stricklin-Coutinho, Henry Gilfillan.: Emerald, 2015, pp 380-390.
The purpose of this paper was to outline how questions relating to capacity arise in the context of safeguarding, and when applications to the Court of Protection are required in relation to those who may lack capacity. It also sought to provide guidance as to how applications to the Court of Protection should be made so as to ensure that they are determined effectively and in a proportionate fashion. The paper drew on the practical experience of practising barristers appearing before the Court of Protection, and on the experience of a social worker who was an MCA/DOLS lead at a London local authority. Overall study findings showed that when to go to the Court of Protection in the safeguarding context is poorly understood, and there has not been proper recognition of the fact that proceedings for ‘adult care orders' have a strong forensic analogy with applications for care orders in relation to children. It is only by recognising these forensic similarities that local authorities can make proper use of the Court of Protection in the discharge of their duties to vulnerable adults in their area. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldgrouppublishing.com/jap.htm

Social work and safeguarding adults; by Lyn Romeo.: Emerald, 2015, pp 205-207.
In this paper Lyn Romeo, Chief Social Worker for Adults, discusses the positive impact of the 'Making Safeguarding Personal' (MSP) programme. The author identifies the connection between the core knowledge and skills requirements for social workers to the MSP approach to practice as well as commenting on how MSP projects have contributed to develop the evidence base for social work in adult social care. She concludes that a person-centred, outcome-based approach to safeguarding adults can benefit people who have are at risk of or experience harm or abuse. (JL)
Understanding repeated visits to adult protective services; by Allison Susman, Kristin E Lees, Terry Fulmer.: Emerald, 2015, pp 391-399.

The purpose of this U.S. study was to explore Protective Service (PS) caseworker opinions as to why some older adults require repeated services. Using a constructivist grounded theory approach, focus groups were conducted with a major Adult Protective Services (APS) office, recorded, transcribed and analysed using thematic analysis.

Results from the qualitative analytic method of thematic analysis produced four overarching themes: poor communication between referral sources and APS; PS caseworkers as gatekeepers; self-determination; and changes in health conditions and family dynamics. These new data add depth to the understanding of the PS caseworker experience and help guide research related to areas that need educational interventions with older adults who access APS and the professionals and families involved in such cases. (JL)


This paper looks at Making Safeguarding Personal (MSP), a national programme which aims to increase the involvement of adults at risk in the adult safeguarding process. The implementation of MSP in the London Borough of Sutton involved three areas of analysis: a quantitative analysis of 47 safeguarding cases in which adults at risk were asked what they wanted the safeguarding intervention to achieve and whether or not these outcomes had been achieved; qualitative analysis of the service users' experience of the safeguarding process using focus groups led by creative arts therapists; and interviews with social workers, team managers and administrators on their experience of the implementation of MSP. In 81 per cent of safeguarding cases, outcomes were achieved satisfactorily. The focus groups identified the importance of freedom of movement, freedom of association, being listened to and regular communication with a consistent person. The practitioner interviews identified themes of increased efficiency, increased effectiveness, empowerment; the transformation of relationships and the practice of new skills. This research shows that focus groups led by therapists can be used to explore safety and safeguarding and supports the effectiveness of MSP in achieving person-centred outcomes. No baselines or control groups were used, so the extent of effectiveness is difficult to determine. The sample size is relatively small, so results may not be generalised. (JL)

"Winning and losing": vulnerability to mass marketing fraud; by Sean Oliver, Trish Burrs, Lee-Ann Fenge, Keith Brown.: Emerald, 2015, pp 360-370.

The purpose of this paper was to report the findings from a small qualitative study of victims of mass marketing fraud (MMF) and financial scams, exploring how they become involved in such activity and then sustain their involvement. The paper concludes with recommendations for practitioners involved in supporting vulnerable older people. The paper highlights a range of predisposing risk factors to MMF which emerged as key themes including the psycho-social background of the victim, emotional vulnerability, the need for meaningful activity and opportunities for engagement in meaningful social activity. The study concludes that professionals need to develop increased understanding of the complexities of sustained involvement in MMF, and the ways in which fraudsters manipulate potential victims by `grooming' and luring through plausible schemes which appear genuine to the victim. (JL)

Correlates of susceptibility to scams in older adults without dementia; by Bryan D James, Patricia A Boyle, David A Bennett.: Taylor and Francis, March-May 2014, pp 107-122.

Millions of older Americans are targets of telemarketing fraud, internet fraud and other scams each year, resulting in loss to the victims estimated at some $2.9 billion annually from financial fraud alone. This study examined correlates of susceptibility to scams in 639 community-dwelling older adults without dementia from...
the Rush Memory and Aging Project, a cohort study of ageing in the Chicago metropolitan area. Regression models adjusted for age, sex, education, and income were used to examine associations between susceptibility to scams, measured by a five-item self-report measure, and a number of potential correlates. Susceptibility was positively associated with age and negatively associated with income, cognition, psychological well-being, social support, and literacy. Fully adjusted models indicated that older age and lower levels of cognitive function, decreased psychological well-being, and lower literacy in particular may be markers of susceptibility to financial victimization in old age. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The purpose of this paper was to investigate factors that influence the probability that nursing home staff will commit acts of inadequate care, abuse and neglect. In the present study, a cross-sectional survey was carried out in one county in the middle of Norway. Random sampling, stratified by size of nursing homes, and location (rural or urban areas), was used to select a variety of nursing homes from a total population of 55. All staff working in 16 nursing homes were asked to participate in the study. A response rate of 79 per cent was achieved. Study findings revealed that location and size of the nursing home, age of the staff, education level, job satisfaction, resident aggression, and conflicts between residents and staff predict inadequate care, abuse and neglect. The most consistent findings are that resident aggression increases the risk for all three types of inadequate care, and that conflicts predict different types of inadequate care depending on whether the conflicts are related to direct care-giving activities or not. Nursing home care is an important part of care for older people, and should be characterised by good quality services. The relation between inadequate care and resident aggression, conflicts, and other factors shown in this study points to the relevance of further improvements in nursing home practices to minimise the occurrence of episodes of inadequate care, abuse and neglect. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203

From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

This paper draws attention to the potential and limits of the Multi-Agency Risk Assessment Conferences (MARACs) in supporting adults with social care needs who also experience domestic violence. The paper reports on a scoping review as part of a wider research project; and it identifies and assesses the effectiveness of social care's contribution to the development of MARAC and the protection of adults facing domestic violence. An understanding of the workings of MARAC could support social care practice with high-risk victims of domestic violence, such as people with mental health, physical or learning disabilities issues or older people. However, the conception of risk assessment and management central to the process also poses ethical dilemmas for practitioners. Social care is ideally placed to support, in an holistic manner, a group of vulnerable service-users with complex needs. However, the current climate of austerity could jeopardise this work. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203

From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Elder abuse: a review of progress in Ireland; by Amanda Phelan.: Taylor and Francis, March-May 2014, pp 172-188.
Journal of Elder Abuse and Neglect, vol 26, no 2, March-May 2014, pp 172-188.
Until recent years, Ireland has not formally responded to elder abuse. This article considers the recent developments in Ireland through an ecological framework which focuses on the multidimensional progress of Irish policy, practice and legislation related to protecting older people. The article outlines how since publication of the first Irish policy document on the subject in 2002, 'Protecting our future' by the Working Group on Elder Abuse (WGEA), that significant progress has been made. The article highlights areas for continued development and improvement. Although Ireland has no specific elder abuse legislation, generic legislation may be used according to the type of abuse that has been perpetrated. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

65
Experience of family caregivers of community-dwelling stroke survivors and risk of elder abuse: a qualitative study; by Celia Chow, Agnes Tiwari.: Emerald, 2014, pp 276-293.

The purpose of this Hong King study was to explore the following questions. (1): what are the experiences of family caregivers in caring for community-dwelling stroke survivors?; and (2): what services help or do not help the caregivers in managing their caregiving role? A qualitative study was conducted with a total of six focus group interviews with 29 stroke caregivers selected using convenience sampling in a local community centre. All interviews were recorded and transcribed for content analysis. The results pointed to three main themes working together to facilitate desirable outcomes in caregiving and prevent elder abuse: factors contributing to caregiver stress; factors that have a buffering effect on caregiver stress; and unmet needs identified from caregivers’ experiences. The authors found that there were a number of factors contributing to caregiver stress. The findings matched with the concept that caregiver stress should not be considered as the primary cause of elder abuse. Findings provided information for further research to investigate positive coping and adjustment for stroke survivors, caregivers and their families. Policy makers and service providers may consider specific policies and tailor-made services to enhance the effectiveness of current practice. The themes emerging from the study could be further reviewed in a longitudinal way to explore the cost-effectiveness, the outcomes and trajectory of interventional programmes. Furthermore education would be essential to let the public understand caregivers’ difficulties and needs. From the findings of the study, the authors found that there were service gaps within policy and interventions. Concrete suggestions for improving the public's attitude and public facilities/transport for the disabled were captured in the study. In addition to personal resilience, caregivers had a strong wish for a supportive environment and services that would facilitate a better caregiving outcome. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

An exploration of service responses to domestic abuse among older people: findings from one region of the UK; by Julie McGarry, Christine Simpson, Kathryn Hinsliff-Smith.: Emerald, 2014, pp 202-212.

Domestic abuse continues to be largely hidden phenomenon. For older survivors this invisibility is further compounded by conceptual confusion surrounding domestic abuse and other forms of family violence. The purpose of this paper was to explore service responses to abuse among older people from across a range of sectors. Where possible the perspectives of older people themselves were explored. The study used a mixed methods approach incorporating postal questionnaires and semi-structured telephone interviews. Those invited to take part included both statutory and voluntary agencies who provided specific domestic abuse support services or general services for older people as well as older people themselves, either as survivors of abuse or with an interest in the development of services. In total, 18 individuals from a range of agencies and three older women survivors agreed to take part in the study. The findings highlighted three main themes: firstly, a lack of conceptual clarity between domestic abuse and elder abuse; secondly, the complex nature of family dynamics and abusive relationships; and thirdly, a deficit in dedicated service provision for older survivors. Key recommendations include a wider recognition of the significance of inter-professional education, training and working practices. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm


There is limited evidence for the multifactorial etiology of elder mistreatment. The goal of this study was to investigate factors associated with the mistreatment of older adults living in rural Tamil Nadu, India. A cross-sectional household survey was conducted in a sub-district of rural Tamil Nadu by using a standard questionnaire. Face to face interviews were conducted with 902 older adults aged 61 years and older. The relation between the characteristics of older adults, family members and family environments with reported mistreatment was examined by univariate and multivariate logistic regression analyses. The multivariate results revealed that elder mistreatment was related to several factors associated with the perpetrator and the family environment. Perpetrator factors included middle age, a tertiary education (protective), alcohol consumption and the mistreatment of other family members. Family environment factors included family stress and low cohesion. Among the factors related to older adults, only physical abuse of family members was associated with exposure to mistreatment. The characteristics of older adults, family members and family environment were potent predictors of elder mistreatment. Multi-dynamic interventions should target dysfunctional families displaying alcohol use, relationship conflicts, low cohesion and the presence of some form of family violence. (JL)
Hate crime against older people in England and Wales: an econometric enquiry; by Jose Iparraguirre.: Emerald, 2014, pp 152-165.
The purpose of this paper was to present an econometric analysis of hate crime against older people based on data for England and Wales for 2010-2011 disaggregated by Crown Prosecution Service area , a geographical unit which is co-terminus with local authorities. The authors ran different specifications of structural regression models including one latent variable and accounting for a number of interactions between the covariates. Study findings suggest that the higher the level of other types of hate crime is in an area, the higher the level of hate crime against older people. Demographics are also significant: a higher concentration of older and young people partially explains hate crime levels against the former. Employment, income and educational deprivation are also associated with biased crime against older people. Conviction rates seem to reduce hate crime against older people, and one indicator of intergenerational contact is not significant. Due to data availability and quality, this paper only studied one year’s worth of data. Consequently, the research results may lack generalisability. Furthermore, the proxy variable for intergenerational contact may not be the most suitable indicator; however, there will not be any other indicators available until Census data come out. The paper suggests that factors underlying hate crime would also influence hate crime against older people. Besides, the results would not support the `generational clash' view. Tackling income, educational and employment deprivation would help significantly reduce the number of episodes of biased criminal activity against older people. Improving conviction rates of all types of hate crime would also contribute to the reduction of hate crime against older people. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From : www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

This seventh annual report on hate crime and crimes against older people considers performance in relation to such crimes during 2013/14, by reference to available management data as well as positive outcomes in casework. The report brings together information on Crown Prosecution Service (CPS) performance in prosecuting racist and religious hate crime, homophobic and transphobic crime, crimes against the older person, and disability hate crime. It also provides examples of effective practice, lessons learned, policy development and research. The underlying data used can be found on the CPS website (at www.cps.gov.uk/data/hate_crime/); and the weblink http://www.cps.gov.uk/publications/equality/hate_crime/index.html has links to previous reports and items on policy and guidance. (RH)

Financial abuse is one of the most complex forms of mistreatment experienced by older people, and has become an increasingly significant area of work for social workers. In 2013, almost £25 million was stolen or conned from older people in the UK, with 74% of perpetrators being family members. This article considers the hidden nature of financial abuse and the steps to safeguard older people. (RH)
ISSN: 13523112
From : www.basw.co.uk

Hundred forty eight more days with depression: the association between marital conflict and depression-free days; by Mijung Park, Jurgen Unutzer.: Wiley Blackwell, December 2014, pp 1271-1277.
Although collaborative care programmes are effective in improving late-life depression, only about half of treated patients achieve clinically meaningful improvement. Thus there is a need to examine what characteristics may predict poor late-life depression course. Despite the robust evidence for the negative association between the quality of couple relationships and depression outcomes, few studies have examined these associations in the context of long-term late-life depression course. The objective of this study was to examine the relationship between the severity of couple conflict, receiving collaborative depression care programme, and 24-months depression outcomes. The study sample comprised 840 depressed older adults subsample from the Improving Mood, Promoting Access to Collaborative Treatment for late-life depression trial (IMPACT). Depression and couple conflict were assessed at baseline, 12-month and 24-month follow-up. Descriptive statistics and
multivariate regression analyses were performed to examine mean 24-month depression-free days (DFDs) and the marginal effects of receiving IMPACT programme over usual care among participants with varying degrees of 24-month couple conflict. Compared with those who never endorsed frequent couple conflict over the three observation points, those who did twice had 63 fewer DFDs, and those who did three times experienced 148 fewer DFDs. Although the marginal effects of receiving IMPACT programme over usual care was greater in the overall sample, it was not statistically significant among those who endorsed frequent conflict at two or three times. The study concludes that frequent couple conflict is associated with worse long-term late-life depression outcomes among the patients in primary care clinics. (JL)

ISSN: 08856230
From: www.orangejournal.org

The impact of psychological abuse on somatic symptoms: a study of older persons aged 60-84 years; by Joaquim Jorge Fernandes Soares, Eija Viitasara, Gloria Macassa ... (et al.). Emerald, 2014, pp 213-231.
The purpose of this paper was to examine differences in the experience of somatic symptoms by domain (exhaustion, musculoskeletal, gastrointestinal, heart distress) between psychologically abused and non-abused older people, and to scrutinise associations between abuse and somatic symptoms while considering other factors, such as social support. The design was cross-sectional, and participants were 4,467 men and women aged 60-84 years living in seven European cities. The data were analysed using bivariate/multivariate methods. Psychologically abused participants scored higher on all somatic symptom domains than non-abused, and thus were more affected by the symptoms. The regressions confirmed a positive association between psychological abuse and most somatic symptom domains, but other factors (e.g. depression and/or anxiety) were more salient. Demographics/socio-economics were positively (e.g. marriage/cohabitation) or negatively (e.g. education) associated with somatic symptoms depending on the domain. Social support and family structure ‘protected’ the experience of somatic symptoms. This study focused on psychological abuse only, and did not cover the effects of other abuse types on somatic symptoms. Nevertheless, the findings indicate that psychological abuse is linked to somatic symptoms. The role of other factors (e.g. depression, anxiety, social support) is also important. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

In England, adult safeguarding has received increased attention in recent years and is a government priority. This paper describes the methodology being used in a study exploring the organisation of adult safeguarding. A mixed-methods study is presented which describes how the research team is seeking to identify models of adult safeguarding and then to compare them using a quasi-experimental study design. Close examination of this study’s methodology highlights the potential value of mixed-method research approaches. Anticipated study challenges include difficulties with gaining agreement from study sites, and recruitment of people who have been the subject of a safeguarding referral. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Making Safeguarding Personal: developing responses and enhancing skills; by Jill Manthorpe, Deborah Klee, Cathie Williams, Adi Cooper.: Emerald, 2014, pp 96-103.
The Making Safeguarding Personal (MSP) development project was set up and directly funded by the Local Government Association (LGA) and the Association of Directors of Adult Social Services (ADASS) in 2011, in response to concerns from those involved in adult safeguarding. This paper contextualises and summarises the MSP programme, and places it in the context of early developments in research-based evidence. A programme of sector led improvement in local council adult safeguarding arrangements was carried out in four English local councils by the LGA and other stakeholders. Support was provided to four local council test bed sites to assist them to test and adapt different approaches to adult safeguarding that placed emphasis on outcomes and on approaches to mediation to assist vulnerable adults to improve their circumstances. Key findings from the test bed sites are that it may be possible to consider the outcomes of safeguarding interventions from ‘user’ perspectives, and that it appears that practitioners may welcome support with taking forward methods of mediation and work with family networks. These activities reflect an interest in developing practice responses and measures of effectiveness. Councils will need to develop measures of the effectiveness of safeguarding arrangements and sector led improvements can contribute to these from a ‘bottom up’ perspective. Practitioners
often welcome opportunities to reflect on and to invest in responses to cases of alleged and proven abuse and neglect. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Ageing and Society, vol 34, no 5, May 2014, pp 877-903.
Despite international growth in policies to increase the identification and response to elder abuse and neglect, there remain considerable barriers to treating the problem. Some of these barriers may be attributed to how older adults from different racial/ethnic backgrounds define, experience and seek to remedy elder mistreatment. Using focus group discussions based on case vignettes, this paper examines how older adults from different racial and ethnic backgrounds in the United States of America perceive elder mistreatment. Five focus groups were conducted with African Americans, English-speaking Latinos, Spanish-speaking Latinos, non-Latino Whites, and African American care-givers for older adults. While similar definitions and meanings of elder abuse were expressed across the different racial/ethnic groups, Latino participants introduced additional themes of machismo, respect, love and early intervention to stop abuse, suggesting that perceptions or beliefs about elder mistreatment are determined by culture and degree of acculturation in addition to race/ethnicity. Most differences in attitudes occurred within groups, demonstrating that perceptions vary by individual as well as by culture. In identifying scenarios that constitute elder mistreatment, some participants felt that certain cases of abuse are actually the persistence of intimate partner violence into old age. Participants also indicated that victims may prefer to tolerate mistreatment in exchange for other perceived benefits (e.g. companionship, security); and out of fear that they could be placed in an institution if mistreatment is reported. Findings suggest the need for person-centred intervention and prevention models that integrate the cultural background, care needs and individual preferences of older adults. (RH)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: journals.cambridge.org/aso

Neuropsychological characteristics of people living in squalor; by Sook Meng Lee, Matthew Lewis, Deborah Leighton ... (et al).: Cambridge University Press, May 2014, pp 837-844.
Squalour is an epiphenomenon associated with a range of medical and psychiatric conditions. People living in squalour are not well described in the literature, and prior work has indicated that up to 50% do not have a psychiatric diagnosis. Squalour appears to be linked with neuropsychological deficits suggestive of the presence of impaired executive function. This study presents a case series of people living in squalour that examines their neuropsychological assessment and diagnosis. Clinicians from local health networks were invited to submit neuropsychological reports of patients living in squalour. These selected reports were screened to ensure the presence of squalour and a comprehensive examination of a set of core neuropsychological domains. Assessments were included if basic attention, visuospatial reasoning, information processing speed, memory function and executive function were assessed. 69 neuropsychological reports were included. 68% of the group underwent neuropsychological assessments during an inpatient admission. For participants where it was available (52/69), the mean Mini-Mental State Examination score was 25.29. Neuropsychological assessment showed a range of cognitive impairment with nearly all the participants (92.75%) found to have frontal executive dysfunction. One person had an unimpaired neuropsychological assessment. Results indicated that dorsolateral prefrontal rather than orbitofrontal functions were more likely to be impaired. Vascular etiology was the most common cause implicated by neuropsychologists. Frontal executive dysfunction was a prominent finding in the neuropsychological profiles of this sample of squalour patients, regardless of their underlying medical or psychiatric diagnoses. The study highlights the importance of considering executive dysfunction when assessing patients who live in squalour. (JL)
ISSN: 10416102
From: journals.cambridge.org/ipg

Organisational aspects of elder mistreatment in long term care; by Paula HydeDiane Burns, Anne Killett (et al).: Emerald, 2014, pp 197-209.
Quality in Ageing and Older Adults, vol 15 no 4, 2014, pp 197-209.
This paper proposes five organisational factors associated with abuse, neglect and/or loss of dignity of older people resident in care homes. It derives from one set of findings from the ResPECT Study of Organisational Dynamics of Elder Care, commissioned by Comic Relief and the Department of Health (DH) through the Prevention of Abuse and Neglect In the Care of Older Adults programme (PANICOA). A knowledge synthesis
method was selected to identify organisational aspects of elder mistreatment in residential care settings. The method was selected for its suitability in examining ill-defined and contested concepts, such as elder mistreatment, where the available evidence is dispersed and produced in varied forms. A rapid review comprising a search of three academic databases and a detailed examination of selected investigation reports into institutional mistreatment was followed by panel meetings with subject experts to complete the knowledge synthesis. This paper identifies and elaborates five organisational factors associated with elder mistreatment: infrastructure, management and procedures, staffing, resident population characteristics, and culture. This suggests that care quality is produced systemically, and that it can collapse as a result of seemingly minor and unrelated organisational changes. It also indicates macro-structural factors affecting care quality. Further research is needed to elaborate the influence of these organisational factors on mistreatment, and to understand any interactions. (RH)

ISSN: 14717794
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/qaoa.htm

Paternalism or proportionality?: Experiences and outcomes of the Adult Support and Protection (Scotland) Act 2007; by Michael Preston-Shoot, Sally Cornish.: Emerald, 2014, pp 5-16.
The authors report the findings from research into the outcomes of adult protection in Scotland, with particular focus on how service users, family members and service delivery professionals perceive the effectiveness of the protection orders in the Adult Support and Protection (Scotland) Act 2007. The study comprised analysis of Adult Protection Committee biennial reports on implementation of the 2007 Act to the Scottish Government, key informant interviews and workshops with professionals involved in adult protection leadership and practice, and case study interviews with service users, family members and practitioners. Concerns about the potential for paternalistic practice and excessive use of the protection orders within the 2007 Act have not materialised. The principle of proportionality appears to be firmly embedded in adult protection practice. Service delivery professionals, service users and family members remain acutely aware of the tensions between autonomy and protection, but point to beneficial outcomes for adults at risk from the careful use of protection orders, especially banning orders. Only ten case studies could be included in the study. However, the use of mixed methods enabled triangulation of the findings. Common themes emerge from across the data sources. The findings also resonate with conclusions drawn by other researchers. This paper offers a formal evaluation of the outcome of protection orders for adults at risk in Scotland. The findings are of wider policy relevance, given the debates on how to legislate for adult safeguarding in England and Wales. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

The purpose of this paper was to explore US Chinese older adults' views regarding elder abuse interventions in order to understand barriers to and facilitators of help-seeking behaviours. The study design was qualitative, using a grounded theory approach to data collection and analysis. A community-based participatory research approach was implemented to partner with the Chicago Chinese community. A total of 37 community-dwelling Chinese older adults aged 60 and above participated in focus group discussions. Participants viewed many benefits of intervention programmes. Perceived barriers were categorised under cultural, social and structural barriers. Facilitators to implement interventions included increasing education and public health awareness, integrating social support with existing community social services, as well as setting an interdisciplinary team. Perpetrator intervention strategies were also discussed. This study has wide policy and practice implications for designing and deploying interventions with respect to elder abuse outcomes. Modifying the cultural, social and structural barriers that affect the health behaviour of Chinese older adults contribute to the salience of elder abuse interventions in this under-served population. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Reading between the lines: the role discourse in shaping responses to safeguarding older people; by Diane Galpin.: Emerald, 2014, pp 399-410.
This paper reports on findings from research into the role of language and discourse in shaping responses to older people at risk of abuse in England. The study comprises a critical discourse analysis (CDA) of the consultation paper 'A vision for adult social care: capable communities and active citizens' (Department of
Health, 2010), which includes an outline of the Coalition government's approach to safeguarding adults. The aim of using CDA is to deconstruct policy to identify hidden meaning. The results suggest ideological, philosophical and economic discourses underpinning policy may promote 'Big Society' rather than address the abuse of older people, and that this might leave some older people vulnerable and at risk. It is acknowledged that the qualitative approach of CDA has its limitations as issues of subjectivity and interpretation exist. Drawing on this analysis may provide a heightened awareness of the use of discourse to expose potentially hidden motivations in others, and ourselves, by seeking out the ideological, philosophical and theoretical hiding places which enable specific discourses to become taken for granted. This paper thus explores practice in safeguarding adults from an ideological, economic and philosophical perspective. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

A review on elder care and mistreatment in Macao; by Derrick C K Tam, Eilo W Y Yu, Anise M S Wu.: Emerald, 2014, pp 294-306.
Mistreatment of older people is a neglected issue in Macao's elder policy. The purpose of this paper is to review the current elder policy as well as legislation on the prevention and management of elder mistreatment in Macao and to provide practical suggestions to improve the situation. This paper reviews government documents and statistics on elder services and policy of Macao Special Administrative Region (MSAR) government. The authors interviewed frontline social workers for the phenomenon of elder mistreatment in Macao as well as the issues and problems in handling abuse cases. The authors argue that the MSAR government has paid attention to financial aid to its senior citizens. In terms of elder care services, the government outsources various elder care services to nonprofit organisations and other private bodies. However, this public-private partnership approach cannot adequately coordinate service providers to prevent and manage elder mistreatment. Furthermore, Macao-mainland integration has encouraged more and more older people to stay in mainland China. Stronger government initiatives are needed to collaborate with Macao society, as well as mainland authorities, regarding the mistreatment of Macao elders. There are very few studies on elder mistreatment in Macao. This paper aims to draw the attention of Macao government and public as well as academics to the issue. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Risks of financial abuse of older people with dementia: findings from a survey of UK voluntary sector dementia community services staff; by Kritika Samsi, Jill Manthorpe, Karishma Chandaria.: Emerald, 2014, pp 180-192.
Financial abuse of people with dementia is of rising concern to family carers, the voluntary sector and professionals. Little is known about preventive and early response practice among community services staff. The purpose of this paper was to investigate voluntary sector staff's views of the risks of managing money when a person has dementia and to explore ways that individuals may be protected from the risks of financial abuse. An online survey of staff of local Alzheimer's Society groups across England was conducted in 2011 and was completed by 86 respondents. Open-ended responses supplemented survey questions. Statistical analysis and content analysis identified emergent findings. Most respondents stated that people with dementia experienced problems with money management, with almost half the respondents reporting encountering cases of financial abuse over the past year. Most were alert to warning signs and vulnerabilities and offered suggestions relevant to practice and policy about prevention and risk minimisation. These findings show that adult safeguarding practitioners are likely to encounter money management uncertainties and concerns about exploitation of people with dementia. They may be contacted by community-based support staff from the voluntary sector about individual queries but could ensure that such practitioners are engaged in local training and networking activities to promote their skills and confidence. As with other forms of elder abuse, professionals need to be aware of risks of financial abuse and be able to suggest effective yet acceptable preventive measures and ways to reduce risks of harm and loss. Further publicity about adult safeguarding services may be needed among local community support services. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Journal of Elder Abuse and Neglect, vol 26, no 2, March-May 2014, pp 189-204.
Forensic evaluation reports and judicial outcomes regarding older victims of suspected sexual offences in Portugal were retrospectively reviewed. During the period 2005-2009, a total of 14 cases were registered, corresponding to 0.3% of non-fatal crimes against older people and 0.6% of the total of sexual crimes reported.
All the victims were female. The majority lived alone and did not have limitations in communication, orientation, ambulation, or autonomy. The offenders were all male (17 to 81 years old); most were known to the victims and had history of previous disruptive behaviours. The majority of the sexual offenses occurred in the victims' homes, and the offenders tended to use physical violence. Forensic evaluation was crucial for the identification of physical and biological evidence, and forensic conclusions were positively correlated with the judicial outcome of each case. High prosecution and conviction rates were also observed. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Increasing numbers of ageing parents are finding themselves in the role of caregiver for their mentally ill adult child due to global deinstitutionalisation policy. The aim of this paper is to describe the daily ageing experience of parents abused by an adult child with mental disorder and the challenges confronting them in this shared reality. Data collection was performed through in-depth semi-structured interviews with 16 parents, followed by content analysis. Three major themes emerged: (a) old age as a platform for parent's vulnerability facing ongoing abuse; (b) `whose needs come first?' in a shared reality of abusive and vulnerable protagonists; (c) changes in relationship dynamics. Old age becomes an arena for redefined relationships combining increased vulnerability, needs of both sides and its impact on the well-being of the ageing parents. This calls for better insights and deeper understanding in regard to intervention with such families. (JL)
ISSN: 10416102
From: www.journals.cambridge.org

Staff attitudes towards sexual relationships among institutionalized people with dementia: does an extreme cautionary stance predominate?; by Feliciano Villar,Montserrat Celldran,Josep Faba ... (et al).: Cambridge University Press, March 2014, pp 403-412.
This study explores whether staff perceptions and reactions to sexual situations involving one or two persons with dementia (PWD) reflect an extreme cautionary stance (an overprotective and paternalist style) or a person-centred model of care (focusing on understanding the residents' perspective and their rights). 53 staff members currently working in residential aged care facilities (RACFs) were purposively selected to participate in the study. Two vignettes describing sexual situations involving PWD were presented to participants. They were asked about their interpretation of the situation and how they would react. Data were analysed using content analysis, aimed at identifying common themes in the responses. When the sexual relationship involved a PWD and a cognitively intact resident, participants tended to define the situation as real (54.7%) or possible (35.8%) abuse, whereas when both parties had dementia it was more frequently conceptualised as a possibly abusive (39.6%) or non-abusive (37.7%) situation. The most frequent reaction to both situations was seeking the advice of other professionals. The interpretation of the first situation is compatible with an extreme cautionary stance, whereas the second scenario is less clearly perceived as an example of abuse. (JL)
ISSN: 10416102
From: journals.cambridge.org/ipg

Successful handling of elder abuse and neglect requires various interventions. This article presents findings from an evaluation study of a model for intervention implemented in three municipalities in Israel. Data from 558 older adults who were exposed to abuse and treated through the intervention, along with interviews with victims, abusers, and professionals revealed that improvement was achieved in 66% of the cases. In 20% of the cases, the abuse was stopped. The most widespread type of intervention consisted of individual counselling. Legal intervention yielded the highest rate of improvement (82%). Provision of supportive services for victims of neglect was found to be most effective (82% of improvement in the situation). (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The purpose of this paper was to review and discuss existing literature and available research findings related to understanding elder abuse and neglect in culturally diverse communities, particularly the Chinese immigrant community in Canada. The conceptual understandings of elder abuse were examined, based upon the socio-cultural context and challenges faced by ageing Chinese immigrants. Previous literature and research publications related to elder abuse and neglect related to Chinese in Canada were reviewed and synthesised. Findings showed that from a culturally diverse perspective, influence of race, ethnicity, immigrant status and cultural norms on the recognition, identification, prevention and intervention of elder abuse and neglect are important to consider. A key message for professionals working with the ageing population, particularly older immigrants from ethno-cultural minority backgrounds, is that understanding the social cultural context in which elder abuse or neglect emerges is critical. For many of the ageing Chinese immigrants in Canada, the socio-cultural circumstances that they have experienced, their social environment, and various barriers and challenges further prevent them from being aware of this emerging concern. Cultural norms and practices have played a critical role in their access to preventive and intervention services. This paper is a first attempt in the research community to synthesise a few critical issues related to elder abuse and neglect in the ageing Chinese immigrant community in Canada. In order to provide culturally competent services, service providers should be aware of cultural differences in attitudes towards elder mistreatment, including the ways in which specific types of abuse (e.g. financial abuse) are defined within ethno-cultural communities. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm


The importance and nature of relationships of trust in care settings is explored. This paper attempts to answer the question, what is it about these kinds of relationships that is associated with harm and abuse? The paper takes a discursive approach, based implicitly on an ecological framework of analysis. The analysis draws on the broad array of enquiries, studies, reports and serious case reviews (SCRs) that are available on specific adult safeguarding issues. The conclusion is that the relationships between staff and service users in residential care settings are characterised by non-mutual dependency, isolation and unequal decision-making powers. Therefore, such relationships deserve special focus and attention, in order to safeguard and protect the people concerned. The paper implies that practitioners and policy makers should find ways to ensure that they listen more closely to people living in residential settings. Practitioners should ask more about the quality of relationships that people enjoy with the staff that support them. The paper suggests that in order to safeguard people more effectively, practitioners and policy makers should reconsider the central focus of their energies and revisit issues such as isolation, in the lives of disabled and older people living in residential care. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

What happens to the "hand that rocked the cradle"?: A study of elderly abuse in India; by Sonali Bhattacharya, Shubhasheesh Bhattacharya.: Emerald, 2014, pp 166-179.

The purpose of this paper was to analyse the possible causes of abuse of older people in India and its repercussions for society, based on real cases and reports. A multiple case study approach was used for the study sourced from archival newspaper reports, crime reports and narration. Overall findings show that greater vigilance and more effective legislation would be required to solve the problem related to elder abuse. There is not much study of the causes, consequences and the effectiveness of the legal system with respect to abuse of older people in India. So this paper will be a unique contribution. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm


This paper considers the criminal offence of wilful neglect in the context of hospital health care in England. It summarises the evidence of neglectful care in hospitals and analyses the ingredients and application of the offence of wilful neglect. It finds that neglect is ongoing and systemic in the hospitals, and that the offence of wilful neglect seems to be ineffective as either a punitive or deterrent measure. There is a mismatch between the extent of systemic, reckless neglect in the hospitals and the application of the criminal offence of wilful neglect. The answer, if any, might be: widening of the offence to anybody who is wilfully neglected (not just those
mentally disordered or mentally incapacitated people); a new offence of corporate neglect; the holding of reckless leaders to account; and a reinvigorated Care Quality Commission (CQC) and Health and Safety Executive (HSE). (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

The present study looked at the experiences of frontline health and welfare practitioners in working with older people experiencing abuse. In-depth interviews were conducted with 16 Tasmanian community-based health and welfare practitioners regarding their experiences of working in 49 recent cases of elder abuse. Interview transcripts were analysed using thematic analysis. All participants found working in cases of elder abuse challenging and the work itself was perceived as difficult, complex and at times dangerous. The cumulative effect of intimidating work contexts, practice dilemmas and a lack of support resulted in frustration and stress for many practitioners. Nevertheless participants were committed to providing ongoing services and support for older people experiencing abuse. Frontline practitioners working in cases of elder abuse face significant challenges and could be better supported through strengthening organisational elder abuse policies, increased management support and more age-inclusive family violence support services. (JL)
ISSN: 14406381
From: wileyonlinelibrary.com/journal/ajag

2013

Addressing elder abuse: review of societal responses in India and selected Asian countries; by Mala Kapur Shankardass.: Cambridge University Press, August 2013, pp 1229-1234.
International Psychogeriatrics, vol 25, no 8, August 2013, pp 1229-1234.
In India significant developments in societal responses to address elder abuse have recently emerged. There is greater emphasis on recognising that older people may be subjected to abuse and neglect by family members as well as the community. Although there is growing interest in the collection of valid statistics on the incidence and prevalence of elder abuse, there is still a need for bringing better clarity on the conceptual understanding and refining definitions of elder abuse. The government, academic community and civil society are working toward understanding the underlying causes of elder abuse and neglect and are focusing on appropriate interventions to address it. This paper notes the developments in recognising elder abuse and reviews the responses in addressing the issue from a legal, social and public health perspective in India compared with some of the Asian countries, namely China, Hong Kong, Philippines, Singapore and Thailand. While the paper highlights the Indian experience it is also put in an Asian context where emerging demographics are raising many concerns related to the ageing of the population, and the new dynamics of relationships at the family, community and societal levels demand fresh approaches and thoughts toward improving the quality of life of older people and reducing their vulnerability toward the risk of abuse and neglect. (JL)
ISSN: 10416102
From: journals.cambridge.org/ipg

Adult safeguarding and the role of housing; by Imogen Parry.: Emerald, 2013, pp 15-25.
At present there is a dearth of literature on the role and potential of housing and adult safeguarding. The purpose of this paper was to identify and encourage good practice in adult safeguarding by housing providers, despite their unclear and largely unregulated role in this area. The author carried out a literature search on policy and research on the role of housing in adult safeguarding. A number of factors driving increased involvement in adult safeguarding by some housing providers were identified in the literature, including the impact of the Supporting People (SP) programme, the No Secrets consultation, the Equality and Human Rights Commission (EHRC, 2011) report on disability-related harassment and the broad policy agenda around crime reduction. The responses to the No Secrets consultation (Department of Health, 2009) highlighted good practice by some housing providers in engaging with adult safeguarding. There are many barriers to successful engagement and joint working between housing providers and adult social care. However despite the current weak incentives for housing providers to engage in adult safeguarding, some have done so effectively, overcoming these barriers. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm
In the US, financial exploitation by a family member is the most common form of elder mistreatment, yet it is a difficult crime to detect and prosecute. Psychologists have traditionally assisted prosecution by assessing decision making capacity and opining in court whether an alleged victim was able to consent to the contested transactions. This article proposes and evaluates a novel form of psychological expertise in financial abuse trials - social framework testimony, to re-educate jurors who are misinformed about aspects of this largely hidden crime. Findings suggest that, as in cases of child and spousal abuse, social framework testimony on the general dispositional situational factors inherent in elder financial abuse may enhance prosecutions. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Care workers’ abusive behavior to residents in care homes: a qualitative study of types of abuse, barriers, and facilitators to good care and development of an instrument for reporting of abuse anonymously; by Claudia Cooper, Briony Dow, Susan Hay ... (et al.).: Cambridge University Press, May 2013, pp 733-741.
Elder abuse in care homes is probably common but inherently difficult to detect. The present study developed the first questionnaire to ask care home workers to report abuse anonymously. Qualitative focus group interviews were conducted with 36 care workers from four London care homes, asking about abuse they had witnessed or perpetrated. The participants reported that situations with potentially abusive consequences were a common occurrence but deliberate abuse was rare. Residents waited too long for personal care, or were denied care they needed to ensure they had enough to eat, were moved safely or were not emotionally neglected. Some care workers acted in potentially abusive ways because they did not know of a better strategy or understand the resident’s illness; care workers made threats to coerce residents to accept care or restrained them; a resident at high risk of falls was required to walk as care workers thought that otherwise he/she would forget the skill. Most care workers said that they would be willing to report abuse anonymously. Care workers were sent the newly developed Care Home Conflict Scale to comment on but not to complete and to report whether it was acceptable and relevant to them. Several completed it and reported abusive behaviour. The study concludes that lack of resources, especially care worker time and knowledge about managing challenging behaviour and dementia were judged to underlie much of the abuse described. The authors go on to describe the first instrument designed to measure abuse by care home workers anonymously. Field testing is the logical next step. (JL)
ISSN: 10416102
From: journals.cambridge.org/ipg

Clinical decision making of nurses regarding elder abuse; by Diana J Meeks-Sjostrom.: Taylor and Francis, March/May 2013, pp 149-161.
When an older person needs medical assistance, the alert clinician can identify cases of elder abuse and may then make referrals to a protective agency. In this American study, a descriptive correlational design was used to examine the clinical decision making of nurses regarding elder abuse. The relationship of the nurses’ applied knowledge of elder abuse, years of experience as a Registered Nurse (RN), clinical level of practice status, the use of intuition, and clinical decision outcomes for patient in cases of suspected elder abuse were examined. The convenience sample of 84 RNs comprised 68 females and 16 males. Results indicate an overall model of two predictors that significantly predicted outcomes. The t-test revealed no difference between RNs who received elder abuse education and those who did not. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

A cognitive mask?: camouflaging dilemmas in street-level policy implementation to safeguard older people from abuse; by Angie Ash.: Oxford University Press, January 2013, pp 99-115.
National policy to safeguard older people from abuse in England and Wales gives social services the lead role in co-ordinating local multi-agency adult safeguarding procedures. With the exception of Lipsky’s (1980) work on street-level bureaucracy, relatively little research attention has considered the day-to-day reality of social workers charged with implementing public policy. This article reports findings of multi-method research carried out in a social services department in Wales to identify the constraints and realities social workers faced when implementing policy to protect older people from abuse. Data sources were 33 social workers and managers and local adult safeguarding documentation and statistics. Methods included semi-structured interviews, focus groups, observed meetings, and documentary and statistical analysis of adult protection activity. The research
found the dilemmas social workers grappled with were inherent in the structure of their work, as Lipsky had proposed. Dilemmas included known poor practice and quality in some care services, resource shortfalls and delays in investigating alleged elder abuse. The paper concludes by developing the metaphor of a 'cognitive mask' to describe how social workers manage the dissonance arising from dilemmas inherent in the context of their work to safeguard elders and it suggests how this 'mask' can be removed. (JL)

ISSN: 00453102
From: www.bjsw.oxfordjournals.org

Compassion in care; by Melanie McFadyean.
The Oldie, no 297, July 2013, pp 12-13.
Former care worker Eileen Chubb has spent the last fifteen years fighting abuse in care homes for older people, a fight that is by no means over. This article describes her experiences (and that of some other colleagues) working as care assistants at Isard House, a residential home in Bromley, where they witnessed and reported examples of residents being abused. The difficulties of whistleblowing and going to employment tribunals are highlighted. Resulting from her experience led to Eileen Chubb to set up the charity Compassion in Care, and to write 'Beyond the facade' (Chimpunka Publishing, 2008). (RH)

ISSN: 09652507
From: www.theoldie.co.uk

Critical concepts in elder abuse research; by Thomas Goergen, Marie Beaulieu.: Cambridge University Press, August 2013, pp 1217-1228.
This paper identifies core elements in principal definitions of elder abuse or mistreatment of older adults (EA/MOA) and discusses the relevance of four crucial concepts: age, vulnerability, trust and power balance in relationships. The study was based on a critical analysis of selected literature in EA/MOA with a focus on works from the last 10 years. It was found that current definitions of EA/MOA share commonalities regarding an understanding of elder abuse as a status offence, the inclusion of both acts and omissions and the consideration of multiple levels of behaviour and its effects. Definitions differ with regard to aspects as crucial as the intentionality of an abusive action and its actual or potential harmful effects. EA/MOA can be considered as a complex subtype of victimisation in later life limited to victim-perpetrator relationships, where the perpetrator has assumed responsibility for the victim, the victim puts trust in the offender, or the role assigned to the offending person creates the perception and expectation that the victim may trust the perpetrator. Vulnerability is identified as a key variable in EA/MOA theory and research. With regard to neglect, the mere possibility of being neglected presupposes a heightened level of vulnerability. Power imbalance often characterises victim-perpetrator relationships but is not a necessary characteristic of abuse. Research on EA/MOA needs conceptual development. Confining phenomena of EA/MOA to specific relationships and tying them to notions of vulnerability has implications for research design and sampling and points to the limits of population-based victimisation surveys. (JL)

ISSN: 10416102
From: journals.cambridge.org/ipg

The critical-ecological framework: advancing knowledge, practice, and policy on older adult abuse; by Deborah Norris, Pamela Fancey, Erin Power, Pamela Ross.
The abuse of older adults in our society is a recognised yet understudied issue, compared to other forms of family violence. In this article, research, theory and practice in family violence and older adult abuse are compared; elements that can be transferred to the field are analysed; and gaps are identified. An extensive Canadian and international literature review, two focus focus with local stakeholders in Nova Scotia, and interviews with six key informants recognised as national experts on the subject in Canada formed that basis of this analysis. The results informed the development of a critical-ecological model designed to address the gaps and advance the field. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://tandfonline.com

The dark side of family communication: a communication model of elder abuse and neglect; by Mei-Chen Lin, Howard Giles.: Cambridge University Press, August 2013, pp 1275-1290.
International Psychogeriatrics, vol 25, no 8, August 2013, pp 1275-1290.
To further address the potential factors that lead up to abuse of older people in domestic settings, this paper proposes a model from a communication approach to explain dyadic influences between the family caregiver and the older care receiver that give rise to the abuse. That is, dysfunctional communication between the
Caregivers and care receivers may increase the likelihood of abuse. Grounded in Bugental and her colleagues' work (1993, 1999, 2002) on child abuse, the authors propose a power-oriented communication model based, in part, on research in the fields of family violence and intergenerational communication to explain the likelihood of occurrence of elder abuse in family caregiving situations. It is argued that certain risk factors pertaining to caregivers' characteristics, those who perceive high stress in caregiving, have mental health issues, have a history of substance abuse and/or display verbal aggressiveness, may be more likely to attribute considerable power to those older people under their custodianship. At the same time such caregivers tend to feel powerless and experience loss of control when interacting with their older counterparts. When an older care receiver displays noncompliant behaviours, caregivers may be prone to employ abusive behaviours (in this model it refers to physical abuse, verbal abuse or communication neglect) to seek such compliance. Consequences of such abuse may result in lower self-esteem or lower confidence in one's ability to manage his/her life. It is suggested that researchers and practitioners investigate both parties' interactions closely and the role of older care receivers in order to detect, intervene and prevent abuse. (JL)

ISSN: 10416102

From: journals.cambridge.org/ipg


The purpose of this paper was to set out and discuss findings from a developmental study, commissioned by the Department of Health and the charity Comic Relief, to clarify definitional issues and recommend ways of operationalising key concepts for a prospective survey of abuse, neglect and loss of dignity in the care of older people in residential care in the UK. As well as drawing upon their experience and expertise, the authors conducted a review of the literature, held consultation events with a range of stakeholders and undertook in-depth interviews with international academics and care home residents. Study findings revealed that existing definitions and descriptions vary widely in form and content, are commonly subjective and imprecise and frequently make reference to abstract concepts which themselves need defining. Many of the concepts are also inherently evaluative, unspecific and open to interpretation. The study considered how, in this context, practical research definitions that are clear, unambiguous and widely acceptable to a range of stakeholders could be developed. The paper also identified key issues in defining the perpetrator. It focused on the concepts of trust and intentionality, the responsibilities of the care home and multiple perpetrators and made practical proposals for operationalising the 'perpetrator' in research. Recommendations from the study were positively received and have directly informed the Government-funded research programme in England. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203

From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Developing professional boundaries guidance for social workers; by Kerrin Clapton.: Emerald, 2013, pp 37-44.


The purpose of this paper is to consider the approach taken by the General Social Care Council (GSCC) to developing professional boundaries guidance for social workers. Areas of tension or difficulty encountered in developing the guidance are highlighted and the reasons for the decisions taken in developing the guidance are discussed. The process of developing the guidance served to highlight a number of areas of disagreement regarding how the GSCC should act to address the issue of professional boundaries violations amongst social workers. These areas of disagreement, and how they were resolved within the scope of the guidance, are analysed. The paper provides an insight into the types of issues that a regulator confronts when acting to address behaviour amongst its registrants. The approach the GSCC took to professional boundaries issues amongst social workers _ producing an aid to reflection rather than a list of 'dos' and 'don'ts' _ and the process of developing the guidance will provide a useful reference point for other organisations confronting similar issues. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203

From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Differences in causal attributions of caseworkers and elderly clients in the USA: impact on case resolution and cessation of abuse; by Shelly L Jackson, Thomas L Hafemeister.: Emerald, 2013, pp 246-257.


Reconciling discordant causal attributions while maintaining victim autonomy can enhance the likelihood of effective interventions and lead to greater victim safety. However, this takes more time than most adult protective service (APS) caseworkers in the USA are allowed by statute to allocate to one case, and may necessitate statutory changes that accompany changes in practice. This is the first study to assess differences between caseworkers and their elderly clients regarding their causal attributions of reported abuse occurring, and
whether those differences are related to the likelihood of reaching a resolution and the cessation of abuse. The study tested whether differences in attributions between caseworkers and their clients regarding the cause of reported elder abuse occurring in a domestic setting affects the ability of caseworkers to effectively intervene in elder abuse cases. Interviews were conducted with 63 pairs of caseworkers and either the elderly client with a substantiated report of elder abuse or their surrogate. Initially, 61.9% of the pairs of interviewees held discordant attributions regarding the cause of the older person's abuse. However, at the close of the investigation, only 41.3% of the pairs of interviewees held discordant causal attributions, with 13 older persons having changed their attributions to be in alignment with the caseworker. Discordant causal attributions at the close of the investigation was related to an inability to find a resolution and achieving cessation of abuse. It will be beneficial to determine methods that APS caseworkers can employ to narrow the causal attribution gap. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Early childhood abuse and late-life suicidal ideation; by Natalie Sachs-Ericsson, Elizabeth Corsentino, Nicole Collins Rushing (et al.).: Taylor and Francis, April/May 2013, pp 489-494.
Aging & Mental Health, vol 17, nos 3-4, April/May 2013, pp 489-494.
In younger populations, childhood sexual and physical abuse have been found to be associated with suicidal ideation. In this study data from the National Comorbidity Study-Replication (NCS-R) in the United States were used to investigate whether an association exists between childhood sexual and physical abuse and suicidal ideation in older adults (60+, N?=1610). Suicidal ideation occurring after the age of 60 was assessed. Early-life factors were assessed including childhood physical and sexual abuse and parent's internalising and externalising symptoms. Participants' internalising and externalising symptoms were also assessed. Logistic regression analysis showed that male gender, mother's internalising symptoms and childhood physical and sexual abuse were associated with suicidal ideation. The association between child abuse and suicidal ideation was mediated by participants' externalising symptoms. Health care workers should screen for suicidal ideation among older adults. In particular, older males with externalising disorders and a history of child abuse may be at a heightened risk for suicidal ideation. (RH)
ISSN: 13607863
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The aim of this study was to undertake a systematic literature review of risk factors for abuse in community-dwelling older adults as a first step towards exploring the clinical utility of a risk factor framework. A search was undertaken using the MEDLINE, CINAHL, EMBASE and PsycINFO databases for articles published in English up to March 2011 in order to identify original studies with statistically significant risk factors for abuse in community-dwelling adults aged 55 and above. 49 studies met the inclusion criteria, with 13 risk factors being reproducible across a range of settings in high-quality studies. These concerned the older person (cognitive impairment, behavioural problems, psychiatric illness or psychological problems, functional dependency, poor physical health or frailty, low income or wealth, trauma or past abuse and ethnicity), perpetrator (caregiver burden or stress, and psychiatric illness or psychological problems), relationship (family disharmony, poor or conflictual relationships) and environment (low social support and living with others except for financial abuse). Current evidence supports the multifactorial aetiology of elder abuse involving risk factors within the older person, perpetrator, relationship and environment. (JL)
ISSN: 00020729
From: www.ageing.oxfordjournals.org

Elder abuse in India: extrapolating from the experiences of seniors in India's "pay and stay" homes; by Jyotsna M Kalavar, Duvvuru Jamuna, Farida Kassim Ejaz.
Primary research on the issue of elder abuse and neglect in India is limited, due to tremendous reluctance to discuss intergenerational conflicts. Nevertheless, researchers are beginning to identify collective voices of perceptions of abuse and neglect that are more rampant than individuals may directly admit. In this study of senior residents living in India's "pay and stay" homes, 150 individuals were interviewed in order to understand their relocation experience. Results suggest that challenges in interpersonal family relationships, conflicts in values and perceptions - particularly with regard to neglect and abandonment - are evident in descriptions of the relocation experience. (RH)

From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm
Elder abuse through a life course lens; by Lynn McDonald, Cynthia Thomas.: Cambridge University Press, August 2013, pp 1235-1243.
International Psychogeriatrics, vol 25, no 8, August 2013, pp 1235-1243.
This paper presents findings from a large pilot study, Defining and Measuring Elder Abuse and Neglect, a precursor to a national prevalence study to be conducted in Canada beginning in September 2013. One purpose of this study and the focus of this paper was to determine whether a life course perspective would provide a useful framework for examining elder abuse. The two-year pilot study, which took place from 2009-2011, examined the prevalence of perceptions of abuse at each life stage by type of abuse, the importance of early life stage abuse in predicting types of elder abuse and early life stage abuse as a risk factor for elder abuse. A sample of 267 older adults aged 55 years or over completed a cross-sectional telephone survey comprising measures of five types of elder abuse (neglect, physical, sexual, psychological, and financial) and their occurrence across the life course: childhood (17 years or below), young adulthood (18-24 years) and older adulthood (5 to 12 months prior to the interview date). Data analyses included descriptive statistics, bivariate correlations for abuse at the various life stages and the estimation of logistic regression models that examined predictors of late life abuse, and multinomial logistic regression models predicting the frequency of abuse. Results showed that 55% of the sample reported abuse during childhood and 34.1% reported abuse during young adulthood. 43% said they were abused during mature adulthood and 24.4% said they were abused since age 55 but prior to the interview date of the study. Psychological (42.3%), physical (26.6%) and sexual abuses (32.2%) were the most common abuses in childhood while psychological abuse was the most common type of abuse at each life stage. When the risk factors for abuse were considered simultaneously including abuse during all three life stages, only a history of abuse during childhood retained its importance. Abuse in childhood increased the risk of experiencing one type of abuse relative to no abuse, but was also unrelated to experiencing two or more types of abuse compared to no abuse. These results suggest that a life course perspective provides a useful framework for understanding elder abuse and neglect. The findings indicate that a childhood history of abuse in this sample had a deciding influence on later mistreatment, over and above what happens later in life. (JL)

ISSN: 10416102
From : journals.cambridge.org/ipg

Many in the United States believe elder mistreatment in long-term care is serious and widespread, but until recently few studies focused on the problem. This study was designed to describe the scope of mistreatment in assisted living facilities (ALFs) in Arizona during a 3-year period. Findings showed that receiving citations for elder mistreatment was relatively rare. However, analysis of narrative reports from only 7% of facilities showed 598 allegations of mistreatment in complain investigations, of which 372 (62.2%) were substantiated and given citations for something other than mistreatment. Results show that elder mistreatment in ALFs is seriously under-identified, even by state inspectors. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://tandfonline.com

International Psychogeriatrics, vol 25, no 8, August 2013, pp 1299-1306.
Elder mistreatment, social ageism and human rights are increasingly powerful discourses in positioning older people in society, yet the relationship between them has rarely been subjected to critical investigation. This perceived relationship will have implications for how mistreatment is understood and responded to. Reports of public attitudes toward mistreatment suggest that it is thought to be more common than scientific evidence would suggest, however reporting is much lower than prevalence. While the discourse over mistreatment has tended to focus on interpersonal relationships, ageism has emphasised social attitudes, and human rights have concentrated on relations between the state and the individual. In this paper a series of models are examined which mark a tendency to restrict and then attempt to reintegrate individual, interpersonal and social levels of analysis. It is concluded that a focus on the processes of transaction across boundaries rather than contents would facilitate both integrative modelling and deeper understanding of the qualities of abusive situations. (JL)
ISSN: 10416102
From : journals.cambridge.org/ipg
The paper explores an under-recognised issue in adult safeguarding, the personal 'boundary attitudes' of staff, and their impact on judgements that affect a range of professional decisions they take. There have been increased concerns about disciplinary procedures in relation to adult safeguarding. The purpose of this paper is to argue that the personal boundary attitude of workers is a strong component of their response to issues that have a safeguarding dimension. The study used an analysis of questionnaire responses and data generated from interactive training events. The data suggested that most workers adopt a personal stance or 'boundary attitude' that drives their response to many of the diverse circumstances they face at the interface of their professional and personal lives. The particular profession, stage in career development or work environment may affect staff responses and this needs further exploration. There are implications for how services identify the most effective workers and their least effective colleagues, as well as for staff selection and training. Improving our understanding of boundary attitude will help to protect vulnerable people from abuse whilst supporting them to have a full life. (JL)

From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Framing abuse: explaining the incidence, perpetuation, and intervention in elder abuse; by Yuliya Mysyuk, Rudi G J Westendorp, Jolanda Lindenberg.: Cambridge University Press, August 2013, pp 1267-1274.

International Psychogeriatrics, vol 25, no 8, August 2013, pp 1267-1274.

The role of individual characteristics in incidences of elder abuse has long been highest on research and policy agendas. Now it is timely to discuss factors that go beyond victim and perpetrator. Environmental factors also play an important role in elder abuse. In this paper the authors address the framing of elder abuse as a social and health problem. Attention is paid to the factors that influence societal context and the healthcare system, its organisation, structure and principles. Focus groups and in-depth semi-structured interviews were held with different professionals and older people themselves. Qualitative analysis of focus groups and interview transcripts were performed to analyse how different professional groups and older persons themselves view elder abuse, to determine opinions and attitudes toward elder abuse and the necessary actions that should be taken to prevent or intervene in the problem. Two main explanatory frameworks emerged in the discourse of older persons and care professionals: social arrangements and healthcare system. The themes within the social arrangements included social taboo, social control and responsibility, and institutional cultures. The fragmentation of care and changes in the financing of healthcare were two aspects distinguished within the framework of the healthcare system. Two explanatory frameworks showed elder abuse as both a social and health problem. The environmental factors through social arrangements and healthcare system have an influence on framing of abuse. The different ways of framing abuse impact the understanding of abuse, ways of intervention and prevention measures. (JL)

ISSN: 10416102
From: journals.cambridge.org/ipg

Framing the detection of financial elder abuse as bystander intervention: decision cues, pathways to detection and barriers to action; by Mary L M Gilhooly, Deborah Cairns, Miranda Davies ... (et al.).: Emerald, 2013, pp 54-68.


The purpose of this paper was to explore the detection and prevention of elder financial abuse through the lens of a 'professional bystander intervention model'. The authors were interested in the decision cues that raised suspicions of financial abuse, how such abuse came to the attention of professionals who did not have a statutory responsibility for safeguarding older adults, and the barriers to intervention. In-depth interviews were conducted using the critical incident technique. Thematic analysis was carried out on transcribed interviews. In total, 20 banking and 20 health professionals were recruited. Participants were asked to discuss real cases which they had dealt with personally. The cases described indicated that a variety of cues were used in coming to a decision that financial abuse was very likely taking place. Common to these cases was a discrepancy between what was normal and expected and what was abnormal or unexpected. There was a marked difference in the type of abuse noticed by banking and health professionals, drawing attention to the ways in which context influenced the likelihood that financial abuse would be detected. The study revealed that even if professionals suspected abuse, there were barriers which prevented them acting. The originality of this study lies in its use of the bystander intervention model to study the decision-making processes of professionals who are not explicitly charged with adult safeguarding. The study was also unique because real cases were under consideration. Hence what the professionals actually do, rather than what they might do, was under investigation. (JL)
Governance in adult safeguarding in Scotland since the implementation of the Adult Support and Protection (Scotland) Act 2007; by Sally Cornish, Michael Preston-Shoot.: Emerald, 2013, pp 223-236.
The Adult Support and Protection (Scotland) Act 2007 (ASPSA 2007) places a duty on local councils to make inquiries about a person's well-being, property or financial affairs, where it seems that the person may be at risk and need protection or other intervention. This paper reports the findings from research into the governance of adult protection in Scotland, with particular focus on the outcomes of provision for multi-agency leadership and management of adult safeguarding in the ASPSA 2007. Comparisons are made between these findings and the evidence on the governance of adult safeguarding in England. The study was a thematic analysis of Adult Protection Committee (APC) biennial reports on implementation of the 2007 Act to the Scottish Government, associated documentation, and key informant interviews with professionals involved in adult protection leadership and practice. The study identified a complex pattern of arrangements, activities, experiences and challenges across management structures of APCs, the development of policies and procedures, multi-agency working, training, performance assessment and quality management, engagement of service users and carers, and how the 2007 Act operated. Service users and carers were not directly involved in the documentary review or in the key informant interviews. There remains a need to investigate the impacts on practice and service user experience of different forms of governance of adult protection arrangements. This paper identifies outcomes and challenges in respect of multi-agency approaches to governance taken by APCs in Scotland. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Health professionals' and students' perceptions of elder abuse; by Briony Dow, Courtney Hempton, Emanuel N Cortes-Sininet ... (et al).: Wiley Blackwell, March 2013, pp 48-51.
This study aimed to compare attitudes and perceptions about elder abuse among health professionals and students in the same health disciplines. The Caregiving Scenario Questionnaire (CSQ) was disseminated to Australian health professionals from two metropolitan health services and to university health care students. 120 health professionals and 127 students returned surveys. Significantly more students than health professionals identified locking someone in the house alone all day and restraining someone in a chair as abusive. There is a need for further definition clarification and education about detection and management of elder abuse for health students and professionals in Australia. Student education should include consideration of the real-life situations likely to be encountered in practice. Education for both students and health professionals should include strategies for carers to manage difficult situations such as the one described in the CSQ. (JL)
ISSN: 14406381
From: http://www.wileyonlinelibrary.com/journals/ajag

Her treatment at and around the meeting was deplorable: might safeguarding itself constitute abuse?: by David Hewitt.: Emerald, 2013, pp 96-106.
The objective of this study was to report and analyse a recent case in which the safeguarding procedure adopted by one local authority was criticised by the High Court. It also sought to identify key lessons to be learned. The paper considered the judgment handed down in the case, set out its key points and aimed to place the proceedings and the concerns they revealed in their context. In its conduct of one safeguarding enquiry, West Sussex County Council acted unlawfully, in a manner that breached natural justice and a legitimate expectation to which it had itself given rise. The case raised a number of concerns. It was also consistent with a suspicion that some practitioners, and even some judges, have begun to express that on occasions, the safeguarding process itself might constitute a form of abuse. This is believed to be the first time that such a case has been analysed in such detail, and also the first time it has been placed in the context of those concerns. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Individual and community attitudes toward financial elder abuse; by Tijana Mihaljcic, Georgie Lowndes.: Taylor and Francis, March/May 2013, pp 183-203.
Financial elder abuse, also referred to as "financial exploitation", "financial mistreatment", economic abuse", or "material abuse" has many definitions, all with the underlying theme of illegal or improper use of an older person's assets. This study investigated attitudes towards financial elder abuse by sections of the Australian
community using tree focus groups comprising aged care workers, older adults, and younger adults. Participants were provided discussion cues prior to their focus group (i.e., What is financially abusive behaviour? Why does it occur? How can it be prevented?). Two researchers authenticated the transcripts and identified micro- and macro-level themes within and across groups. The study revealed a range of similar, different and individual attitudes expressed across the groups, which could be used to develop a survey for a broader investigation of the role of individual attitudes and sociocultural norms to financial elder abuse. (RH)


The shift within publicly funded social care towards personal budgets (PBs) and Direct Payments may present some risks as well as advantages to people with dementia. Following earlier surveys of Adult Safeguarding Coordinators, 15 ASCs were interviewed in 2011. Thematic analysis was used to identify three main consistencies in response. Most participants saw personal budgets as potentially risky, but outlined ways in which these risks could be minimised. They felt that the principles of risk empowerment could be used by practitioners to support people with dementia, carers and care staff and enable greater protection against financial abuse. Principles of the Mental Capacity Act 2005 were seen as offering some safeguards for when an individual lacks capacity, but not when vulnerable, mildly confused and less vigilant. Alongside a need for social work practitioners to be more alert to signs and risks of financial abuse, safeguarding practitioners urged regular reviews and monitoring that flag up inconsistencies in spending patterns. If not, system neglect may add to individual cases of abuse. (RH)

Is psychological vulnerability related to the experience of fraud in older adults?; by Peter A Lichtenberg, Laurie Stickney, Daniel Paulson.: Taylor and Francis, March-April 2013, pp 132-146.

Clinical Gerontologist, vol 36, no 2, March-April 2013, pp 132-146.

Financial exploitation, and particularly thefts and scams, are increasing at an alarming rate. In this study the authors (a) determined the national prevalence of older adults who report having been a victim of fraud, (b) created a population-based model for the prediction of fraud, and (c) examined how fraud is experienced by the most psychologically vulnerable older adults. The older adults studied were 4,400 participants in a Health and Retirement Study substudy, the 2008 Leave Behind Questionnaire. The prevalence of fraud across the previous 5 years was 4.5%. Among measures collected in 2002, age, education and depression were significant predictors of fraud. Financial satisfaction and social needs fulfillment were measured in 2008 and were significantly related to fraud above and beyond the 2002 predictors. Using depression and social needs fulfillment to determine the most psychologically vulnerable older adults, the research found that fraud prevalence was three times higher (14%) among those with the highest depression and the lowest social needs fulfillment than among the rest of the sample. Clinical gerontologists and other professionals in the field need to be aware of their psychologically vulnerable clients' heightened exposure to financial fraud. (JL)

Mediation and family group conferences in adult safeguarding; by Abbi Hobbs, Andrew Alonzi.: Emerald, 2013, pp 69-84.


This article presents an overview of research and practice literature on the use of Mediation (M) and Family Group Conferences (FGC) in the context of adult safeguarding in the UK. The paper describes the main features of M and FGC and explores how such 'family led' approaches to adult safeguarding fit within the wider agenda of personalisation and empowerment, including the Mental Capacity Act 2005 and its associated Code of Practice. It also considers the main implications for best practice and future research and service priorities. M and FGC in an adult context are inclusive processes that enable people to explore choices and options in a supportive environment, assuring maximum possible independence and autonomous control over basic life decisions, while still addressing the person's need for assistance. When used appropriately, both approaches can be a valuable response to safeguarding concerns, promoting choice and control at the same time as protecting people from risk of abuse and harm. However there are few robust evaluation studies currently available and no systematic research studies have been found on cost-effectiveness. The paper shows that there is a clear need for further pilots of M and FGC in adult safeguarding. If such research and pilot evaluations find M and/or FGC to
be effective, then more consideration will need to be given as to how to integrate such approaches into mainstream social work practice. There is also currently wide variation in the training and experience of mediators and FGC co-ordinators, and further work is required to ensure that there are appropriate training and accreditation models in the UK for mediators and FGC co-ordinators working with at-risk adults. (JL)

From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Journal of Elder Abuse and Neglect, vol 25, no 1, January-February 2013, pp 76-94.
Ageing populations and chronic illness increase older people's vulnerability to self-neglect, which is a serious public health issue. Many referrals received by Elder Abuse Services (EAS) in Ireland are categorised as self-neglect. The research described in this article aimed to observe and describe the living circumstances of a purposive sample of eight older people who were deemed self-neglectful by senior case workers. An exploratory descriptive research design was used. The themes that emerged were early life experiences and lifestyle, disconnectedness, vulnerability, frugality, and service refusal. The majority of participants were content, so decisions to live in this way must be respected. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://tandfonline.com

The relationship between older people's awareness of the term elder abuse and actual experiences of elder abuse; by Corina Naughton, Jonathan Drennan, Imogen Lyons, Attracta Lafferty.: Cambridge University Press, August 2013, pp 1257-1266.
International Psychogeriatrics, vol 25, no 8, August 2013, pp 1257-1266.
Awareness and experiences of elder abuse have been researched as separate entities. This study examined the relationship between awareness of elder abuse, disclosure of abuse and reporting of abuse among people aged 65 years or older. A national cross-sectional survey of a random sample of 2,012 community-dwelling older people was carried out in Ireland. People described their understanding of the term elder abuse followed by their experiences of mistreatment. Descriptive statistics and logistic regression were used with frequency, percentage, odds ratios (OR), and 95% confidence intervals (CI) presented. The prevalence of elder abuse (including stranger abuse) since 65 years of age was 5.9%. Overall 80% of the population demonstrated some understanding of the term elder abuse. Older people who experienced physical and/or psychological abuse were significantly more likely than older people who had not experienced mistreatment to relate the term elder abuse to their personal experiences. There was no association between experiences of financial abuse or neglect and awareness of the term elder abuse. These findings show that there was a relatively high level of awareness of the term elder abuse. However a substantial proportion of people could not readily associate abusive behaviours within their personal lives with elder abuse. Public information campaigns need to move beyond simple awareness raising to enable people to bridge the gap between a theoretical understanding of elder abuse and recognising inappropriate behaviour in their own circumstances. (JL)
ISSN: 10416102
From: journals.cambridge.org/ipg

The aim of this study was to highlight contemporary issues in achieving best practice in safeguarding adults across multi-agency settings. The paper was an empirical exploration, reviewing a range of relevant literature and recent policy to present evidence suggesting that there continue to be challenges in achieving best practice in multi-agency approaches to safeguarding. The literature review was undertaken using the following databases: Cumulative Index of Nursing and Allied Health Literature (CINAHL), Cochrane, PsycINFO and Medline. The inclusion criteria included being peer-reviewed and published between 2004 and 2012. The key words used were: 'safeguarding adults' and 'abuse'. Further literature was found through adopting a 'snowballing' technique, in which additional sources were found from the reference lists used in the initial articles. Findings of the study showed that while guidance such as No Secrets (Department of Health, 2000) emphasises the importance of a multi-agency approach, this continues to be problematic and presents challenges. In practice, differing professionals may not fully understand each other's roles and responsibilities and both thresholds and scope of adult abuse are still not universally agreed. Legislation could be used positively to mandate the multi-agency approach to adult safeguarding, supported by local Safeguarding Adults Boards and local policies can be used to provide guidance and clarity for practitioners. Further empirical investigation into supporting the multi-agency approach is required. (JL)

83

Two types of squalor: findings from a factor analysis of the environmental cleanliness and clutter scale (ECCS); by John Snowdon, Graeme Halliday, Glenn E Hunt.: Cambridge University Press, July 2013, pp 1191-1198.


Significant Incident Learning Process (SILP): the experience of facilitating and evaluating the process in adult safeguarding; by Rachael Clawson, Deborah Kitson.: Emerald, 2013, pp 237-245.

The purpose of the present study is to reconsider the ways in which researchers, professionals, family members and older people themselves construct elder abuse and neglect. The authors use a social constructionist perspective in order to describe how specific events and constructed into abuse and/or neglect based on how each of the protagonists involved (researchers, professional workers, family members and older people themselves) make sense of abuse and neglect. The paper aims to explore the social and psychological construction of elder abuse and neglect and to illustrate the theoretical constructs using case material and its application to the field. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: journals.cambridge.org

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

ISSN: 10416102
From: www.journals.cambridge.org

ISSN: 10416102
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm
factor solution as the most plausible. Factor 1, comprising seven squalour items, accounted for 33.7% of the variance. Factor 2 comprised reduced accessibility and accumulation of items of little value (variance 17.6%). Accumulation of rubbish loaded equally on the two factors. High levels of squalour and/or accumulation were recorded in 105 (56%) of the 186 dwellings. One-third scored high on accumulation/hoarding, while 38% scored high on squalour; 15% scored high on both squalour and accumulation. A quarter of those scoring high on squalour scored low on hoarding/accumulation. Thes findings show that the ECCS is useful when describing whether referred cases show high levels of squalour, hoarding, or both. (JL)

ISSN: 10416102
From: journals.cambridge.org/ipg


Urban and rural differences in characteristics associated with elder mistreatment (EM) in a Chinese population are compared. A cross-sectional study of 269 urban and 135 rural participants aged 60+ was performed. Among those with EM, rural participants were more likely to be women, have lower levels of education and income, have lower levels of health status and quality of life, have worse change in recent health, and have lower levels of psychosocial well-being. Both higher levels of depressive symptoms and lower levels of social support were associated with increased risk of EM. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Using qualitative methods to develop a measure of resident-to-resident elder mistreatment in nursing homes; by Mildred Ramirez, Beverly Watkins, Jeanne A Teresi ... (et al).: Cambridge University Press, August 2013, pp 1245-1256.

International Psychogeriatrics, vol 25, no 8, August 2013, pp 1245-1256.

Despite expansion of research on elder mistreatment, limited attention has been paid to the development of improved measurement instruments. This gap is particularly notable regarding measurement of mistreatment in long-term care facilities. This paper demonstrates the value of qualitative methods used in item development of a Resident-to- Resident Elder Mistreatment (R-REM) measure for use in nursing homes and other care facilities. It describes the development strategy and the modification and refinement of items using a variety of qualitative methods. A combination of qualitative methods was used to develop close-ended items to measure R-REM, including review by a panel of experts, focus groups and in-depth cognitive interviews. Information gathered from the multiple methods aided in flagging problematic items, helped to highlight the nature of the problems in measures and provided suggestions for item modification and improvement. Overall findings showed that the method employed is potentially useful for future attempts to develop better measures of elder mistreatment. The employment of previously established measurement items drawn from related fields, modified through an intensive qualitative research strategy, is an effective strategy to improve elder mistreatment measurement. (JL)

ISSN: 10416102
From: journals.cambridge.org/ipg

Violence against rural older women: promoting community awareness and action; by Karen A Roberto, Nancy Brossoie, Marya C McPherson ... (et al).: Wiley Blackwell, March 2013, pp 2-7.


The present study aimed to identify opportunities and challenges in promoting community support for rural older women experiencing intimate partner violence (IPV). Using community-based participatory research principles, the authors engaged in an academic-community partnership to analyse the research literature, estimate IPV incidence and prevalence, ascertain professional and older IPV victim perspectives through focus groups and interviews, and developed a collaborative community response plan. This study took place from 2008 to 2010 in the USA. Study findings revealed that IPV in later life is underreported by victims and often unrecognised by the academic and service community. Professionals, while agreeable to collaborating to support older IPV victims, sought coordination and leadership from domestic violence agencies. Older victims stressed the need for improved professional sensitivity to their unique needs and more service options. The insights generated during this project produced a framework on which rural communities can build to address the hidden and growing problem of later life IPV. (JL)

ISSN: 14406381
From: http://www.wileyonlinelibrary.com/journals/ajag

The perception of elder financial exploitation was investigated using 104 community members and 143 undergraduate students in Kentucky. Participants read an exploitation trial summary in which an 85 year old woman accused her son of stealing her money. Primary results indicated that alleged victims described as healthy rendered more guilty verdicts. Those described as having a cognitive deficit pro-victim judgments were higher for women than men; and younger and older community members rendered more guilty verdicts man middle-aged mock jurors. The results are discussed in terms of the factors that affect the perception of exploitation in court. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

When care is needed: the role of whistleblowing in promoting best standards from an individual and organizational perspective; by Daniel Kelly, Aled Jones.: Emerald, 2013, pp 180-191.

Quality in Ageing and Older Adults, vol 14 no 3, 2013, pp 180-191.

As part of a project examining attitudes to whistleblowing in the care of older people in Wales, the authors scan the literature evidence, to make sense of the processes underpinning the maintenance of care standards and the meaning and significance of whistleblowing. The paper focuses on the actions of employees within organisations (such as hospitals or domiciliary care organisations) or professional groups (such as nurses and doctors), but does not include reference to whistleblowing or the raising of concerns by members of the public (e.g. relatives or patients). Published literature concerning whistleblowing in the UK and internationally was considered. Health and social care databases were searched (including PubMed, MEDLINE, CINAHL, BNI, PsychLit, ERIC) and a wide variety of opinion pieces, research and theoretical explorations were accessed. Additionally, because whistleblowing occurs in workplaces other than health and social care, databases in the humanities, law and business were also searched. Other useful documents included public inquiry reports on matters both of public concern occurring in health and social care (e.g. the Shipman Inquiry, the Bristol Royal Infirmary Inquiry), as well as inquiries into events outside the sector where whistleblowing was significant. There is no widely accepted theoretical framework or universally accepted conceptual underpinning for whistleblowing in the literature. This paper reveals various associated meanings, but all sources agree that whistleblowing is an imposed (rather than a chosen) situation, and that whistleblowers are usually ordinary people who become aware of negative situations forcing them into a decision to remain silent, or to speak out. Another area of agreement within the literature is that the term whistleblowing has attracted overwhelmingly negative connotations. The simple choice between taking action or remaining silent belies the complexity of workplace cultures, including the care of older people. Although whistleblowing has been recognised as making an important contribution to patient safety and the saving of lives, it has also had a somewhat tortured history in the health and social care sector, as well as in other industries. This paper explores whistleblowing in the context of recent UK policy developments, and suggests the need for workplace cultures to be better understood, as well as the promotion of open communication regarding concerns or unsafe practices. (RH)

ISSN: 14717794
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/qaoa.htm

2012


Previous research has explored the links between animal abuse, child maltreatment and intimate partner violence. This paper hypothesised that there might be a similar link between animal abuse and older adult welfare issues. As a first step in the earlier research was the development of a screening protocol that shed light on the link between domestic violence and animal abuse. The authors followed a similar route to explore this new topic by asking state government representatives about their experiences, if any, with animal and adult abuse. 41 US state Adult Protective Services agencies responded to the telephone survey regarding their protocols for assessing animal welfare issues in the context of older adult maltreatment. Findings revealed that most states only asked if pets were present in the home, and only one addressed the issue of animal abuse or neglect. The authors present a model assessment protocol developed in collaboration with the Utah Division of Aging and Adult Services to address the problems of animal abuse related to elder abuse. (JL)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

86
Alternatives to antagonism: a legal and a lay perspective on safeguarding for vulnerable adults; by Cate Searle, Thurstine Basset.
The potential impact on families of a greater emphasis on safeguarding for vulnerable adults is explored. Case examples are used to illustrate some of the issues and problems that can arise in safeguarding situations. In community settings, there can be a tendency for social services to take antagonistic rather than a conciliatory approach when communicating with families. An example of the appropriate use of safeguarding in a care home setting is outlined. The authors argue that social services should take a more conciliatory approach and be prepared to work in partnership with families. The discursive format and narrative approach of this paper represents a useful and informative way of presenting important and topical insights. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

APS investigation across four types of elder maltreatment; by Shelly L Jackson, Thomas L Hafemeister.
Little empirical attention has been given to adult protective services (APS) investigations in the United States and the clients involved in those investigations. This study explored aspects of the APS investigation of, and response to, reported elder maltreatment, the perceptions of older victims and their refusal of services. The study also compared findings by the type of maltreatment involved (financial exploitation, physical abuse, neglect, and hybrid financial exploitation). Data were collected from two sources over a two-year period: in-depth interviews with 71 APS caseworkers and 55 of the corresponding elderly victims who experienced substantiated elder maltreatment; and a statewide database that contained 2,142 substantiated cases of elder abuse. Many aspects of the APS investigation and response differed by the type of maltreatment involved. While older victims were generally cooperative and satisfied with the APS intervention, 38 percent would have preferred APS not to investigate their case. Older clients responded differentially to offers of assistance, depending on the type of abuse involved, with victims of physical abuse most likely to refuse services. Future research will want to understand why older victims refuse services in order to develop appropriate interventions. New approaches may be required for intervening in physical abuse cases, including collaborations between APS and domestic violence advocates and the inclusion of services for perpetrators. This is the first large-scale study to examine older victims' refusal of services, and is further enhanced by the analysis of refusal of services by type of abuse, thereby revealing a group of victims for which changes in intervention strategies may be necessary. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com

Building a local response system to prevent elder mistreatment in Nepal; by Chhatra B Pradhan.: International Institute on Ageing (United Nations Malta), November 2012, pp 2-4.
This paper was presented at the general meeting of the NGO Committee on Ageing held on June 14 2012, to mark the first UN World Elder Abuse Awareness Day, at the United Nations headquarters in New York. In recent years Nepal's elderly population has increased considerably and life expectancy is also on the increase. As a result there are fewer people at home to give care and support to older family members who are often subject to negligence and abuse. Nepal's old age homes are few and far between. In an effort to address these issues the National Senior Citizens Federation of Nepal (NASCIF) was created in order to lobby for the rights of older citizens and to prevent abuse. (JL)
ISSN: 10165177
From: http://www.inia.org.mt/publications.html

Citizenship and adult protection in the UK: an exploration of the conceptual links; by Ailsa Stewart, Jacqueline Atkinson.
This article seeks to consider the links between emerging concepts of citizenship in the 21st century and the legitimisation of this agenda. It provides an overview of UK policy as it relates to adult protection, and considers concepts of citizenship and the links between the two areas. Having provided an overview of adult protection in the UK, the authors take the reader through concepts of vulnerability and citizenship, and consider the implications of these concepts on the citizenship of those most likely to be subject to adult protection procedures in the UK. This article shows how models of citizenship have altered over time to reflect societal norms and customs, and in particular how this paradigm shift has legitimised intervention in the lives of adults. It further highlights the likely impact of adult protection procedures on the citizenship rights of those most likely to experience them. The paper brings together conceptual discourses on citizenship and adult protection. (RH)
Cultural diversity and the mistreatment of older people in black and minority ethnic communities: some implications for service provision; by Alison Bowes, Ghizala Avan, Sherry Bien Macintosh.: Taylor and Francis, July/September 2012, pp 251-274.


Previous research on mistreatment of older people in black and minority ethnic communities has identified limited service responses and the need to consider mistreatment as an issue not only for individuals but also for families, communities and institutions. This study included qualitative interviews conducted with 28 service providers and with 58 people from a wide range of BME communities in Scotland. Following analysis of these interviews, a series of 7 focus groups involving community members and one involving service providers were conducted to explore the fit and gaps between the service providers' views and the community experiences. The findings show that clear gaps exist between service provision and people experiencing mistreatment due to structural and contextual factors; cultural factors had a relatively minor impact. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

An educational program to assist clinicians in identifying elder investment fraud and financial exploitation; by Whitney L Mills, Robert E Roush, Jennifer Moye ... (et al.).: Routledge, October-December 2012, pp 351-363.


Due to age-related factors and illnesses older adults may become vulnerable to elder investment fraud and financial exploitation (EIFFE). In this article the authors describe the development and preliminary evaluation of an educational programme to raise awareness and assist clinicians in identifying older adults at risk. 127 study participants gave high ratings for the programme, which included a presentation, clinician pocket guide and patient education brochure. 35 respondents returned a completed questionnaire at the six-month follow-up, with 24 of those indicating use of the programme materials in practice and also reporting having identified 25 patients they felt were vulnerable to EIFFE. These findings demonstrate the value of providing education and practical tools to enhance clinic-based screening of this underappreciated but prevalent problem. (JL)

ISSN: 02701960
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The effect of an educational intervention on junior doctors' knowledge and practice in detecting and managing elder abuse; by Claudia Cooper, Lauren Huzzey, Gill Livingston.


Elder abuse is often unreported, undetected and underestimated by professionals. For the first time, the authors report the effectiveness of an educational elder abuse intervention over three months and its impact on professionals' practice. 40 trainee psychiatrists in two London National Health Service trusts completed the KAMA (Knowledge and Management of Elder Abuse) and CSQ (Caregiver Scenario Questionnaire) measuring knowledge about managing and detecting elder abuse, before and immediately after a brief group education session. The trainees were asked how often they considered, asked about, detected and managed elder abuse, and their confidence in doing so, at baseline and three months post-intervention. Compared with baseline,
participants scored higher on the KAMA (paired t = 3.4, p = 0.002), and identified more definitely abusive (t = 3.0, p = 0.003) and possibly abusive (t = 2.1, p = 0.043) items immediately post-intervention. At 3-month follow up, 24 (60%) participants reported higher confidence in managing abuse (Wilcoxon signed ranks test z = 3.7, p < 0.001) and considered it more frequently (z = 2.8, p = 0.006), but did not ask older people and their carers about abuse more frequently (z = 1.2, p = 0.24). Two (5%, 95% confidence interval 2%-17%) participants detected abuse in the three months before the intervention, compared with 2 (8%, 2%-26%) in the same period after. This brief educational intervention increased trainee psychiatrists’ knowledge and vigilance for abuse immediately and after three months. They remained reluctant to ask about abuse for reasons including fear of causing offence or harming the therapeutic relationship and being unsure how to ask people with dementia. The authors postulate that changing doctors’ behaviour may require a more complex intervention, focusing on communication skills. (RH)

Elder abuse and neglect in Ireland: results from a national prevalence survey; by Corina Naughton, Jonathan Drennan, Imogen Lyons ... (et al).
Age and Ageing, vol 41, no 1, January 2012, pp 98-103.
The study aimed to measure the twelve-month prevalence of elder abuse and neglect in community-dwelling people aged 65 years and over in Ireland, and to examine the risk profile of people who experienced mistreatment and that of the perpetrators. Information was collected in face-to-face interviews on abuse types, socioeconomic, health and social support characteristics of the population. Overall the prevalence of elder abuse and neglect was 2.2% in the previous twelve months. The frequency of mistreatment type was financial 1.3%, psychological 1.2%, physical abuse 0.5%, neglect 0.3%, and sexual abuse 0.05%. In the univariate analysis lower income, impaired physical health, mental health and poor social support were associated with a higher risk of mistreatment but only social support and mental health remained independent predictors. Among perpetrators adult children (50%) were most frequently identified. Unemployment (50%) and addiction (20%) were characteristics of this group. (JL)

Engaging community support in safeguarding adults from self-neglect; by Corinne May-Chahal, Roy Antrobus.: Oxford University Press, December 2012, pp 1478-1494.
Recent studies on self-neglect highlight the crucial role that community members play, not just as referrers to services, but as definers of what is and is not to be tolerated in their neighbourhood. In the context of social care policy development that promotes the role of local communities in social care and positions self-neglect as a safeguarding concern, this qualitative study addresses a gap in the evidence base that of improving understanding of public perceptions of self-neglect. Members of the public were recruited from a local further education college and a voluntary agency that involved older people as volunteers. Thirty-four people (32 females and 2 males) took part in eight focus groups, drawing on a visual and textual vignette. Overlapping themes emerging from the analysis of discussion included emotional reactions to the situation, concerns about dirt and hygiene, actions in relation to choice, impact on the neighbourhood and expectations of formal intervention. There was also evidence of highly negative and abusive standpoints, particularly amongst younger participants. A model for community intervention is proposed based on four principles: achieving agreement on ordinating community resources, facilitating contact, and monitoring to fill resource gaps. (RH)
Family members' reports on non-staff abuse in Michigan nursing homes; by Zhenmei Zhang, Connie Page, Tom Connor ... (et al.).
Recent research has shown that abuse of nursing home residents by other residents may be highly prevalent. The present study examined the issue from family members' perspectives. The data came from the 2005 and 2007 random-digit dial telephone surveys of Michigan households with a family member in long-term care. Based on family members' reports, about 10% of nursing home residents aged 60 and over were abused by non-staff in nursing homes (e.g. other residents and visitors) during the past 12 months. Family members were more likely to report non-staff abuse when the nursing home residents were younger, were female, had behavioural problems and had greater level of physical functioning. Family members who reported staff abuse were four times more likely to also report non-staff abuse. (JL)

The characteristics of elder financial exploitation cases perpetrated against older people receiving long term care are investigated. This study also distinguishes between how elder financial exploitation cases by the criminal justice system and those of elder physical abuse are processed in the US. A sample of 242 elder financial abuse cases and 314 elder physical abuse cases handled by Medicaid Fraud Control Units were selected and analysed. The results show that while the characteristics of elder financial abuse are similar in terms of the gender of the offender and victim, victims tend to be older, and offenders tend to come from a broader range of occupations. Four aspects of elder financial exploitation make it particularly troublesome: multiple victims, health issues, offence duration, and lack of witnesses. Comparison of the criminal penalties applied shows that the justice system views financial offences equally serious to, if not more serious than, physical abuse cases. Implications for policy, practice and research are provided. (RH)

Increasing surveillance and prevention efforts for elder self-neglect in clinical settings; by Jason Burnett, W Andrew Achenbaum, Leslie Hayes ... (et al.).: Future Medicine, December 2012, pp 647-655.
Self-neglect in older adults is a growing public health problem characterised by a complex network of biopsychosocial risk factors and predictors including medical comorbidities, non-adherence to medication, cognitive impairment, depression, impairments in ADLs (activities of daily living), social isolation and squalour. The lack of reliable and valid assessment criteria for identifying elder self-neglect during brief clinical visits often results in missed opportunities for reducing or preventing the negative health outcomes commonly associated with this geriatric condition. Knowing the most salient risk factors and predictors of self-neglect in older patients may help clinicians and other healthcare providers appropriately identify and prevent self-neglect and the associated negative health outcomes. This article discusses the salient factors that contribute to elder self-neglect and how they can be used to improve clinical surveillance and guide intervention and prevention efforts. (JL)

Inside the Court of Protection; by Alison Brammer.: Emerald, 2012, pp 297-301.
This paper aims to summarise the work of the Court of Protection, which was established under the Mental Capacity Act 2005. The Court in its current form is a significant decision-making body in the UK within adult safeguarding practice concerning adults whose decision-making capacity is impaired. The paper outlines the history and range of applications within the jurisdiction of the Court, drawing from the Mental Capacity Act and the Code of Practice. Reference is made to annual reports of the work of the court which profile its workload. Finally there is a review of a line of case law dealing with the question of media attendance and reporting of cases before the court. (JL)
Involvement of service users in adult safeguarding; by Janet Wallcraft.
This study investigated service user and carer involvement in safeguarding. The study involved a review of selected literature and a consultation exercise with experts in the field of adult safeguarding, and telephone interviews with 13 Adult Safeguarding Leads across England and Wales. Findings indicated that service users valued rights, independence, choice and support. While adult Safeguarding policy sets out an expectation of service user involvement in the process and expects agencies to balance rights to self-determination with properly managed risk, in practice, agencies tend to be risk-averse and service users often do not feel involved in their safeguarding processes. Processes such as collaborative risk enablement, training and capacity building, working with black and minority ethnic (BME) groups and evaluation of involvement help. The author recommends more involvement of service users in research, more effective forms of involvement of groups who may be more excluded, shared responsibility for risk, and more training in rights legislation. (RH)

Judgements of social care professionals on elder abuse referrals: a factorial survey; by Campbell Killick, Brian J Taylor.
Definitions and concepts about the basic concepts of abuse remain ambiguous where vulnerable adults are concerned, and policies are open to interpretation. This study sought to assist in the development of a more sophisticated understanding of vulnerability and abuse. Specifically, the study investigated factors in professional decision making in relation to identifying and reporting abuse of older people. A systematic review and a panel of expert practitioners were used to identify factors that might influence professional recognition and reporting of elder abuse. These factors were incorporated into a questionnaire that included randomised factorial survey vignettes and additional questions on decision making. Sets of unique vignettes were completed by 190 social workers, nurses and other professional care managers across Northern Ireland in 2008, giving 2,261 randomised vignettes used as the units of analysis. The findings showed that recognition and reporting of abuse were influenced by case factors specific to the abuse event (type and frequency of abuse), while contextual factors (age, gender, health conditions) did not significantly influence recognition or referring of abuse. While there was some consistency in recognition and referring in extreme cases, there was disparity in the more ambiguous vignettes. (JL)

Mistreatment and self-reported emotional symptoms: results from the National Elder Mistreatment Study; by Josh M Cisler, Angela M Begle, Ananda B Amstadter, Ron Acierno.: Taylor and Francis, July/September 2012, pp 216-230.
Many American older people living in the community report past year mistreatment; hitherto, though, little is known about mental health correlates of abuse. This study investigated whether a recent history of emotional, physical, or sexual abuse is associated with self-reported emotional symptoms (e.g. anxiety, depression) among older adults. Data was drawn from the US National Elder Mistreatment Study, a telephone survey of a representative sample of 5,777 American older people aged 60+. Results demonstrate that each type of abuse increased the likelihood of reporting emotional symptoms. However, when other known correlates (such as social support and physical health) were controlled, only emotional abuse remained a significant predictor. Additional study of mistreatment-related correlates of depression and anxiety is needed, with a focus on the often overlooked category of emotional mistreatment. (RH)

Objection, purpose and normality: three ways in which the courts have inhibited safeguarding; by David Hewitt.:
This paper's aim was to consider three ways in which, recently, the English courts have sought to define deprivation of liberty (and, maybe, limit the effect of safeguards against it). Two significant decisions of the Court of Appeal were considered, together with one each of the House of Lords and the European Court of Human Rights. Consideration was also given to the context of those decisions, as disclosed in official policy
documents and at least one piece of academic research. The decisions in question have limited the circumstances that will amount to deprivation of liberty and thereby reduced the scope of the Deprivation of Liberty Safeguards (DoLS). The English courts' understanding of false imprisonment is diverging from their understanding of deprivation of liberty. The English courts differ from the European Court of Human Rights in their understanding of the relevance of 'purpose' to the question of deprivation of liberty. If the former are correct, the DoLS - and maybe even the Mental Health Act - are redundant. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

Quality in Ageing and Older Adults, vol 13, no 1, March 2012, pp 48-59.

This paper seeks to present findings from the first all-Ireland study that consulted older people on their perceptions of interventions and services to support people experiencing abuse. Utilising a grounded theory approach, 58 people aged 65 years and over took part in focus groups across Ireland. Four peer-researchers were also trained to assist in recruitment, data collection, analysis and dissemination. Participants identified preventative community-based approaches and peer supports as important mechanisms to support people experiencing, and being at risk of, elder abuse. The development of elder abuse services has traditionally been defined from the perspective of policy makers and professionals. This study looked at the perspective of the end-users of such services for the first time. The research also gave an active role to older people in the research process. The policy implication of the findings from this research is that enhanced attention and resources should be directed to community activities that enable older people to share their concerns informally, thereby gaining confidence to seek more formal interventions when necessary. (RH)

ISSN: 14717794
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/journals

Physical abuse of older adults in nursing homes: a random sample survey of adults with an elderly family member in a nursing home; by Lawrence B Schiamberg, James Oehmke, Zhenmei Zhang ... (et al).

This study from Michigan examined the prevalence and risk factors of staff physically abusing older people receiving nursing home care. Participants included 452 adults with older relatives aged over 65 in nursing home care who completed a telephone survey regarding abuse and neglect experienced by their family member in the care setting. 20% of participants reported at least one incident of physical abuse by nursing home staff. Limitations in activities of daily living, older adult behavioural difficulties and previous victimisation by non-staff perpetrators were associated with a greater likelihood of physical abuse. The authors conclude that interventions that address risk factors may be effective in reducing physical abuse of older adults in nursing homes. Attention to the contextual or ecological character of nursing home abuse is essential, particularly in light of the findings of this study. (JL)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Prevalence and correlates of intimate partner violence among older Chinese couples in Hong Kong; by Elsie Yan, Ko Ling Chan.

A population representative sample was surveyed to examine the prevalence and risk factors for intimate partner violence (IPV) among Chinese older couples in Hong Kong. The study found prevalence of IPV in older adults to be quite high: lifetime prevalence ranged from 1.4% to 53.6%, and past year prevalence ranged from 0.4% to 36.1% for various forms of aggression. Results of logistic regression analyses showed that those of younger age among this "older" group, who were not employed, who had a substance abuse problem, who had witnessed parental violence during their childhood, who had a criminal history, who had a low level of assertiveness, who had an anger management problem, who experienced a low level of social support and/or experienced stressful conditions, were all more likely to fall victims of IPV. It is suggested that IPV in older couples is a complex phenomenon that is closely intertwined with other forms of domestic violence, including spousal violence, child abuse, in-law conflicts, and elder abuse. Thus, before we have more definitive and concrete evidence that IPV in older couples should definitively come under the category of elder abuse or IPV, it is advisable to treat it under its own separate category of family violence. (RH)
This short paper reviews the literature on prevention in adult safeguarding and identifies the themes that emerge, with particular reference to personalisation and the views of service users. It is part of a larger piece of work commissioned by the Social Care Institute for Excellence (SCIE); the full report is available on the SCIE website along with examples of prevention in practice. Primarily a literature review, the review began with a scoping exercise looking at the available data, literature, and best practice in relation to prevention in adult safeguarding. Using reference harvesting and expert recommendations, the author produced a final list of 52 documents. Many factors were identified that may contribute to preventing abuse in the context of adult safeguarding. However, it can be difficult to demonstrate with any certainty that abuse has been or is being prevented. The views of service users consulted for the review of No Secrets are that they would prefer to be empowered to make their own decisions with regard to safeguarding, rather than have the decisions made for them in an overly protective or risk-averse environment. It is recommended that local authorities consider risk enablement for service users as a parallel process to adult safeguarding. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com

This paper critically reflects on the Scottish Adult Support and Protection (ASP) study, a research project conducted at a time when 'adult protection' was understood in Scottish policies to be the professional response to 'abuse'. During the course of analysing the ASP study data, it became apparent that concerns described by practitioners as alleged 'abuse' and concerns that they judged to require an 'adult protection' response did not always coincide. Some examples are recounted to illustrate the potentially more partial, less linear relationship between these categories in practice than in policy constructions. The paper concludes with suggestions for further research into professionals' constructions of 'adult protection' concerns. It explains why such research would have continuing, if not greater, relevance in the context of recent Scottish policy moves to reconceptualise adult protection as a response not to 'abuse', but to 'harm'. (JL)
ISSN: 00453102
From: http://bjsw.oxfordjournals.org

Self-neglect is characterised by an inability to meet one's own basic needs. It can include poor self-care, poor nutrition, non-compliance with prescribed medication, dilapidated environments, and hoarding of rubbish. Ageing populations, chronic illness, disability and poverty place individuals at risk for self-neglect. The aim of this study was to explore the views and experiences of Senior Case Workers (SCWs) in Ireland on self-neglect. The participants were a purposeful sample of 7 SCWs working in Elder Abuse Services who had clients with self-neglect on their caseload. Data was collected using in-depth semi-structured interviews which were tape recorded, transcribed and thematically analysed. Four major themes emerged from the findings: self-neglect as an entity; assessment; interventions; and ethical challenges. SCWs were challenged and frustrated by this complex multidimensional phenomenon. Furthermore, poor operational definitions of 'exceptional circumstances' and 'self-neglect' could lead to diversity in choosing and responding to self-neglect. Suggestions are made about ways in which practice, policy and research can be developed. (JL)
ISSN: 00453102
From: http://bjsw.oxfordjournals.org

In this article information on the scale and scope of resident-to-resident abuse, including verbal, physical, material, psychological and sexual abuse is presented. Nursing homes from ten U.S. states were used, with a total of 4,451 nurse aides in these facilities returning the questionnaire. Most nursing homes experienced verbal, physical, material and psychological abuse, although sexual abuse was less common. Findings of the study show that both the scale and scope of resident-to-resident abuse is high in nursing homes. Resident-to-resident abuse
is common enough to be considered an issue of concern impacting the quality of life and safety of many residents. (JL)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Responding to the financial abuse of people with dementia: a qualitative study of safeguarding experiences in England; by Jill Manthorpe, Kritika Samsi, Joan Rapaport.
International Psychogeriatrics, vol 24, no 9, September 2012, pp 1454-1464.

The risks of financial exploitation and abuse of people with dementia remain under-researched; and Little is known of the views of those responsible for local adult safeguarding systems about prevention and redress. The authors explore current repertoires of responses of such persons; and consider barriers and facilitators to minimising risks of financial abuse for people with dementia. 15 qualitative interviews were undertaken with a purposively sampled group of Adult Safeguarding Co-ordinators in England in 2011. Framework analysis delineated themes in the transcripts; these were included in an iteratively developed coding framework. Five themes were explored: incidence of financial abuse; impact of dementia on safeguarding responses; warning signs of financial abuse, including neglect, unpaid bills, limited money for provisions; encouraging preventive measures such as direct debit to pay for bills, advance care plans, appointing Lasting Power of Attorney (LPA); and barriers and facilitators in safeguarding, including the practice of financial agencies, cultural barriers, other systemic failures and facilitators. Not all systems of financial proxies are viewed as optimally effective, but provisions of the Mental Capacity Act 2005 were welcomed and seen as workable. Healthcare professionals may need to be more alert to the signs and risks of financial abuse in patients with dementia both at early and later stages. Engaging with safeguarding practitioners may facilitate prevention of abuse and effective response to those with substantial assets, but the monitoring of people with dementia needs to be sustained. In addition, professionals need to be alert to new risks from electronic crime. Researchers should consider including financial abuse in studies of elder abuse and neglect. (RH)
ISSN: 10416102
From: www.journals.cambridge.org/ipg

The right to take risks; by Alison Faulkner.: Emerald, 2012, pp 287-296.

This article summarises a consultation by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) that aimed to explore the views of disabled people, mental health service users and other vulnerable adults about risk. The consultation reached nine individuals and one focus group, reaching a total of 17 disabled people and service users. Their views were supplemented by the literature. Findings of the study showed that the landscape of risk and rights is highly complex. Disabled people and service users have quite different concerns about risk to those of the professionals and the regulatory bodies acting on their behalf. Many people talked of the fear of losing their independence, of asserting their rights and the fear of powerlessness in the face of bureaucracy and (sometimes) uncaring staff. The profile of rights needs to be raised in an accessible and acceptable way - it is necessary to make the language of rights more commonplace. Raising awareness among professionals and policy makers about the risks that service users themselves fear and experience should demonstrate how important it is that the people whose risk is under consideration are involved in the process. The full report from which this paper is adapted is available on the JRF website at www.jrf.org.uk/publications. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com/jap.htm

The role of social defences and organisational structures in facilitating the abuse and maltreatment of older people; by Diane Galpin.
The current system of health and social care provision leaves many older people maltreated and without support. This paper aims to develop understanding of the context in which the abuse and maltreatment of older people might proliferate within the health and social care system in the United Kingdom. It uses research and inquiry findings to establish the inter-relationship between social defences, consumerism and poor organisational structures that create a culture in which the abuse and maltreatment of older people might flourish. The paper suggests the expansion of a consumerist approach to care, along with social defences and organisational structures, reinforces an attitude of indifference to older people across society, and provides the conditions in which the maltreatment of older people by professional carers can go unchallenged. This is a conceptual paper from which future research could develop to understand, from a societal perspective, the relationship between societal attitudes and responses to older people, their maltreatment and care provision in the UK. If safeguarding older people is "everyone's business", wider society will need to transform an attitude of indifference toward older people into one of dignity and respect. (RH)
Safeguarding: commissioning care homes; by Elaine Cass.
There are numerous steps that both commissioners and providers can take to improve the prevention of abuse, neglect and harm towards people in residential care. The Report on the Consultation on the Review of No Secrets (Department of Health, 2009) highlighted the need for commissioners to take more responsibility, in partnership with regulators, for safeguarding people who use services. This article is based on the content of two Social Care Institute for Excellence (SCIE) resources that support the role of commissioners to maintain or improve the quality of services to reduce the likelihood of abuse, neglect or harm. The first looks at all of the monitoring mechanisms a commissioner can draw upon to monitor good quality without overlap with inspectors or overburdening the provider. The second looks at common areas of practice that lead to safeguarding referrals in care homes. Working with a group of 30 practitioners, comprising largely commissioners and providers, a guide to preventing some of the problems that frequently lead to safeguarding referrals from care homes was developed. The work demonstrates that commissioners could improve the quality of residential services through better partnership working and better use of available intelligence to reduce the risk to those in residential care. The guides highlighted in this article have the potential to improve practice in commissioning and, as a consequence, to provide better quality and safer residential care services. (RH)

Screening for elder abuse in hospitalized older adults with dementia; by Leslie D Pisani, Christine A Walsh.:
When older people with dementia are hospitalised for psychiatric treatment, which elder abuse screen to use is open to question. This article reviews screens to identify desirable characteristics. For clinician completion, the Elder Assessment Instrument and the Brief Abuse Screens for the Elderly are recommended. For the older adult, the brief Hwalek-Sengstock Elder Abuse Screening Test is suitable. The Modified Conflict Tactics Scale, which can be used by both the older adult and the nonprofessional caregiver, has many of the recommended characteristics. The article concludes that research is necessary in the application of these screens within hospitals to detect elder abuse within this specialised population. (RH)

When self-directed support meets adult support and protection: findings from the evaluation of the SDS test sites in Scotland; by Susan Hunter, Jill Manthorpe, Julie Ridley (et al).
Promoting self-directed support (SDS) is part of the Scottish Government's policy programme to increase people's choice and control over their community care and support arrangements. Adult support and protection is also a high profile policy priority for the Scottish Government. This paper explores the connections between SDS and adult support and protection. The study was part of the national evaluation of the SDS test sites commissioned by the Scottish Government. Interviews were conducted at two time points a year apart with adult protection leads in the 3 test sites. The interview data are set in the context of Scottish developments in adult support and protection. The findings suggest that SDS and adult protection had not been joined up initially. In the test sites, those responsible for adult safeguarding had not been engaged with the changes relating to the implementation of SDS. They were unclear about the new systems and were concerned about the implications of reduced monitoring of risks. Shared training between those implementing SDS and those carrying out adult protection work was viewed as a way of bridging these different areas of practice through enhancing mutual understanding and communication. (RH)

The Equality and Human Rights Commission (EHRC) has found that some older people receive inadequate or poor quality home care, and feel unable to complain about or change it. Independent Age has assisted the EHRC in writing this guide, which explains how the Human Rights Act helps to protect people when using home care services and where to find help. The guide therefore aims to help people to use their rights to ensure they receive a good quality service. (RH)
Abuse is in the eyes of the beholder: using multiple perspectives to evaluate elder mistreatment under round-the-clock foreign home carers in Israel; by Liat Ayalon.
Ageing and Society, vol 31, part 3, April 2011, pp 499-520.
The study investigated the differences in the perceived occurrence of abuse and neglect between older care recipients, their family carers, and foreign home-care workers in Israel. Participants included 148 family members and foreign home-care workers and 75 care recipients, who completed a survey of abuse and neglect. Findings revealed significant discrepancies in their reports of neglect, with 66% of foreign home-care workers more likely to identify neglect, 28% of the older adults, or 30% of their family members. The different participants assigned the responsibility for the abuse to different perpetrators. Overall, the results suggest that even with round-the-clock home care, the basic needs of many older adults are not met, and that many experience substantial abuse. In conclusion, better education regarding elder abuse and neglect may lead to more accurate and consistent reports, and using data from all three sources may improve the early identification of abuse and neglect. (JL)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/aso

Abuse of older Chinese with dementia by family caregivers: an inquiry into the role of caregiver burden; by Elsie Yan, Timothy Kwock.
This study looked at the prevalence of, and risk factors for, elder abuse by family caregivers of older Chinese dementia sufferers living in Hong Kong. A convenience sample of 122 family caregivers was recruited from local community centres for older people. Participants provided information on their demographic characteristics, care recipients' physical functioning and agitated behaviour, caregiver burden, and whether they had directed any abusive behaviour at the care recipients in the previous month. 62 and 18 per cent of caregivers, respectively, reported having verbally or physically abused the care recipients in the past month. Those who spent more days co-residing with the care recipients, lacked any assistance from a domestic helper, observed more agitated behaviours and/or reported a higher level of caregiver stress, also reported more abusive behaviours. The number of co-residing days, lack of any assistance from a domestic helper, and caregiver burden were significant predictors of verbal abuse. Care recipient agitated behaviour also predicted verbal abuse, with its effect mediated by caregiver burden. The number of co-residing days was the only significant predictor of physical abuse. The authors conclude that abuse is prevalent among this population of older Chinese with dementia. Stress is related to more verbal, but not physical abuse being inflicted by the caregivers of dementia sufferers. (JL)
ISSN: 08856230
From: http://www.interscience.wiley.com/journal/gps

The abuse, neglect and mistreatment of older people in care homes and hospitals in England: observations on the potential for secondary data analysis; by Jill Manthorpe, Martin Stevens, Shereen Hussein, Hazel Heath, Nat Lievesley, Social Care Workforce Research Unit, King's College London. London: King's College London, Social Care Workforce Research Unit, 2011, 75 pp.
The Department of Health (DH) and Comic Relief commissioned this study in 2009 (under the PANICOA programme, Preventing Abuse and Neglect in Institutional Care of Older Adults), to investigate potential data sources, suitable for secondary analysis, on the abuse, mistreatment and neglect of vulnerable older people in care homes and hospitals in England. The authors used a broad definition of elder abuse to cover mistreatment, neglect and abuse. Some of these subjects are criminal offences; others are contrary to professional codes, service standards or breaches of human rights. The main part of this study involved 'desk research' - an exploration of what data is collected, why, by whom and about what. In addition, a set of interviews was undertaken with people who collect and analyse information on this subject and those who make use of such information to uphold older people's rights. The authors found that data are scarce and limited, definitions and collection are unsystematised centrally and locally, and that collation from various and disparate sources is required. This report brings together this information to identify the different ways in which data on abuse of older people in hospital and care home settings are collected and collated It highlights areas where we can have confidence in the reliability of information, and identifies gaps in the information sources. It makes recommendations to policy makers, regulators, professional bodies, local Adult Safeguarding Boards, commissioners, and the research and information communities.
Adult protection and effective action in tackling violence and hostility against disabled people: some tensions and challenges; by Chih Hoong Sin, Annie Hedges, Chloe Cook (et al).
This paper aims to discuss the sensible management of risk for disabled people, which can turn into disproportionate steps to attempt to completely eliminate risk, leading to diminished opportunities across life. Instincts to protect are heightened in the context of disabled people as potential victims of targeted violence and hostility. Individual-, organisational- and systemic-level responses can often be orientated towards protection and/or the minimisation of risk rather than towards providing access to justice and effective redress. The paper draws on evidence generated through a literature review, interviews with disabled people and interviews with representatives from a number of key organisations. For many disabled people, incidents can be persistent and ongoing. Common responses by disabled victims include avoidance and/or acceptance strategies. They are also advised by those around them and by agency staff they come in contact with to ignore perpetrators or to avoid putting themselves at risk. Criminal justice agencies may be more concerned about a victim's disability than about taking action to provide access to justice and effective redress. The protectionistic approach underpinning much of policy, legislation and guidance can be at odds with the positive promotion of disability equality. The paper examines the need to move away from a protectionist paradigm to a rights-based paradigm. It calls for a more inclusive approach where disabled people are involved meaningfully in the process of risk management and in other decisions around combating targeted violence and hostility against them. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com

Adult safeguarding: early messages from peer reviews; by Richard Humphries.
This report summarises the main conclusions from the pilot reviews and key learning points to assist the improvement of safeguarding policy and practice. Local Government Improvement and Development carried out a pilot programme of peer reviews of adult safeguarding arrangements in four English local authorities in 2009-2010. The pilot programme sought to customise, test and adapt this established peer review methodology to adult safeguarding. Key messages from these peer reviews include: outcomes and experience of people who use services; leadership, strategy and commissioning; service delivery, effective practice and performance and resource management; and working together. Councils may need to revisit how they develop their safeguarding arrangements in the light of major policy, financial and demographic shifts over the next few years. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com

Assessment: financial crime against vulnerable adults; by Social Care Institute for Excellence - SCIE; City of London Police; National Fraud Intelligence Bureau.: Social Care Institute for Excellence - SCIE, November 2011, 72 pp (Adults' services SCIE report 49).
The purpose of the assessment was to highlight some of the current and potential future threats to vulnerable adults in relation to economic crime. The report covers the wide spectrum of financial abuse against vulnerable adults by family members, care workers and other unscrupulous individuals. The assessment sought to highlight the scale of the problem, to identify gaps in financial safeguarding and to ascertain the work required to improve safeguarding practice. (JL)
From: Download report: http://www.scie.org.uk/publications/reports/report49.asp?dm_i=4O5,MYUB,3XH4RV,1UX5V,1#

The report uncovered serious breaches to the human rights of older people receiving basic care in their own homes. These breaches included cases of physical abuse, theft, neglect and disregard for privacy and dignity. The writers argue that many of these problems could be resolved if local authorities made more of the opportunities they have to promote and protect older people's human rights in the way home care is commissioned, and the way home care contracts are procured and monitored. Also older people should have greater choice and control over their own care through, for example, personalisation of services. Key challenges to the human rights of older people were found to include age discrimination, a lack of informed choice on care, a lack of investment in home care workers and output-driven commissioning. Threats to human rights in home care should be brought to light and dealt with through better complaints procedures, better legal protection from
Contrasting perceptions of health professionals and older people in Australia: what constitutes elder abuse?; by C Hempton, B Dow, E N Cortes-Simenot ... (et al).
The study investigated differences in the perceptions of what constitutes elder abuse between family carers, older people and health professionals. The Caregiving Scenario Questionnaire (CSQ) was disseminated to health professionals from two metropolitan hospitals, older volunteers and carers of older people with dementia. In total, 120 health professionals, 361 older people and 89 carers returned surveys. Significantly more health professionals than older people identified locking someone in the house alone all day, restraining someone in a chair, and hiding medication in food as abusive. There were no significant differences between healthy volunteer older people and carers in their perceptions of elder abuse. A significant minority (40.8%) of health professionals and over 50% of carers did not identify locking the care recipient alone in the house all day as abusive. The authors conclude that in Australia there is limited consensus between older people, carers and health professionals as to what constitutes elder abuse. Health professionals were more likely to identify abusive and potentially abusive strategies correctly than carers or healthy older people. Nonetheless, between 25% and 40% of health professionals did not identify the abusive strategies. (JL)
ISSN: 08856230
From: http://www.interscience.wiley.com/journal/gps

With substantial and increasing numbers of frail and cognitively impaired older people living in the community, there are growing challenges associated with money handling. Financial abuse of people with dementia or declining cognitive and physical functioning is of growing concern. It is equally important to protect professionals and carers from unfair allegations of financial abuse as it is to safeguard the assets of vulnerable older people. These findings report on a project which aimed to examine real world judgment and decision-making in relation to professional detection of elder financial abuse. The focus was on professionals in health, social care, and banking. Study participants took part in interviews, as well as judging case scenarios. Policy documents were analysed to explore how suspected abuse was defined and managed within local authority, NHS and banking procedures. (RH)
From: NDA Research Programme, Department of Sociological Studies, University of Sheffield, Elmfield, Northumberland Road, Sheffield S10 2TU. http://www.newdynamics.group.shef.ac.uk

Depression is twice as likely in adults treated badly as children; by Caroline White.
A combined meta-analysis of data from 16 epidemiological studies and 10 clinical trials in which maltreatment was defined as physical or sexual abuse, neglect, or family conflict or violence found that childhood maltreatment was associated with more than double the risk of recurrent and persistent depressive episodes in adulthood. This short article outlines the findings of a study led by Andrea Danese of the Institute of Psychiatry, King's College, London, and published online in the American Journal of Psychiatry (doi: 10.1176/appi.ajp.2011.11020335 ). (RH)
A qualitative research design was used in this UK study exploring the impact of domestic abuse on the health and lives of older women. In-depth interviews were conducted with 18 older women who had experienced domestic abuse; and with participants' permission, all interviews were audio recorded and transcribed verbatim. A narrative approach was used to analyse the data, which was indexed and coded. The findings illustrate that the consequences of domestic abuse for older women are far-reaching, affecting long-term health and emotional well-being of those affected. The paper also highlights that there is currently little available data regarding older women and domestic abuse within the context of health. This is increasingly being recognised as a significant deficit in awareness and understanding within society as a whole and, more particularly, for those responsible for support and care provision. Existing policy in this field and the implications for service development are also considered. (RH)

The purpose of this systematic literature review was to synthesise the current knowledge of intimate partner violence experienced by older women. 32 studies were identified that included data collected from older women. The findings were then synthesised using the ecological model as an organising framework. Themes in the microsystem included the immediate context in which the abuse took place and impacts on older women. The mesosystem included themes on the older woman's relationships with her social network. Themes in the exosystem encompassed community-based services. Finally themes in the macrosystem encompassed broad ideologies, mores and influences of the geographic location. The ecological model was used to frame a discussion of implications for future research, policy and practice. (JL)

The first methodological estimate of elder abuse and neglect, conducted in the United States in 1996, found that nearly 550,000 adults over 60 experienced some form of abuse. This figure is believed to be rising. However health professionals lack adequate protocols or knowledge to detect, manage and prevent elder abuse. This review evaluates existing literature on the effectiveness of educational interventions to improve health professionals' recognition and reporting of elder abuse and neglect. 14 articles described 22 programmes ranging from short didactics to experiential learning and targeted a variety of health and social service audiences. Most evaluations were limited to satisfaction measures. These programmes may result in increased awareness, collaboration and improved case finding. However using the published literature to guide new programme planning is constrained by lack of details and limited evaluations. The authors conclude that published literature should be expanded upon and used as a basis to developing new curricula in health education programmes. (JL)

The European Regional Office of the World Health Organization (WHO) recently published 'European report on preventing elder maltreatment'. In the opinion of the authors of this article, the report has a disproportionate focus on physical abuse. Insufficient consideration is given to financial abuse, the second most common form of elder abuse, since, in the light of the current economic recession, the number of older Europeans affected (estimated at 6 million) is certain to increase. What is required are age-friendly banks and other financial institutions, and legislation akin to the United States' Elder Justice Act 2010. Few European countries have a national policy on elder abuse. Collaboration of the health and social care sectors on this matter has never been more urgent. (RH)
This article reviews developments in the field of elder abuse and neglect since the publication of 'Elder abuse and neglect in Canada' (1991). The arguments made here are twofold. First, we have no idea of the size and nature of the problem of abuse and neglect in the community or in institutions. Second, we do not know how to solve these problems or their attendant issues that have been masked by rhetoric and the recycling of information for the past 20 years. It is time to move forward from the “awareness phase”. What we must tackle in the future is as obvious now as 20 years ago. Our knowledge is incomplete (i.e. our glass remains half-full) because we lack the type of investigations we most urgently need: prevalence studies in the community and institutions, serious theory development, and randomised clinical trials (RCTs) to test our interventions both socially and legally. The article tabulates studies (various dates since 1989) of national estimates of prevalence of mistreatment in the community and in institutions in selected countries. (RH)

**ISSN: 07149808**

**From:** www.journals.cambridge.org/cjg

---

**Enabling risk and ensuring safety: self-directed support and personal budgets; by Sarah Carr.**


This paper summarises key findings from a Social Care Institute for Excellence (SCIE) report on risk enablement and safeguarding in the context of self-directed support and personal budgets. It explores how the personalisation agenda and adult safeguarding can work together, and addresses frontline concerns relating to empowerment and duty of care. Research findings and emerging policy, principles and practice are used to look at how self-directed support and personal budgets can be used to enable people to take positive risks whilst staying safe. The paper suggests that person-centred working in adult safeguarding, along with self-directed support planning and outcome review, can support the individual to identify the risks they want to take and those they want to avoid in order to stay safe. Defensive risk management strategies or risk-averse frontline practice may result in individuals not being adequately supported to make choices and take control and, therefore, being put at risk. Practitioners need to be supported by local authorities to incorporate safeguarding and risk enablement in their relationship-based, person-centred working. The paper concludes by listing a number of key messages and recommendations arising from the report. (JL)

**ISSN: 14668203**

**From:** http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/

---

**Food and drink: the basic requirements of life; by Monca Dennis, Judith Allen.**


In December 2008 the Daily Mail published an article written by a founder member of the organisation ‘A Dignified Revolution’ (ADR) detailing negligent, unprofessional and uncaring practice in an elderly relative's hospital care. In response to this, 94 people from around the UK wrote to ADR providing their own examples of either being a patient in hospital or witnessing their loved one's distress. This paper analyses this correspondence, particularly addressing one of the most common areas of concern, the management of hydration and nutrition. The vast majority of the criticisms were directed towards severe negligence in nursing practice. The experiences that were shared demonstrated not only a contravention of the nurse's code of practice, but also an abuse of older people's fundamental right to eat and drink. The findings also demonstrate the severe
harm that can be caused to vulnerable older people and the trauma caused to relatives and carers. Many respondents were dismayed at the complete lack of nursing assessments and the inconsistencies in the documentation about their relatives' care, including food and fluid charts, which was so fundamental to their care needs. (JL)

ISSN: 14668203
From: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/

The four situations: a framework for responding to concerns of adult abuse or neglect; by Ruth Ingram.
This paper aims to present a simple conceptual framework, outlining four pathways for guiding multi-agency involvement in different situations of adult abuse. The essential elements of best practice for each pathway are described. The "four situations" is a framework that, together with the seven-stage safeguarding adults pathway, has been evidenced through practice to provide a conceptual tool on which to base multi-agency activity in response to a large variety of concerns about safeguarding adults. The four situations framework creates a straightforward template that provides guidance to all concerned as to which organisations will be involved in the steps of developing the safeguarding pathways and what their roles and responsibilities will be. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com

Health care and adult safeguarding: an audit informing the relationship of the UK vetting and barring scheme with the NHS; by Lynne Phair, Jill Manthorpe.
The authors report on an audit undertaken in 2010 to support implementation of the Independent Safeguarding Authority (ISA) processes by National Health Service (NHS) Trusts. The ISA was set up under the Safeguarding Vulnerable Groups Act 2006 (SVGA). Concern has been expressed that some NHS employers are not familiar with their new obligations to consider making referrals to the ISA. The audit was designed to provide an estimate of possible NHS referrals to the enhanced vetting and barring scheme run by the ISA in England and Wales. It also explored two self-selected NHS Trusts' potential decision-making and referrals to the ISA following disciplinary action or adverse events. The two participating Trusts engaged in a detailed review of incidents and their relationship to harm as defined by the 2006 Act. The simple number of how many incidents have been reported to the ISA by an NHS Trust will not equate to the number of cases of individual patients being harmed or the number of events that have placed them at risk of harm. There are considerable differences in how reporting an incident is viewed, managed and dealt with among NHS Trusts. Following this audit, the best estimate of the number of potential NHS referrals from England, Wales and Northern Ireland to the ISA over one year is about 712. While the information from this small audit has not been examined in detail, the results suggest a need for further work on what is most helpful in making the differential decisions about the type of harm that has occurred from an incident. NHS Trusts may need to assure themselves that their duties under the SVGA are fully understood and implemented. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com

The impact of domestic abuse for older women: a review of the literature; by Julie McGarry, Chris Simpson, Kathryn Hinchliff-Smith.
Health and Social Care in the Community, vol 19, no 1, January 2011, pp 3-14.
There is currently little available data regarding older women and domestic violence in the UK. The aim of this literature review is threefold: (i) to provide a comprehensive summary of the impact of domestic abuse for older women particularly within the context of health, (ii) to explore the particular barriers to recognition and reporting abuse and (iii) to highlight the particular gaps in our knowledge and understanding from a policy and care provision perspective. A systematic approach to a review of the literature was used to identify key literature and available evidence relating to domestic abuse among older women. (JL)

ISSN: 09660410
From: http://www.ingentaconnect.com/content/bsc/hscc

Improving the lives of transgender older adults; by Harper Jean Tobin.
Like all older adults, older transgender people face many challenges as they age. Transgender people in general experience high levels of discrimination, poverty and victimisation but little is known about this group as they grow older. Some older transgender women and men transitioned from one gender to another at a time when trans people were largely invisible and legal rights were nonexistent. Even today transgender older adults face
numerous obstacles to accessing adequate health care. There is much to be done if the lives of trans older adults are to be improved. (JL)
ISSN: 10553037
From: www.agingsoociety.org

Inappropriate sexual behavior in a geriatric population; by Andrea Bardell, Timothy Lau, J Paul Federoff.
Inappropriate sexual behaviour (ISB) is an important topic in geriatrics, however etiologies remain unclear and evidence for the efficacy of treatment strategies is limited. The aims of this study were to provide a description of the phenomenology of ISB in the geriatric population, to identify potential contributing factors, and to review the efficacy of interventions aimed at reducing ISB. In this study a retrospective chart review was conducted of ten patients admitted to an academic inpatient geriatric psychiatry ward because of their ISB (study group) and ten patients matched in age and gender (control group). A comprehensive chart review inventory was done to determine variables that may contribute to ISB. For the study group, effectiveness, adverse effects, and discontinuation due to adverse effects of interventions aimed at reducing ISB were reviewed. A significant finding was the association of a history of right frontal lobe stroke with ISB. Also significant was performance on cognitive testing and the presence of dementia in the study group. Citalopram was well tolerated but with minimal reduction of ISB. Atypical antipsychotics olanzapine and risperidone were effective in some cases but also had adverse effects. Medroxyprogesterone acetate was well tolerated and effective in all cases in which it was utilised. The study suggests that ISB in the geriatric population is associated with a history of right frontal lobe stroke and with severity of dementia. Case examples of pharmacological interventions are reviewed. (JL)
ISSN: 10416102
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/ipg

A joined up approach to safeguarding and personalisation: a framework for practice in multi-agency decision-making; by Diane Galpin, Dorena Hughes.
Social work practitioners need to be able to work together with other professionals to make decisions that effectively balance risk, choice and rights with protection and autonomy, whilst maximising well-being and minimising risk of harm. There is a need for effective practice in multi-agency decision-making to be central to delivering a system of personalised care that both empowers and protects. The aim of this paper is to provide a simple framework designed to support practitioners in facilitating effective multi-agency decision-making. It uses the Harvard Business model which identifies the following key stages as being crucial to decision-making; first, establishing context; second, framing the issue; followed by generating alternatives and evaluating alternatives; and finally choosing the best option. The paper adds an additional step of identifying actions and those responsible for implementing them. The authors conclude that there needs to be commitment at an organisational and practitioner level to develop decision-making processes that ensure safeguarding and personalisation is interwoven as efficiently and effectively as possible. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/

Living in squalor: neuropsychological function, emotional processing and squalor perception in patients found living in squalor; by Carol Gregory, Graeme Halliday, John Hodges, John Snowdon.
People who live in severe domestic squalour have a wide range of psychiatric diagnoses, but these may have a common neural basis involving frontal systems. This study investigated frontal executive function, theory of mind, emotional processing including disgust, and appreciation of squalour in older adults found to be living in squalour. Six patients referred to an old age psychiatry service underwent a battery of neuropsychological tests, assessment of living conditions and awareness of self and others’ squalour. All six patients showed impairment in frontal executive function, typically accompanied by amnesic deficits. Theory of mind and emotional processing were surprisingly preserved. While five of the patients could recognise severely unclean or cluttered living conditions in newspaper photographs, more than half did not appreciate that their own living conditions were squalid. Deficits in frontal executive function appear important in the genesis of squalour although functions linked to orbito-frontal ability appear preserved. (JL)
ISSN: 10416102
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/ipg
National profiling of elder abuse referrals; by Marguerite Clancy, Bridget McDaid, Desmond O'Neill, James G O'Brien
The study, from Ireland, aimed to report the rate of referrals of elder abuse, patterns of elder abuse and outcomes of interventions related to a dedicated elder abuse service without mandatory reporting. Of 1,889 abuse referrals, 381 related to self-neglect. Of the remaining 1,508, 67% were women. In 40% of cases, there was more than one form of alleged abuse. Over 80% of cases referred related to people living at home. At review 86% of cases were closed. In a smaller number of cases the client had either died or declined an intervention. Concludes that the number of reported cases of abuse in Ireland indicates an under-reporting of elder abuse. The classification of almost half of the cases as inconclusive is a stimulus to further analysis and research, as well as for revision of classification and follow-up procedures. The provision of services to a wide range of referrals demonstrated a therapeutic added benefit of specialist elder abuse services. The national database on elder abuse referrals provides valuable insight into patterns of elder abuse and the nature of classification and response. The pooling of such data between European states would allow for helpful comparison in building research and services in elder abuse. (JL)
ISSN: 00020729

A growing number of people aged 65+ in England need paid help and support with their everyday life. Home care is currently the main way in which such help and support is supplied by public authorities. Little attention has been given, so far, to examining the relationship between home care and the human rights of older people as service users. The Equality and Human Rights Commission (EHRC) commissioned this research as part its formal inquiry into older people and human rights in home care in England (called Close to Home), and whether the current legislative, regulatory and quality control systems offer sufficient human rights protection to this group. This report is based on findings from in-depth interviews with a cross-section of 40 older people (aged 65+) receiving home care arranged mostly through their local authority, but also privately (in a small number of cases). As well as exploring potential risks to human rights or failure to address them, the research was also concerned with good practice and the positive impact that home care can have on older people's human rights and their dignity, choice and privacy. Seven case studies selected from the sample of ordinary people receiving home care illustrate both a personal context and examples of good practice. (RH)
From: Download:

Perpetrators of abuse against older women: a multi-national study in Europe; by Liesbeth De Donder, Gert Lang, Minna-Liisa Luoma (et al).
This article provides results from the prevalence study of Abuse and Violence against Older Women in Europe (AWOW). The study involved scientific partners from five European Union (EU) countries: Austria, Finland, Belgium, Lithuania and Portugal. In these countries, the same study was conducted during 2010. In total, 2,800 older women living in the community were interviewed. The results indicate that 28% of older women across all countries have experienced some sort of violence and abuse, in the last 12 months, by someone who is close to them. The results offer specific figures for the prevalence of different types of abuse, i.e. physical, psychological, sexual and financial abuse, violation of personal rights, and neglect. Furthermore, additional insights about the main perpetrators of abuse for different groups of older women are offered. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/

Explores different definitions of violence towards older people in the Russian context, examines the UN's approach to the problem of violence and looks at types of abuse and violence towards older people recorded in the Russian mass media. These include physical violence including murder, financial exploitation, emotional trauma and neglect. The article concludes with some brief extracts from the results of a poll of older Muscovites who were asked what they wanted from social services. Among the problems they faced were poor access to public transport, inadequate protection from criminals and disrespectful attitudes to old age. (JL)
Promoting excellence in all care homes [PEACH] (025/0056): a report for the Department of Health and Comic Relief; by Win Tadd, Robert Woods, Martin O'Neill (et al), PANICOA, Preventing Abuse and Neglect in Institutional Care of Older Adults; Cardiff University; Bangor University. Revised draft: PANICOA, Preventing Abuse and Neglect in Institutional Care of Older Adults, September 2011, 224 pp; 11 pp executive summary. PANICOA, Preventing Abuse and Neglect in Institutional Care of Older Adults is a research initiative to enhance dignity in care homes and hospitals, which is jointly funded by the Department of Health (DH) and Comic Relief. It follows on from the 2005 national prevalence study of the abuse and neglect of older people living in the community. This Promoting excellence in all care homes (PEACH) study aimed to explore the needs, knowledge and practices of the care home workforce in relation to abuse, neglect and loss of dignity. This draft report comprises a qualitative study, in the course of which dissatisfaction with both the content and delivery of much existing training was identified by staff, residents and relatives. Topics thought to be inadequately covered by current training included dignity, respectful communication, responding appropriately to the needs of people with dementia, and end of life care. The report also includes preliminary evaluation of an evidence-based training package based on the study's findings. (RH)

Re-thinking harm and abuse: insights from a lifespan perspective; by Brigid Daniel, Alison Bowes. British Journal of Social Work, vol 41, no 5, July 2011, pp 820-836. The protection of children and other vulnerable groups has been well studied, however there has been little research into areas such as significant harm to children, elder abuse and domestic violence though a lifespan approach. This article, drawing on material presented during an Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) seminar series, adopts a lifespan view to understanding harm and abuse and explores how this can reveal insights for a more generic understanding and practice in protection services. The article provides varying social constructions and varying recognition of concepts of harm and abuse. It explores responses to harm and abuse, and suggests that formal systems tend to present clear victims and perpetrators. Service categories can be unhelpful as they may not reflect experiences or address the wider contexts in which these are embedded. The lifespan approach provides a means for comparing and contrasting issues raised within specific areas of need and service delivery. It is a viewpoint which raises new questions about understanding harm and abuse and helpful insights which have implications for policy and practice. (JL)

Reforming the legal framework for adult safeguarding: the Law Commission's final recommendations on adult social care; by Tim Spencer-Lane. Journal of Adult Protection, vol 13, no 5, 2011, pp 275-284. The author outlines the Law Commission's final recommendations for the reform of adult social care. He discusses each of the Law Commission's recommendations for a new legal framework for adult safeguarding in England and Wales, and contrasts them with the proposals put forward at the consultation phase of the review. He argues that a single legal framework for adult social care, including adult safeguarding, will have substantial benefits in terms of legal clarity, consistency and efficiency. In order to that their entitlements are fully understood, it is important for older and disabled people and their carers to have a clear and single legal framework, and likewise for local authorities and partnership agencies (such as the NHS and the police) fully understand their responsibilities. (RH)

Safeguarding adults at risk from harm: a legal guide for practitioners; by Michael Mandelstam, Social Care Institute for Excellence - SCIE. Social Care Institute for Excellence - SCIE, December 2011, 279 pp (Adults' services SCIE report 50). The guide outlines the legal basis for the safeguarding of vulnerable adults at risk of harm in England. A series of case studies (A') are included at the beginning of the guide, while the main part of the guide (B') sets out the legal framework. Part 1 outlines the government's No secrets guidance and three key concepts of protection, justice and empowerment. Part 2 outlines a number of key human rights including the right to life, the right not to be subjected to inhuman or degrading treatment, the right not to be arbitrarily deprived of liberty and the right to respect for private and family life. The section also covers legal issues around information sharing and disclosure, and whistleblowing. Part 3 covers interventions around mental capacity, with particular reference to the Mental Capacity Act 2005, the Mental Health Act 1983 and other legislation. Part 4 explains the roles of key
service providers in safeguarding vulnerable adults, including housing providers, the police, Crown Prosecution Service and coroners. Part 5 looks at the regulation of social and health care providers under the Health and Social Care Act 2008. Part 6 covers financial and property abuse including fraud. Part 7 covers an array of other offences including psychological harm, violence against the person and sexual abuse. A concluding section looks at protective orders, injunctions and other interventions, eg. protection from harassment, Non-Molestation Orders, Occupation Orders and Forced Marriage Protection Orders. (JL)

From: Download report: http://www.scie.org.uk/publications/reports/report50.asp?dm_i=4O5,MYUB,3XH4RV,1UX5V,1

Safeguarding adults at risk in the NHS through inter-agency working; by Simon Williams.
Professional practice in safeguarding vulnerable adults is appraised, by examining the mechanisms in place. The author discusses how future policy will affect multi-agency working in this field. He examines recent consultations, policy development, inspectorate reports and legal guidance surrounding the issue of safeguarding adults in England and Wales, and suggests ways in which inter-agency working can be strengthened. Safeguarding systems need to be timely, rigorous and transparent to increase levels of public confidence and to ensure that the people who are at most risk of being abused are safe when accessing public services. The concept of safeguarding adults is increasingly being integrated into government policy: there are many successful examples of safeguarding partnership working in England and Wales. However, there are also substantial barriers that hinder organisations from working together effectively, such as different cultures, practices and ideologies. The paper explores the fact that there needs to be clarification of roles and responsibilities and integration of processes, and acceptance of true multi-agency working. There is a danger that instead of providing extra protection for adults at risk, multiple routes will result in a lack of co-ordination. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com

Self-neglect in old age; by James G O’Brien.
Self-neglect in older adults is complex and challenging and is likely to increase in the future as the population ages. This article presents three case studies of self-neglect in old age and offers a definition of the phenomenon before looking at its history and epidemiology. Diogenes syndrome, a disorder characterised by extreme self-neglect and domestic squalour, is also discussed briefly. Other behavioural characteristics associated with self-neglect include alcoholism, hoarding and apathy. Dementia or other cognitive impairment may also be a factor. Ethical challenges may arise for health care providers as they attempt to balance patient autonomy, safety and an approach that emphasises beneficence, which may violate patient wishes. Given expected demographic trends, an increase in the older population, a decline in social service programmes, a decline in the economy and less family support, the incidence of self-neglect is likely to increase. However there have been few advances in the management of this condition. (JL)
ISSN: 1745509X
From: http://www.futuremedicine.com/loi/ahe

Serious case reviews in adult safeguarding in England: an analysis of a sample of reports; by Jill Manthorpe, Stephen Martineau.
Serious Case Reviews (SCRs) of vulnerable adults are inquiries conducted by adult protection or safeguarding boards at the local level when harm or death has occurred. This article summarises an analysis of 22 SCR reports investigating: the rationale for the review; detail of victim; alleged abusers; settings; form of abuse and neglect; threshold for the SCR; review personnel; purposes; processes or methodology; cost; timescale; lessons or recommendations; and follow-up. Reflections on SCRs are provided in the context of the current review of adult safeguarding policy, which received calls for the activity of SCRs to be more consistent and for lessons learned to be analysed and more widely circulated among social workers, other professionals, regulators and policy makers. Overall, the authors concluded that a greater degree of standardisation of approach would increase the quality and usefulness of these reports, and also improve the degree to which they are amenable to central collation. (JL)
ISSN: 00453102
From: http://bjsw.oxfordjournals.org
This article explores how social protection of the elderly has evolved in Finland since the eighteenth century, and examines the influence of historical developments on current policy. It highlights two inter-connected themes in particular - the shifting levels of paternalism and the cycle from early 'annual auctions' through state provision to increased privatisation and commissioning of services. The shifting levels of paternalism show that there has been a shift from strong to weak paternalism and from the duties to the rights of people in their old age. Recent developments, however, show distressing indications of leaving the most vulnerable old people to fend for themselves in a complex care system. With respect to increased privatisation and commissioning of services, statistics show that more severe problems of health and functioning are now required before gaining access at higher charge to services of a quality that may have deteriorated. Abuse and violence are understood as an issue of structural discrimination associated with old age, living in poverty or suffering from severe problems of health and functioning without access to necessary care and assistance. The implications for social work policy balancing protection and personalisation are discussed. (JL)
ISSN: 00453102
From: http://bjsw.oxfordjournals.org

Spotlight on elder abuse as reported by the Russian mass media; by Pavel Puchkov. The Journal of Adult Protection, vol 13, issue 1, February 2011, pp 27-35.
This paper analyses elder abuse in Russia using information gathered from Russian newspapers. The data were gathered through a review of four local and national newspapers over a ten-year period from 1998 to 2008. The overall study purpose was to determine the facts on the current situation of elder abuse in Russian families. 646 articles were found relating to elder abuse, representing just 9.5% of reported crime, with crimes including physical abuse, theft, rape, murder and threats. Almost all cases of crime were perpetrated in the home, usually by someone who was known. Overall the number of crimes reported in newspapers was small compared to other crimes, and abuse by family members was rarely mentioned. The author concludes that reporting in the mass media is effectively pushing gerontological issues towards the periphery of social problems. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/

Key findings are presented from a study of adult protection referrals collected by two English local authorities from 1998 until 2005. Referrals were analysed for patterns relating to risk with client level data supplemented by information from local authority databases and from the Care Quality Commission (CQC). The analysis also examined associations between adult protection processes and outcomes, and looked at how adult protection monitoring data could be improved to better inform safeguarding management and practices at local and national levels. Sexual abuse was most frequently reported for people with intellectual disabilities who were also at higher risk of abuse when living out of area. Older people were most at risk of financial abuse in community settings and of neglect in residential care. The study identifies patterns of risk of abuse of older people and those with intellectual disabilities, and informs preventative interventions. It also indicates priorities for improving the quality and compatibility of adult protection monitoring data. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: www.emeraldinsight.com

Following the first major multi-agency UK survey of its kind, this paper aims to clarify the relationship between safeguarding adults training, staff knowledge and confidence. The survey analysed 647 responses from a cross-sectional postal sample survey of the health and social care sector in Cornwall. Differences in knowledge and confidence around safeguarding were observed between staff groups and agencies. Training contributed to around a 20 per cent increase in knowledge; a ceiling effect was noted. Confidence linked knowledge and action: staff who were more confident offered more sophisticated responses regarding improving safeguarding processes. A low response rate (17%) and the specific context limit generalisability. Knowledge and confidence measures were simplistic. Further research is needed on the mechanism of action by which safeguarding adults training is effective. Safeguarding adults training and a targeted approach to the analysis of learning needs should be debated in the context of training transfer. Training should be evaluated to ascertain its effectiveness.
The literature is reviewed: (a) comparing models of abuse and protection applied at each stage of the lifespan; and (b) exploring abuse and protection issues with respect to individuals over time. A paucity of comparative and lifespan work in the field of abuse and protection is reported. Within the available literature, different types of knowledge are drawn upon and contrasted definitions of 'abuse' and 'protection' employed. Accordingly, the most significant findings of the review are in the dissonances and the gaps surrounding the substantive findings. Examples are presented to demonstrate this, while new directions for discussion and research are proposed. (KJ/RH)

Abusive interactions: research in locked wards for people with dementia; by Fiona Kelly. Social Policy & Society, vol 9, pt 1, April 2010, pp 267-278.
This paper reports on a study in which unique access to three locked psycho-geriatric wards of a hospital allowed ethnographic exploration into everyday social worlds of fourteen people with dementia. Findings indicate abusive practice in the wards and show that participants in receipt of such practice responded with self-defence and resistance, but ultimately were defeated. In a development of Sabat's (2001) Selfs 1-3 framework, the author identifies how abusive practice arose due to staffs' inability to recognise different aspects of patients' self. Recommendations for practice include integrating a developed Selfs 1-3 framework into staff training and evaluating its impact on practice. (KJ/RH)

Age, ethnicity and equalities: synthesising policy and practice messages from two recent studies of elder abuse in the UK; by Jill Manthorpe, Alison Bowes. Social Policy & Society, vol 9, pt 1, April 2010, pp 255-266.
Two recent studies of elder abuse in the UK are located in current policy contexts of adult safeguarding. After describing the studies, the discussion draws out their central messages and identifies the challenges that the studies present to recent policy debates and innovations. These relate to the need to properly integrate both wider older people's issues and issues of racism and ethnicity within developments in adult safeguarding policy, as well as social care services as the personalisation agenda advances. (KJ/RH)

The economic crisis in the United States has led to increased media coverage of older workers being laid off, forced to retire, or working longer than planned. Embedded in these reports are the intimations of workplace abuse. Social workers need to start taking into account ageism and abuse in the workplace as possible co-occurring issues to effectively implement policy, and organizational change that will address both issues. This brief article discusses ageism and abuse in the workplace using a human rights framework, the current state of the literature, and directions for future research. (KJ/RH)

The Archstone Foundation Elder Abuse & Neglect Initiative; by Laura Mosqueda, Mary S Twomey, Laura Giles (eds) (et al.). Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 22, nos 3/4, 2010, pp 217-386 (whole issue). This double issue of the Journal looks at the projects of the Archstone Foundation's Elder Abuse and Neglect Initiative, California (US). The work described is being undertaken by a diverse group of people, i.e academics, nonprofit organizations, government agencies and this issue helps to promote promising practices and
communicate lessons learned. Currently, it is estimated that approximately 2 million older adults, representing 5% of Americans aged 65 and over, are subject to abuse and neglect each year at the hands of the very people they depend on for care. The Archstone Foundation is a private grantmaking organisation whose mission is to contribute toward the preparation of society in meeting the needs of an ageing population. In 2006, the Foundation launched a five year US$8 million Elder Abuse and Neglect Initiative with the goal of improving the quality and coordination of elder abuse and neglect service in the state of California. There are currently 20 projects that comprise the Initiative in the Foundation. (KJ)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


Lord Bradley's Review of people with mental health problems or learning disabilities in the criminal justice system (2009) has raised a number of important questions regarding the treatment of individuals who are experiencing mental health problems and find themselves in the criminal justice system. One of the review's key recommendations is that professional staff working across criminal justice organisations should receive increased training in this area. This paper explores the experiences of two professionals - a mental health nurse and a social worker - involved in providing training for police officers. It goes on to consider the most effective models of training for police officers. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/doi: 10.5042/jap.2010.0410


'Court of Protection practice' brings together statutory materials and key forms, and case law supporting practice and procedures in the Court of Protection. It is therefore aimed at those involved with decision making and the rights of those lacking mental capacity, following implementation of the Mental Capacity Act 2005. The book deals with: the mental capacity jurisdiction; last powers of attorney; powers of the Court; welfare and healthcare, advance decisions and research; deprivation of liberty safeguards; Court practice and procedure; the Public Guardian and supporting services; and incapacity law in Scotland. The law is stated as at 1 February 2009, but it is likely that the law governing Mental Capacity will continue to develop. It is therefore the author's (District Judge Ashton) intention to update on a regular basis this volume. (KJ/RH)

Price: £185.00
From: Jordan Publishing Ltd., 21 St Thomas Street, Bristol BS1 6JS. Website: www.jordanpublishing.co.uk

A cross-sectional population-based study of elder self-neglect and psychological, health, and social factors in a biracial community; by XinQi Dong, Melissa Simon, Todd Beck (et al.).: Taylor & Francis, January 2010, pp 74-84.

Aging & Mental Health, vol 14, no 1, January 2010, pp 74-84.

Elder self-neglect is an important public health issue; however, its association with psychological, health, and social factors remains unclear. This study aimed to (1) examine the associations between self-neglect severity and psychological, health, and social factors; and (2) examine the racial/ethnic differences in these associations. The authors conducted a biracial population-based study in a geographically defined community in Chicago as part of the Chicago Health Aging Project (CHAP). The authors identified 1094 people who had been identified by the social services agency as suspected elder self-neglect from 1993 to 2005. Self-neglect severity was assessed on a 0-45 scale. The psychological, health, and social factors were assessed using Center for Epidemiological Studies of Depression (CESD), poor mental health, health status, unhealthy days, poor physical health, days away from usual activities, social network, and social engagement. Linear regression was used to assess associations between self-neglect and psychological, health, and social factors. Interaction terms (Self-neglect times Race) were used to assess the black (non-Hispanic black) and white (non-Hispanic white) differences in these associations. There were significant associations between self-neglect severity with health and social factors. After adjusting for confounders, greater self-neglect severity was associated with lower health status (PE = 0.001, p = 0.002), higher unhealthy days (PE = 0.139, p < 0.001), poor physical health (PE = 0.141, p < 0.001), and more days away from usual activities (PE = 0.120, p = 0.030). Interaction term (Self-Neglect times Race) indicates black compared with white older adults, had more days away from usual activities (PE = 0.321, p = 0.045) and lower social engagement (PE = -0.04, p = 0.003). Greater self-neglect severity is associated with lower levels of health and social wellbeing. These associations may be stronger for black than white older adults. (KJ/RH)
This paper critically reflects upon policy and research definitions of elder mistreatment in light of the findings of the United Kingdom Study of Abuse and Neglect of Older People that was commissioned by Comic Relief with co-funding from the Department of Health (DH). The study uniquely comprised a national survey and follow-up qualitative research with survey respondents. This paper focuses on the findings of the qualitative component. One focus is the idea of 'expectation of trust', with an argument being made that the concept needs clarification for different types of relationships. It is particularly important to distinguish between trust in affective relationships and 'positions of trust' (as of paid carers), and to articulate the concept in terms that engage with older people's experiences and that are meaningful for different relationship categories. The qualitative research also found that ascriptions of neglect and abuse tend to be over-inclusive, in some instances to avoid identifying institutional and service failures. The authors also question the role and relevance of the use of chronological age in the notion of 'elder abuse'. Given that 'abuse', 'neglect' and 'expectation of trust' are ill-defined and contested concepts, the authors recommend that although consistent definitions are important, especially for research into the epidemiology and aetiology of the syndrome and for informed policy discussion, such definitions will unavoidably be provisional and pragmatic. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/asodoi:10.1017/S0144686X0999047X

Elder abuse in long-term care: types, patterns and risk factors; by Lori Post, Connie Page, Thomas Conner (et al).
The authors investigated types and patterns of elder abuse by paid caregivers in long-term care and assessed the role of several risk factors for different abuses and for multiple abuse types. The results are based on a 2005 random-digit-dial survey of relatives of persons in long-term care (the Michigan Survey of Households with Family Members Receiving Long Term Care Services, MILTC survey). The authors computed occurrence rates and conditional occurrence rates for each of six abuse types: physical, caretaking, verbal, emotional, neglect, and material. Among older adults who have experienced at least one type of abuse, more than half (51.4%) have experienced another type of abuse. Physical functioning problems, activities of daily living limitations, and behavioural problems are significant risk factors for at least three types of abuse and are significant for multiple abuse types. The findings have implications for those monitoring the well-being of older adults in long-term care as well as those responsible for developing public health interventions. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 01640275
From: http://roa.sagepub.comdoi:10.1177/0164027509357705

Elder abuse in long-term care residences and the risk indicators; by Miri Cohen, Sarah Halevy-Levin, Roni Gagin (et al).
Ageing and Society, vol 30, part 6, August 2010, pp 1027-1040.
The aim of this study was to assess the prevalence of abuse among the residents of long-term care facilities in Israel and its association with risk indicators. 71 such residents aged 70+ were assessed in the internal and orthopaedic departments of two university medical centres for possible abuse by carers at the long-term facilities from which they were admitted. The study collected socio-demographic and health profiles and a list of maltreatment or abusive acts, and administered the Signs of Abuse Inventory and the Expanded Indicators of Abuse Questionnaire. Of the 71 residents, 31% reported some form of maltreatment, most being instances of disrespectful behaviour. Signs of abuse, mostly of neglect, were detected in 22.5% of the sample. Hierarchical regression analysis revealed that higher scores on risk indicators and higher dependence on others for the activities of daily living (ADLs) significantly associated with reported abuse, while age, gender, risk indicators and lower blood albumen level (being an indicator of worse nutritional and health status) significantly associated with identified signs of abuse. It is concluded that direct questioning mainly discloses instances of disrespectful behaviours and humiliation, while the assessment of signs of abuse is more sensitive to cases of neglect. Risk indicators were found to be reliable indicators of abuse. Routine screening for these indicators is recommended to improve detection and thereby to prevent abuse in long-term care facilities. (RH)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/asodoi:10.1017/S0144686X10000188
How domestic abuse affects the wellbeing of older women; by Julie McGarry, Christine Simpson, Mansour Mansour.
The authors carried out a study that looked at why women have tended to suffer in silence at the hands of violent partners. A qualitative research design was used and data were collected using in-depth interviews with 16 participants, with the aim of finding out the effect of abuse on their health and lives. The consequences of domestic abuse for older women have a significant effect on their long-term health and emotional well-being. There is little available data about older women and domestic abuse. This is increasingly being recognised as a significant deficit in awareness and understanding in society as a whole, and more particularly for those responsible for support and care provision. (RH)
ISSN: 14720795
From: http://www.nursingolderpeople.co.uk

Is ageism in university students associated with elder abuse?; by Yongjie Yon, Larry Anderson, Jocelyn Lymburner ... (et al).
Research indicates that in comparison to middle aged adults, young adults exhibit higher levels of ageist attitudes toward older persons and that elder abuse is increasing. This study examines proclivity of elder abuse by young adults enrolled in a postsecondary institution. A total of 206 university students completed questionnaires on attitudes toward older persons and their proclivity to elder abuse. Results indicate that student attitudes are correlated with elder abuse. In addition, proclivity to psychological abuse is found to be significantly higher than physical abuse. (JL)
ISSN: 15350770
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Land registry: Help protect your property - keep your contact details up to date; by Land Registry. London: Land Registry, January 2010, 6 pp (A5 booklet).
This booklet is part of a campaign launched on January 11 to help protect homeowners who are most at risk from property fraud. Fraud is often targeted at properties where there is no mortgage or where the owner lives elsewhere. The groups most at risk from property fraud are those who do not live in a property they own, e.g. elderly people living in residential care, homeowners living abroad and buy-to-let landlords. One way to stop such fraudulent acts, is for homeowners to ensure that their contact details with Land Registry are up-to-date and information on how this can be done is contained in the booklet. (KJ)
From: Website: http://www1.landregistry.gov.u/propertyfraudLand Registry, Head Office, Lincoln's Inn Fields, London WC2A 3PH.

Leading the change from adult protection to safeguarding adults: more than just semantics; by Andrew Reece.
The Journal of Adult Protection, vol 12, no 3, August 2010, pp 30-34.
In many if not most local authorities in England, there has been a significant change in the language used to describe work with vulnerable adults, from "protecting" to "safeguarding". This paper argues that unless this is accompanied by a change in practice and focus, this will be a hollow change in semantics and will not improve the life chances of disabled people. By defining safeguarding as opposed to protection, it is suggested how Coventry City Council could frame the change process needed to ensure that the move from protection to safeguarding is real and not hollow. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/doi: 10.5042/jap.2010.0412

Making decisions about who should be barred from working with adults in vulnerable situations: the need for social work understanding; by Martin Stevens, Jill Manthorpe, Stephen Martineau (et al).
This article reports on an element of recently completed research that aimed to explore factors leading to placement on the Protection of Vulnerable Adults (POVA) List - a barring list unique to England and Wales. A multiple methods approach was adopted, involving in-depth quantitative analysis of POVA referral records and a set of discussion groups and interviews investigating how decisions were being made. This article focuses on this latter element, setting out and discussing the overall schema for decision-making resulting from the analysis, which identified an interplay between emotional and moral responses to the individual referred and evidence about the alleged misconduct. The importance of involving all stakeholders in the development of such a decision-making system is raised through the research and implications for social workers are explored. (RH)
Managers’ and staff experiences of adult protection allegations in mental health and learning disability residential services: a qualitative study; by Paul Rees, Jill Manthorpe. 
Adult protection policy slowly developed in England and Wales during the 1990s. In the same decade, specialist residential services expanded for people with mental health problems and with learning disabilities, some of which were secure or semi-secure in status. Many referrals to adult protection systems emanate from this sector, but few result in conclusive outcomes. This article reports on and considers adult protection workings in these settings. Data from interviews with 13 residential unit managers and 10 care workers, who were suspected following an allegation but later exonerated, are presented. Perceptions of the development of adult protection practice, policy and legislation were that these have generally led to positive outcomes. However, these data reveal other outcomes including service disruption, stress for residents, staff and managers. Service managers commented particularly on how the application of policy and practice enhances but also upsets the services they provide. Multi-agency collaboration, transparency of practice, training, reflective practice, and effective supervision of frontline staff, appeared to assist managers and care workers in negotiating the positive and negative experiences of the implementation of adult protection systems. (KJ/RH)

NGLOTT OF OLDER PEOPLE IN FORMAL CARE SETTINGS: PART ONE: NEW PERSPECTIVES OF DEFINITION AND THE NURSING CONTRIBUTION TO MULTI-AGENCY SAFEGUARDING WORK; BY LYNNE PHAIR, HAZEL HEATH. 
Despite widespread development in safeguarding vulnerable adults across legislation, policy, research, education and practice in recent years, some aspects of this work remain relatively ill-defined. Neglect in formal care settings and the nursing contribution to multi-agency safeguarding work are two such aspects. This paper offers perspectives acknowledging the current context of safeguarding. It identifies the defining attributes of neglect, and highlights why older people are particularly vulnerable to the consequences of neglect. The nursing contribution to multi-agency safeguarding work, specifically health-focused investigations - is discussed in detail, including when nurses should be involved, the knowledge and skills required, and considerations for giving a professional opinion. The paper offers a model of registered nurse involvement in health safeguarding investigations, and concludes with suggestions on how investigations can be approached. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203

From: Website: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/doi: 10.5042/jap.2010.0409

Neglect of older people in formal care settings: Part two: New perspectives on investigation and factors determining whether neglect has taken place; by Lynne Phair, Hazel Heath. 
This paper categorises different types of health-focused safeguarding investigations and offers suggestions, particularly relevant to nurse investigators, on how an investigation can be approached. Suggestions are also offered on how to conduct an investigation, where to find information, how to conduct interviews, writing a report and giving a professional opinion. Criteria for determining whether neglect has taken place in a formal care setting are offered, alongside examples of how these have been applied in practice. The paper concludes with consideration of actions that can be taken following an investigation and some reflections on the experience of professions involved in safeguarding. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/

This Israeli study evaluated attitudes toward elder mistreatment from the perspective of older care recipients, their foreign home care workers, and their family members. Overall, 88 older care recipients, 142 family members, and 127 foreign home care workers responded to a hypothetical case vignette querying about the appropriate care of an older woman who suffers from neuropsychiatric symptoms in dementia. Foreign home care workers tended to be more lenient toward elder mistreatment relative to older adults and their family members, and to view as effective techniques that would non-equivalently be considered abusive and ineffective by current standards. Interventions should inform these stakeholders about what constitutes elder mistreatment.
and should be particularly geared toward addressing cultural differences in the perception of elder mistreatment. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 13607863

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Practical approaches to safeguarding and personalisation; by Bernadette Simpson, Department of Health - DH.

London: Department of Health, 16 November 2010, 35 pp (Gateway ref: 14847).

Personalisation is about enabling people to lead the lives that they choose and achieve the outcomes they want in ways that best suit them. It is important in this process to consider risks, and keeping people safe from harm. Safeguarding is a range of activity aimed at upholding an adult’s fundamental right to be safe. Being or feeling unsafe undermines our relationships and self-belief, our ability to participate freely in communities and to contribute to society. Safeguarding is of particular importance to people who, because of their situation or circumstances, are unable to keep themselves safe. This briefing paper sets out how personalisation of support and more effective safeguarding can be mutually supportive. It shows how self-directed support can help to prevent or reduce the risk of harm and abuse. It is not, primarily, about how councils and partner organisations should respond to abuse. (RH)

From: http://www.dh.gov.uk/prod_consum_dh/groups/dh_digitalassets/@dh/@en/@ps/documents/digitalasset/dh_121671.pdf Contact: Abigail Merrett, Social Care Policy Division, Room 116, 133-155 Waterloo Road, London SE1 8UG.

Professional judgements of risk and capacity in situations of self-neglect among older people; by Shannon McDermott.


Over the past 50 years, self-neglect among older people has been conceptualised in both social policy and the academy as a social problem which is defined in relation to medical illness and requires professional intervention. However, few authors have analysed the concept of self-neglect in relation to critical sociological theory. This is problematic, because professional judgements, which provide the impetus for intervention, are inherently influenced by the social and cultural context. This article uses critical theory as a framework for interpreting the findings for a qualitative study which explored judgements in relation to older people in situations of self-neglect made to professionals. Two types of data were collected. There were 125 hours of observations at meetings and home assessments conducted by professionals associated with the Community Options Programme in Sydney, Australia; and 18 professionals who worked with self-neglecting older people in the community gave in-depth qualitative interviews. The findings show that professional judgements of self-neglect focus on risk and capacity, and that these perceptions influence when how interventions occur. The assumptions upon which professional judgements are based are then further analysed in relation to critical theory. (RH)

ISSN: 0144686X

From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/asodoi:10.1017/S0144686X10000139

Recognition of elder abuse by home care workers and older people in Romania; by Ioana Caciula, Gill Livingston, Rodica Caciula (et al).


No previous studies have considered elder abuse in Eastern Europe. The authors aimed to determine the proportion of home care workers and older people receiving care in a Romanian home care service who correctly identified elder abuse in a vignette, and who had detected elder abuse at work. In 2009, care workers and clients of a non-government home care organization serving four areas in Romania completed the Caregiver Scenario Questionnaire to measure ability to identify abuse. Professionals were asked whether they had detected a case of abuse. Professionals were asked whether they had detected a case of abuse. Results found 35 (100%) professionals and 79 (65.8%) older people took part. Four (11.4%) professionals had encountered a case of elder abuse, two (5.7%) in the last year. No staff and only one older person correctly identified all four abusive strategies in a vignette. Staff with more professional caregiving experience recognized fewer abusive strategies ($r = -0.46, p = 0.007$). Rates of identification were worryingly low among all professionals, and this was more marked if they had worked longer, suggesting their experiences may have reduced their ability to detect it. Mandatory abuse training for care professionals, and strategies to support reporters of suspected abuse, could help improve the management of elder abuse in all countries. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 10416102

From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/ipgdoi:10.1017/S104161020999161X
This reflective paper follows from a reading of the executive summary of the Serious Case Review report into the death of a 76-year old woman known as JK in Cornwall during 2008 (Cornwall and Isles of Scilly Safeguarding Adults Board, 2009). It uses this case of a death associated with self-neglect to examine more closely the legal and ethical factors that practitioners must take into account when dealing with such cases. JK was found dead in her home in November 2008 by members of the Carrick Rapid Assessment Team. She had suffered from a range of health needs but was able to manage her own personal care and meals and relied on friends to undertake her shopping. However she chose not to go outside her property and there were a number of reports regarding the poor state of hygiene in the house and the presence of dog faeces on the floor. This article considers whether someone who is judged to have capacity has the right to live in squalour and unsafe circumstances, whether their choice to refuse services is acceptable, and what can and should practitioners do if they believe someone is making an unwise choice in such circumstances. The article provides a starting point for a discussion on the rights, risks and responsibilities in such cases. It also considers the legal powers that are available. (JL)
ISSN: 14668203
From: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/

The relationship between dementia and elder abuse; by Colm Owens, Claudia Cooper. Working with Older People, vol 14, issue 1, March 2010, pp 19-21.
Sufferers from dementia stand a high chance of falling victim to abuse because of their vulnerability. Those who abuse people with dementia are carers, who more often than not, are close family members. In order to understand what drives an individual to act in such a way, the authors explain how they went about finding out from family carers of dementia sufferers how far abuse can go. The authors outline the findings of the CARD (Caring for Relatives with Dementia) study published by Claudia Cooper and colleagues in the British Medical Journal (vol 338, no 7694, 7 March 2009). (RH)
ISSN: 13663666

As part of the consultation in England around the review of the guidance document 'No secrets' (Department of Health, 2008), a project was commissioned to listen to the views and experiences of a group of older people living in a rural community in north-west England. This article reports on the consultation process and findings. Messages for the review are identified that largely support the literature in confirming the variety of experiences and views held by rural older people, their personal activity related to protection of themselves and their sense of heightened vulnerabilities, but also security from living in rural areas. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/doi: 10.5042/jap.2010.0411

Safeguarding in a personalised era; by Vern Pitt. Community Care, issue 1842, 4 November 2010, pp 22-23.
The government's adult social care vision, due out shortly, is expected to be based around four Ps - partnership, prevention, personalisation and protection. The last two of these Ps have long been seen as being in tension. Personalisation is about allowing disabled and older people to make choices - and take risks - that others take for granted. Safeguarding is about preventing these same people coming to harm. The spectre of more disabled and older people receiving personal budgets, purchasing support not commissioned by the council, nor regulated by the Care Quality Commission, and handling money that may leave them open to abuse by carers, has obvious safeguarding implications. Action on Elder Abuse is advising the Department of Health on how safeguarding practice can be brought into line with this timetable. Meanwhile, councils have been developing ideas to ensure that personalisation and safeguarding are in step with each other, (examples in this article are given and include pre-paid cards by Barking and Dagenham Council; lone appointments by Kingston Council). (KJ)
ISSN: 03075508
From: www.communitycare.co.uk
Self-neglect and cognitive function among community-dwelling older persons; by XinQ Dong, Robert S Wilson, Carlos F Mendes de Leon (et al).
Elder self-neglect is a common public health issue, but it is unclear to what degree it is associated with cognitive function. This study aimed to examine the cross-sectional association between self-neglect and cognitive function. Chicago Health and Aging Project (CHAP) is a population-based epidemiological study conducted in a geographically defined community in Chicago (N = 8698). The authors identified 1094 CHAP participants who had self-neglect reported to social services agency, which assessed the self-neglect severity. Cognitive function was assessed using the Mini-Mental State Examination (MMSE), the Symbol Digit Modalities Test (Perceptual Speed), and both immediate and delayed recall of the East Boston Memory Test (Episodic Memory). An index of global cognitive function scores was derived by averaging z-scores of all tests. Linear regression models were used to assess the association of self-neglect severity and cognitive function. Self-neglect was associated with poorer cognitive function. Self-neglect is associated with lower global cognitive function, episodic memory and perceptual speed. Future studies are needed to examine the temporality of these associations. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08856230

Staff perceptions of elder abuse; by Joan Daly, Alice Coffey.
The authors present findings from a study in Ireland that revealed a high level of uncertainty among staff about what constitutes abuse of residents in long-term care. The aim of the study was to ascertain perceptions of elder abuse among nurses and care assistants who worked in long-term care settings and whether staff had been educated on elder abuse. A quantitative descriptive co-relational design was used. Questionnaires were completed by 66 nurses and 48 care assistants in three long-term care settings in southern Ireland. 39 nurses (59%) and 25 care assistants (52%) were confident about recognising elder abuse. Nevertheless, there was a high level of uncertainty about what constitutes elder abuse. Such uncertainty may be a barrier to the detection and management of elder abuse. Nurses and care staff working with older people must be able to identify abusive situations and be confident that managers will support them in tackling the uncertainty surrounding this complex phenomenon. (RH)
ISSN: 14720795
From: http://www.nursingolderpeople.co.uk

A statutory framework for safeguarding adults?: The Law Commission's consultation paper on adult social care; by Tim Spencer-Lane.
This article discusses the Law Commission's proposals for the reform of adult social care, with a particular emphasis on the specific proposals relating to adult protection. It argues that a future adult social care statute should clarify the existing legal position by placing a duty on local social services authorities to make inquiries and take appropriate action in adult protection cases. The definition of an adult at risk for the purposes of the duty to investigate is also considered and a proposal is put forward for how this might be defined in the statute. The article also proposes that the compulsory removal power under section 47 of the National Assistance Act 1948 should be repealed; that adult safeguarding boards should be placed on a statutory footing; and that duties to co-operate in adult protection should be introduced. Finally, concerns are raised that the current lack of statutory provision for adult protection may mean that there is confusion over the precise legal status of the guidance 'No Secrets' (Department of Health & Home Office, 2000) and 'In Safe Hands' (Welsh Assembly Government, 2000), and what actions this can authorise. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/doi: 10.5042/jap.2010.0093

Strategies to address financial abuse; by Shawna Reeves, Julia Wysong.: Routledge, 2010, pp 328-334.
Financial abuse is a growing problem for older adults. This article outlines four major strategies for addressing elder financial abuse: (a) education and outreach, (b) general detection and universal screening, (c) legal interventions, and (d) multidisciplinary teams. Future efforts should be devoted to understanding the efficiency and effectiveness of these various strategies in order to keep older adults from becoming victims of financial abuse and to intervene as soon as possible once financial abuse has been identified. (KJ)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com
That's not my Robert!: Identity maintenance and other warrants in family members' claims about mistreatment in old-age care; by Tove Harnett, Håkan Jónsson. 


This study has explored how family members of care recipients define and sustain claims of mistreatment in old-age care. Twenty-one informants were recruited from an association of relatives of care recipients in Sweden. Using argumentation analysis, four warrants about mistreatment were identified from the qualitative interview data: they referred to physical harm, psychological harm, social-care deficiencies and identity subversion. The first three categories are similar to those recognised in previous research on elder mistreatment, but the fourth, which is described in detail in the article, is less familiar: elder mistreatment as the violation of an older person's identity. The family members backed their claims about staff members' violation of a care recipient's persona or identity by using arguments that drew on their unique knowledge of the care recipient's appearance, daily routines and preferred activities. They also described their attempts to protect the dignity and identity of a care recipient, their fears of abuse, and actual cases of conflict and retribution by care staff. They consistently positioned themselves as guardians of identity through their claims of mistreatment. The study provides important knowledge about family members' moral view of elder mistreatment, which may enhance the understanding of conflicts between formal care providers and family members. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 0144686X

From : http://www.journals.cambridge.org/as doi:10.1017/S0144686X09990584

Thresholds in adult protection; by Mick Collins. 
The Journal of Adult Protection, vol 12, no 1, February 2010, pp 4-12.

In adult protection, many of the concerns that are highlighted about possible abuse relate to non-criminal situations in which neglect may have occurred. Designated lead managers, often social services team managers, act as gatekeepers. In conjunction with police, health and inspectorate colleagues they have to determine if allegations and referrals should be dealt with either as possible abuse or as poor practice, triggering different mechanisms. A tool has been developed in Wales to promote and support consistency in decision-making in 'grey areas'. In addition, the Welsh Assembly Government (2009) has published helpful guidance on the management of escalating concerns in care homes, which helpfully informs arrangements for adult protection and provider performance to be managed in tandem. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 14668203

From : Website: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/doi: 10.5042/jap.2010.0089

The understanding that care staff bring to abuse; by Fiona Parley. 

Abuse has received much attention over the past decade and many definitions abound. However, there has been a lack of research into the interpretations that care staff give to this concept. This article describes this aspect of a research study in which care staff views relating to vulnerability and abuse of adults with learning disabilities were explored (Parley, 2007). Using semi-structured interview, informants' perspectives were explored. The results showed that contact abuse (physical and sexual) was readily identified by most informants. However bullying, neglect and infringement of rights were less frequently identified. Furthermore, when prompted, some did not consider these to be abuse. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 14668203

From : Website: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/doi: 10.5042/jap.2010.0090


The Mental Capacity Act 2005 has changed the role and work of the Court of Protection. The Court's jurisdiction now extends not only to financial and property matters, but also to health and welfare issues and disputes relating to lasting powers of attorney. This book is for professionals working with incapacitated adults, and covers all relevant topics from the perspective of the Court of Protection user faced with making an urgent application. For each topic, there is a law and practice section, procedural guide, precedents and draft orders. These topics are covered in three parts: general principles; personal welfare and deprivation of liberty; and property and affairs. (RH)

Price: £75.00

From : Jordan Publishing Ltd., 21 St Thomas Street, Bristol BS1 6JS. www.jordanpublishing.co.uk

Using family group conferences in safeguarding adults; by Linda Tapper. 

Following the UK Study of Abuse and Neglect of Older People, (O'Keeffe et al, 2007) Comic Relief funded 15 projects across England and Wales to enable them to trial different methods to combat elder abuse. In 2007, Daybreak received three years funding to pilot the use of family group conferences for this age group across
Hampshire, Southampton and Portsmouth. This trial as it draws to a close, is being evaluated for effectiveness and value. Hampshire County Council are currently working with Daybreak to expand the provision of family group conferences to all vulnerable adults where there are safeguarding concerns, particularly within the context of personalisation and self-directed support. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398 doi: 10.5042/jap.2010.0091

2009


The prevalence of abusive behaviours by family carers of people with dementia was determined in a representative cross sectional survey of 220 family carers of people newly referred to community mental health teams in London and Essex. 115 carers (52%) reported some abusive behaviour, and 74 (34%) reported important levels of abuse. Verbal abuse was most commonly reported. Only three carers (1.4%) reported occasional physical abuse. Abusive behaviour by family carers towards people with dementia is common, with a third reporting important levels of abuse and half, some abuse behaviour. Few case of physical or frequent abuse were found, although those with the most abusive behaviour may have been reluctant to report it. (RH)

ISSN: 09598138
From: www.bmj.com

An adult protective services' view of collaboration with mental health services; by Pamela B Teaster, Kim L Stansbury, Lisa Nerenberg (et al).: Routledge, 2009, pp 289-306.

In the United States, Mental Health Services (MHS) meet mental health needs of older adults through active, outpatient, community-based care. Adult Protective Services (APS) are involved with needs of older adults who have mental disability and mental illness. Adult Protective Services and MHS staff may to work together when they respond to the needs of victims and adults at risk for abuse, neglect, self-neglect, and exploitation. The purpose of this study was to understand effective APS-MHS collaborations (e.g., leadership, organizational culture, administration, and resources in predicting success). A survey that was sent to members of the National Adult Protective Services Association (NAPSA) revealed that both APS and MHS have strong commitments to protecting clients' rights and autonomy, but there appear to be differences between the two with regard to implementation, apparent in cases involving clients with diminished mental capacity who are at imminent risk, but who refuse help. Strengths of APS-MHS collaborations included improved communication and better service for at-risk clients. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


The vetting and barring scheme known as the POVA (Protection of Vulnerable Adults) List established in England and Wales by the Care Standards Act 2000 was intended to provide greater assurance about the quality of social care for adults. This article discusses referrals to the POVA List in the period 21 May 2004 to 17 November 2006, details of which were made available to the researchers. These comprised 5,294 cases. Further data relating to the investigation process were provided through drawing on all material supplied in a purposively selected sample of 298 referrals. These have been analysed and findings are reported here in respect of referrals and prior disciplinary action, interactions with local and national agencies and the involvement of the police. What happened to the referrals and the length of time for decisions about Listing are also reported. The article concludes with some policy recommendations for the future of the scheme and sets this in the context of regulation. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 00472794
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org

Assessing capacity within a context of abuse or neglect; by Deborah O'Connor, Margaret Isabel Hall, Martha Donnelly.: The Haworth Press, Inc., 2009, pp 156-169.

In 2000, with the implementation of Part III of the Adult Guardianship Act: Support and Assistance for Abused and Neglected Adults, British Columbia (Canada) formally recognized the need to examine issues of decisional
capacity of older adults within a context of abuse or neglect. Interestingly, however, although the test of
capacity was clearly laid out under this piece of legislation, the potential influence that living in a situation of
abuse or neglect may have on how the person makes decisions is not explicitly addressed. Similarly, this is a
missing link throughout the literature discussing decisional capacity in older adults. This gap exists despite the
fact that determining the "protection" needs of someone who is being abused and/or neglected often hinges
directly on that person's decisional capacity. The purpose of this article is to examine the unique aspects
associated with assessing and determining capacity for older adults who are living in a situation of abuse or
neglect. The specific objectives are to: examine how living in a situation of abuse or neglect may influence the
determination of capacity and explore the implications of conducting an assessment within a potentially abusive
context. The legal notion of undue influence and the psychological concept of relational connection are introduced as potentially important for considering decision making within this context. (KJ/RH)

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Banned from working in social care: a secondary analysis of staff characteristics and reasons for their referrals
to the POVA list in England and Wales; by Shereen Hussein, Martin Stevens, Jill Manthorpe (et al).
Health and Social Care in the Community, vol 17, no 5, September 2009, pp 423-433.
Since July 2004, employers of social care staff working with vulnerable adults in England and Wales have been
legally required to refer workers or volunteers dismissed for misconduct because they have harmed vulnerable
adults or placed them at risk of harm to the Protection of Vulnerable Adults (POVA) list. The POVA list is
unique to England and Wales, and is a powerful tool of quality assurance for the care sector and for the
safeguarding of vulnerable adults. This article reports on part of a multi-method study including quantitative and
qualitative elements to produce a rounded picture of the factors involved in decisions to place staff members on
the POVA list. Based on secondary data analysis of all records of POVA referrals from August 2004 to
November 2006 (5294 records) as well as a detailed sample of 298 referrals, this article focuses on the
prevalence of different types of alleged harm and their association with various staff, employer and service-
users' characteristics. The most common form of alleged abuse was physical abuse (33%), while the least was
sexual abuse (6%). Some of the other key findings are the over-representation of men referred (31% compared
to an average of 15% in the workforce) and significantly different types of abuse in care home and domiciliary
settings, where financial abuse was less likely in care homes [odds ratio (OR) 0.17; P < 0.001], while physical
abuse more likely in the same setting (OR 3.60; P < 0.001). (KJ/RH)

From: http://www.blackwellpublishing.com/hsc

Bringing the bedside to the bench, and then to the community: a prospectus for intervention research in late-life
anxiety disorders; by Eric J Lenze, Julie Loebach Wetherell.
Anxiety disorders are highly prevalent in older people, and they are associated with functional impairment,
poorer quality of life, and adverse long-term consequences such as cognitive decline. This paper evaluates gaps
in the evidence base for treatment of late-life anxiety disorders (LLAD) and synthesises recent research in
cognitive neuroscience, basic behavioural science, stress and ageing. The authors examine three intervention
issues in LLAD: prevention, acute treatment, and preempting adverse consequences. They propose combining
randomised controlled trials (RCTs) with mechanistic biobehavioural methodologies as an optimal approach for
developing novel, optimised and personalised treatments. They also examine three barriers in the field of LLAD
research: how do we measure anxiety; how do we raise awareness; and how will we ensure our research is
applicable to underserved populations (particularly minority groups)? This prospectus outlines approaches to
intervention research that can reduce the morbidity of LLAD. (RH)

ISSN: 08856230
From: http://www.interscience.wiley.com/journal/gps

Caregiver factors contributing to psychological elder abuse behavior in long-term care facilities: a structural
equation model approach; by Jing-Jy Wang, Mei-Feng Lin, Hung-Fu Tseng (et al).
Identification of caregiver risk factors associated with psychological elder abuse is crucial for preventing and
managing such abuse. The aim of this study was to test the most effective model for explaining caregiver factors
contributing to caregiver psychological abuse behaviour. It was hypothesised that caregiver hours worked each
day, years of education, age, geriatric care-giving training, gerontological care knowledge, social resources, and
self-reported work stress are factors contributing to psychological abuse behaviour of caregivers. A cross-
sectional study design was used. The sample included a total of 183 caregivers recruited from seven long-term
care facilities in southern areas of Taiwan. Instruments included the Caregiver Psychological Elder Abuse
Behavior (CPEAB) scale, the Work Stressors Inventory Chinese version (WSI-C), the Personal Resources Questionnaire (PRQ-2000), and Knowledge of Gerontological Nursing Scale (KGNS). The structural equation modelling (SEM) procedure was used to analyse the data. The study results suggest that caregivers who work fewer hours, received fewer years of education, lack social resources, and had more work stress showed higher levels of psychological abuse behaviour in caring. These findings should be incorporated into practice by intervening to reduce caregiver stress and reduce elder abuse behaviours. To help reduce elder psychological abuse, caregivers would benefit from stress management and social resource interventions provided by employers or government programmes. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 10416102
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/ipg

Challenging provider performance: developing policy to improve the quality of care to protect vulnerable adults; by Andrea Giordano, Dave Street.
This article considers the inter-agency challenges to improving provider performance and quality through the development and ongoing implementation of a new Caerphilly Area Adult Protection Committee (AAPC) provider performance monitoring process. It details procedures for moving from a reactive to a preventative approach to raise quality and to reduce abuse and neglect, exploring the links between commissioning and protection of vulnerable adults. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Cultural and ethical issues in Korea's recent elder abuse reporting system; by Sondra SeungJa Doe, Hye Kyung Han, Rosemary McCaslin.: The Haworth Press, Inc., 2009, pp 170-185.
The primary purpose of this article is to examine the relevance of cultural values, such as familism and individualism, that influence public policy implementation processes for protecting older adults in Korea and the United States. The secondary purpose is to identify ethical dilemmas and policy implications for effectively implementing the recently developed public law designed to protect vulnerable older adults in Korea. This article discusses both similarities and differences found in the two countries' elder abuse reporting systems and the service delivery systems for protecting older adults at risk of abuse and neglect. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Daylight robbery; by Stuart Lister.
Distraction burglars use a range of deceits designed to trick occupants into inviting them into their homes. In England and Wales, the police record between 12,000 and 16,000 such offences annually, but due to under-reporting the figure could be as high as 130,000. Older people appear to be targeted, because offenders regard them as "easy prey". Two crime case studies illustrate the the importance of being on guard to prevent such occurrences. To avoid becoming a victim, the author advises a lock-stop-chain-check routine. Lock - always keep your front door shut and secured. Stop - always pause before opening the door to collect your thoughts. Chain - ensure the door chain is engaged before you open the door. Check - ask strangers for proof of identity. If you are still uncertain, make them wait on the doorstep while you telephone the company, utility or agency they claim to work for. (RH)
Price: membership
From: National Federation of Royal Mail & BT Pensioners, Unit 6, Imperial Court, Laporte Way, Luton LU4 8FE. E-mail: info@pensionersonline.com Website: www.pensionersonline.com

Providing an adequate and effective community response to women age 50 and older who experience domestic violence is complicated by the often disparate goals and expectations of service providers, emergency responders, and victims themselves. This article shares information provided by participants of focus groups designed to understand and identify what women age 50 and older want and need from agencies that provide services to enhance victim safety. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com
The effect of care setting on elder abuse: results from a Michigan Survey; by Connie Page, Tom Conner, Artem Prokhorov (et al).
This US study compares abuse rates for elders aged 60 and older in three care settings: nursing home, paid home care, and assisted living. The results are based on a 2005 random-digit dial survey of relatives of, or those responsible for, a person in long-term care (the Michigan Survey of Households with Family Members Receiving Long Term Care Services, MILTC survey). Nursing homes have the highest rates of all types of abuse, although paid home care has a relatively high rate of verbal abuse and assisted living has an unexpected high rate of neglect. Even when adjusting for health conditions, care setting is a significant factor in both caretaking and neglect abuses. Moving from paid home care to nursing homes is shown to more than triple the odds of neglect. Furthermore, when computing abuse rates by care setting for persons with specified health conditions, nursing homes no longer have the highest abuse rates. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse and neglect - 'old phenomenon': new directions for research, legislation and service developments:
(2008 Rosalie S Wolf Memorial Elder Abuse Prevention Award - International Category Lecture); by Ariela Lowenstein.
Is elder abuse and neglect a social problem? The author poses this question and shows that it is. Elder abuse, though, is still the most hidden form of mistreatment and a key to governmental responses to an ageing population. It is an important facet as a family violence problem, an intergenerational concern, as well as a health, justice and human rights issue. Because the phenomenon of elder abuse and neglect is so complex and multi-dimensional, it has to be addressed by multiprofessional and interdisciplinary approaches. Raising awareness is a fundamental prevention strategy and an important step in causing changes in attitudes and behaviours. This has been accomplished by the International Network for the Prevention of Elder Abuse (INPEA). This article was developed from the lecture given by the author on receiving the International Rosalie Wolf Award from INPEA. The discussion focuses on elder abuse as a product of global ageing, stemming from population ageing, which is consistent with an increased prevalence of abuse of all vulnerable groups, older people among them. It is pointed out that baseline and rend data on the nature and prevalence of elder abuse are crucial to policy responses and the development of appropriate programmes and services. Difficulties in assessing the scope of the phenomenon, though, are due to: problems in definitions and methodology, which create difficulty in comparing data from various countries; lack of social and familial awareness; isolation of some elders, especially migrants; elder abuse as a "hidden issue" that usually occurs in the privacy of the home and is viewed as a family affair; and limited access to institutional settings. Difficulties also exist in constructing a unifying research framework in order to study the phenomenon due to a lack of comparison groups, a lack of representative national surveys, and difficulties in measurement. There is currently, however, an increase in prevalence and incidence studies from both sides of the Atlantic and especially from Europe. But while prevalence studies provided base-data on numbers, little is known about key conceptual issues for policy, practice and the understanding of different forms of abuse and neglect. Theoretical under-development hampers the collection of systematic cumulative knowledge which is based on universally agreed upon and standardised tools, and reduces the ability to discover unifying themes and the relationship to local idiosyncrasies existing in the field. Additionally, there has been no attempt to develop theoretical knowledge grounded in data from the study of elder abuse itself. The following vehicles for action are thus suggested: developing international, national and regional agenda and databases; developing policy and legislation; developing services and interventions; and developing educational courses. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse in Wales; by Age Concern Cymru and Help the Aged in Wales.
EnvisAGE, no 8, Summer 2009, 22 pp (whole issue).
This edition of Envisage focuses on elder abuse in Wales. An introduction and five articles are on aspects of abuse including financial abuse; the right to be treated with dignity and respect; and the work of the Crown Prosecution Service and crimes against older people. The final article, by Andrew Dunning and Kath Parson, looks at lessons and findings from the Benchmarking Advocacy and Abuse Project 2008-09. In English and Welsh. (KJ/RH)
From: EnvisAGE, Age Concern Cymru, Ty John Pathy, 13/14 Neptune Court, Vanguard Way, Cardiff, CF24 5PJ. http://www.accymru.org.uk
Elder abuse is the newest form of intra-familial violence to garner the attention of the public, policy makers, health officials, researchers, and the criminal justice system. Despite evidence that elder abuse is a growing problem, there is little known about the phenomenon because of persistent limitations in the extant empirical work. The present study examined a large cross-national sample of reported incidents (n = 87,422) collected as part of the National Incident-Based Reporting System (NIBRS), 2000-2005. Addressing limitations in previous works, this research employed a criminal justice oriented definition of elder abuse examining victim, offender, and incident characteristics using chi-square tests and logistic regression to establish baseline findings from a more comprehensive sample of data than previously existed. Results render a baseline profile of victims and abusers and suggest that gender differences prevail throughout elder abuse. This work both corroborates and contrasts past findings of elder abuse research, providing new insights and much needed baseline data. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Family members' reports of abuse in Michigan nursing homes; by Robert J Griffore, Gia E Barboza, Teresa Mastin (et al.).: The Haworth Press, Inc., 2009, pp 105-114.
The objective of this article is to describe abuse and neglect of adults age 65 and older in Michigan nursing homes, as reported by members of their families. Using list-assisted random-digit dialling, data on abuse and neglect for a 12-month period were collected from individuals who had a relative age 65 or older in a Michigan nursing home. Of the nursing home residents represented in this analysis, the majority were female, Caucasian, and widowed. Neglect and caretaking mistreatment were the most frequent types of abuse reported. Comparison of these data with data from the National Ombudsman Reporting System suggests that family members constitute a sensitive source of data on abuse in nursing homes. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Form and function: views from members of adult protection committees in England and Wales; by David Reid, Bridget Penhale, Jill Manthorpe (et al.).
Little is known about the relationship between organisations charged with the protection of vulnerable adults in England and Wales. This paper investigates adult protection inter-agency relationships in the context of an adult protection framework that gave local authorities the lead role and charged other agencies with working in partnership with them. The data reported are from focus groups undertaken with members of 26 Adult Protection Committees (APCs) from England and Wales during 2005-2006. The APCs were selected using a stratified sampling frame and 271 professionals participated. Analysis revealed that participation in the local strategic decision-making setting of the APC was influenced by the local history of partnership working, information-sharing, affective relationships, understanding of respective roles and a shared acknowledgement of the importance of adult protection. The implications of these findings are discussed in the light of government reviews of local discretion around adult protection systems. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/

Contributors to this book explain the legislation used in adult protection work, covering criminal and civil law. Issues covered include police investigations, confidentiality and information sharing, capacity, financial abuse, advocacy and witness support. The roles of an independent mental capacity advocate (IMCA), the Commission for Social Care Inspection (CSCI), the police, local authority lawyers, and a co-ordinator for the protection of vulnerable adults in their dealings with adult protection law are covered. The book is illustrated throughout with case studies and good practice points. (RH)
Price: £19.99
From: Jessica Kingsley Publishers, 116 Pentonville Road, London N1 9JB. Website: www.jkp.com

120
His references show he's perfect for the job: but until he's ISA-registered you can't hire him; by Criminal Records Bureau - CRB; Independent Safeguarding Authority - ISA. London: COI on behalf of the Home Office, July 2009, 6 pp.

This pamphlet provides preliminary information and answers questions about the Vetting and Barring Scheme (VBS) which will be run by the Independent Safeguarding Authority (ISA). From July 2010, all new employees, those moving jobs and volunteers who want to work with children or vulnerable adults can register with the ISA. From November 2010, all such new employees and volunteers must register before they start work; until then, it will be illegal for them to be employed. From 2015, all individuals undertaking work with children or vulnerable adults will have to be ISA registered. It should be noted that the VBS scheme does not replace the Criminal Records Bureau (CRB). (RH)

From: Vetting and Barring Scheme, Home Office. Website: www.isa.gov.uk Tel 0300 123 1111


The complexities surrounding elder abuse as a phenomenon and how to recognise effective strategies for identifying, reporting and preventing elder abuse in the practice setting are explored. Written in the context of recent policy and practice initiatives, this article enables nurses to define their role in the care of older people, and to develop effective identification strategies for the prevention and management of elder abuse. (RH)

ISSN: 14720795
From: http://www.nursingolderpeople.co.uk


Services for adults with learning disabilities are currently based on the promotion of four key principles: rights, independence, choice and social inclusion. This paper will argue that, while these principles are welcome, they need to be balanced against a fifth principle - that vulnerable adults should be adequately protected against the risk of abuse. It will draw on both recent high-profile cases of violence and abuse against people with learning disabilities, and research evidence to explore whether current plans to transform adult social care through the use of self-directed support and individual budgets offer a safe future. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/


This article discusses findings from the First National Survey on Elder Abuse and Neglect in Israel, conducted during 2004-2005 under the sponsorship of the Association for Planning and Development of Services for the Aged in Israel (ESHEL) and the National Insurance Institute. The goals were to examine the prevalence and severity of various forms of abuse and neglect from the victims' perspective, to examine correlates and predictors, and to develop profiles of elders at risk. Data were collected through personal interviews from a national representative sample of community urban dwellers age 65 and older, using cluster sampling techniques and sampling proportionately both Arab and Jewish elders. The sample was composed of 392 males and 650 females, 89% were Jews and 11% were non-Jews. The instrument included sociodemographic data, health and activities of daily living (ADL), a measure of safety, and a battery to examine seven types of abuse (physical, emotional, verbal, limitation of freedom, financial exploitation, sexual, and neglect). Findings indicate that 18.4% of the respondents were exposed to at least one type of abuse during the 12 months preceding the interview, the highest form being verbal abuse followed by financial exploitation. The rates were quite similar between Jews and Arabs. Women were more exposed to physical violence and Arab women were the most vulnerable. Physical, emotional, verbal, limitation of freedom, and sexual abuse occurred mostly among partners. The rates of physical, sexual, and limitation of freedom abuse, however, were relatively low. Financial exploitation was mostly inflicted by adult children. Partners as perpetrators had more chronic health problems and physical and mental disabilities. Children as perpetrators were unemployed, had various mental health problems, and were substance abusers, often in a process of separation or divorce and tended to live with the victims. Neglect in answering primary needs was found among 20% of the sample, regarding the 3 months preceding the interview. This high rate might be related to elders tending to avoid seeking help or sharing their needs with their families. When victims sought help it was mostly from medical and health services. The findings thus corroborate that elder abuse and neglect is a social problem in Israeli society and has to be addressed in policy discourse and service developments. (KJ/RH)
Is forced relocation of older people abuse of human rights?; by M Shaukat Ali. GM (Geriatric Medicine), vol 39, no 3, March 2009, pp 176-177. The familiarity of the home environment and the freedom to be able do as one wants there is important to people's well-being. Relocation of older people against their wishes and the taking away of such rights is becoming a more common occurrence, for example with admission to hospital and then the strong desire to return home on discharge. The most common reason for forced relocation of such older people is that they are confused and/or have dementia, so therefore cannot be discharged home safely. Six examples illustrate cases in which the right decision is difficult, resulting as they do in admission to a care home. (RH) ISSN: 0268201X From: http://www.gerimed.co.uk

Is greater self-neglect severity associated with lower levels of physical function; by XinQi Dong, Carlos F Mendes de Leon, Denis A Evans. Journal of Aging and Health, vol 21, no 4, June 2009, pp 596-610. This study examined the association between severity of self-neglect and physical function in a population of community-dwelling older adults. Participants were older adults (N = 1,094) reported to the Chicago Department on Aging for suspected self-neglect from 1993 to 2005, who also participated in the Chicago Health Aging Project. The primary outcome of physical function was assessed using physical performance tests. Secondary outcomes were assessed using the Katz, Nagi, and Rosow-Breslau scales. Multiple regression models were used to assess these associations. After adjusting for confounders, higher self-neglect severity scores were associated with lower physical performance testing. Greater self-neglect severity was also correlated with the reported number of impairments on the Katz, Nagi, and Rosow-Breslau scales. Higher self-neglect severity is associated with lower levels of physical function among older adults. (KJ/RH) ISSN: 08982643 From: http://www.sagepublications.com

Legal developments since No Secrets; by Alison Brammer. The Journal of Adult Protection, vol 11, no 4, November 2009, pp 43-53. 'No Secrets: Guidance on developing and implementing multi-agency policies and procedures to protect vulnerable adults from abuse' was introduced by the Department of Health (DH) as formal guidance in 2000. In July 2009, the government published 'Safeguarding adults: report on the consultation on the review of the 'No Secrets' guidance' (Department of Health, 2009), paving the way for revised guidance. In the 10 years since the introduction of No Secrets, we have seen many changes in the field of adult protection, including reconceptualisation of this area of practice in terms of 'safeguarding'. As guidance, No Secrets operates within the context of current legislation and case law. This legal landscape has developed considerably over the last 10 years and it is apposite to review those changes; the effect of which must be integrated into any review. 2010 also marks 10 years since the implementation of the Human Rights Act 1998 (HM Government, 1998), and while its influence is clear in some developments, certain case law decisions have been disappointing. (KJ/RH) ISSN: 14668203 From: Website: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/

Loneliness and mistreatment of older Chinese women: does social support matter?; by Xinqi Dong, Todd Beck, Melissa A Simon. Journal of Women & Aging, vol 21, no 4, 2009, pp 293-302. The objectives of this study are to examine the association of loneliness and mistreatment of older Chinese women, and to examine the potential modifying effect of social support on these associations. The authors conducted a cross-sectional study of 141 older women presented to an urban medical centre in Nanjing. After adjusting for confounders, every 1-point increase in the loneliness score was associated with 44% increased risk for mistreatment. After adding the interaction of social support (social support x loneliness), loneliness was no longer associated with increased risk for mistreatment. Greater social support, particularly perceived social support, may modify loneliness as a risk factor for the mistreatment of older Chinese women. (KJ/RH) ISSN: 08952841 From: http://www.tandfonline.com

This study describes US hospitalisations with diagnostic codes indicating elder mistreatment (EM). Using the 2003 Nationwide Inpatient Sample (NIS) of the Healthcare Costs and Utilization Project (HCUP), inpatient stays coded with diagnoses of adult abuse and/or neglect are compared with stays of other hospitalised adults age 60 and older. Few hospitalisations were coded with EM diagnoses in 2003. Compared to other hospitalisations of older adults, patients with EM codes were twice as likely to be women (OR = 2.12, 95% CI = 1.63-2.75), significantly more likely to be emergency department admissions (78.0% vs. 56.8%, p < .0001), and, on average, more likely to have longer stays (7.0 vs. 5.6 days, p = 0.01). Patients with EM codes were also three to four times more likely to be discharged to a facility such as a nursing home rather than "routinely" discharged (i.e., to home or self-care) (OR = 3.66, 95% CI = 2.92-4.59). Elder mistreatment-coded hospitalisations compared to all other hospitalisations had on average lower total charges ($21,479 vs $25,127, p < .001), with neglect cases having the highest charges in 2003 ($29,389). Knowledge about EM is often likened to the "tip of the iceberg." This study contributes to "mapping the EM iceberg"; however, findings based on diagnostic codes are limited and should not be used to minimise the problem of EM. With the so-called greying of America, training is needed in recognizing EM along with research to improve the nation's response to the mistreatment of its older population. (KJ/RH)

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Medical students' recognition of elder abuse; by Jonas Thompson-McCormick, Lisa Jones, Claudia Cooper (et al).


The aim of this study was to determine the proportion of UK fourth-year medical students (from University of College London and the University of Birmingham) who correctly recognise abusive and non-abusive care of older people, and whether recognition is related to sociodemographic factors and education. A cross-sectional self-report questionnaire study, using the Caregiving Scenario Questionnaire, measured recognition of elder abuse according to the Department of Health's definition. 202 of 207 students (97.6%) responded. 29 of 201 (14.4%) identified accepting someone was not clean; 113/200 (56.5%) locking someone in alone; and 160/200 (80.0%) trapping someone in an armchair as abusive. All medical students correctly identified four out of five non-abusive responses. 12 (6.0%) incorrectly identified camouflaging the door to prevent wandering as abusive. Medical students are good at recognising non-abusive care, but not as successful at recognising elder abuse. (KJ/RH)

From: http://www.interscience.wiley.com/journal/gps


There have been few national studies of the prevalence of elder mistreatment (abuse and neglect) in private households. This article provides an overview of the UK National Prevalence Study of Elder Mistreatment that took place in 2006. It addressed 2111 respondents in England, Wales, Scotland and Northern Ireland who answered a face-to-face survey questionnaire. The achieved sample was weighted to be representative of the UK older population. Of respondents, 2.6% reported mistreatment by family members, close friends, or care workers. The predominant type of reported mistreatment was neglect (1.1%) followed by financial abuse (0.6%), with 0.4% of respondents reporting psychological abuse. Women were significantly more likely to have experienced mistreatment than men, but there were gender differences according to type of abuse and perpetrator characteristics. Divergent patterns were found for neglect, financial and interpersonal abuse. Further analysis of the data indicated that the likelihood of mistreatment varied with socioeconomic, position and health status. (RH)

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

A model and strategy for multi-agency adult protection training in Kent and Medway; by Jay Aylett.


A description of the development of a multi-agency adult protection training in Kent and Medway is set in the context of the evolution of wider adult protection policy and competence. The rationale for the planning and development of the model is outlined and the content and coverage of the different levels of training are described. Key issues include the progression of staff and managers, and the model's implementation and
operation. These are explored in relation to the different demands on the safeguarding activities in Kent and Medway, and the different agency and professional interests at stake. Future developments are also briefly mapped and discussed. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Not just in the Mental Capacity Act: using the law to protect vulnerable adults; by David Hewitt.
Vulnerable adults have recently gained greater protection. A lot of attention has focused on the effect of the Mental Capacity Act 2005 (MCA) and the Safeguarding Vulnerable Groups Act 2006, but many significant provisions can be found elsewhere. It may be that those provisions, and the possibilities they introduce, are not fully understood by those who could make the best use of them. That would be unfortunate. Where it enjoys powers for adult protection purposes, a public authority might have to explain any failure to use them, particularly where that failure has unfortunate consequences. This paper does not deal directly with the law on adult social care. Nor even, in general terms, does it describe the law relating to the safeguarding of vulnerable adults. It does, however, discuss some of the more significant adult protection provisions and in the process, refers to the No Secrets guidance, which was published in 2000 and remains the chief resource for adult protection work (Department of Health and Home Office, 2000). (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Older women's perceptions of elder maltreatment and ethical dilemmas in adult protective services: a cross-cultural, exploratory study; by Emily Dakin, Sue Pearlmutter.: The Haworth Press, Inc., 2009, pp 15-57.
IN this study, older African American, Latina and Caucasian women from varying socioeconomic backgrounds participated in eight focus groups that examined their perceptions of elder maltreatment and three ethical dilemmas within adult protective services work: mandatory reporting, involuntary protective services, and criminalisation of elder maltreatment. Participants espoused a broad and inclusive view of elder maltreatment. In responding to illustrative case scenarios, participants strongly favoured protection over freedom, by supporting mandatory reporting and involuntary protective services. Also supported was criminalisation of elder maltreatment. This article presents results of each scenario and broad themes across the study, with attention paid to areas of consistency and difference across ethnicity and socioeconomic categories. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Existing training on elder mistreatment in nursing homes focuses on detection and reporting of abuse, with little training specifically targeted toward prevention of mistreatment before it occurs. The authors used qualitative interviews with nursing home staff, policy makers, and related professionals to identify training needs. Based on participant accounts, they drafted a number of competencies essential for caregiver training to prevent mistreatment in nursing homes. Competencies include those dealing with definitions and policies, risks for mistreatment, communication and respect in relationships with residents, and development of a cooperative work environment. Competencies are discussed along with illustrative examples, and implications for practice and policy are addressed. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The process and function of serious case review; by Hilary Brown.
Serious case review was never envisaged nor mandated in the original 'No secrets' (Department of Health, 2000), although individual authorities have issued protocols in the intervening period. recognising that there would always be a need to look back and learn from challenging cases, Kent was one of the first authorities to put in place a mechanism for referral and conduct of these reviews. The author summarises the way this process is set in train, and what has been learned from the reviews undertaken to date. The author writes as the independent chair of the Serious Case Review Panel, and as an occasional chair of one-off inquiries for other authorities, which are also referred to for comparison. (RH)

Social work and health care professionals internationally are recognizing the need to understand and respond to the abuse of older people. Policy and guidance have identified processes but definitions of key concepts remain problematic, and the literature suggests that practitioners and agencies have little insight or guidance for decision making. Nine bibliographic databases (including CPA's AgeInfo) were searched for studies on professional decision making regarding abuse of older people. (An appendix details the search queries used for each database.) Relevant studies retrieved were appraised for quality using explicit criteria. The findings of the 19 articles meeting the inclusion criteria were synthesised using a structured narrative approach. Common themes identified were abuse factors, situational factors, and broader contextual factors. Abuse factors relating to risk levels and client vulnerability were central; age, gender, and health status were considered as key indicators of vulnerability. The opinion of adult protection workers about the potential effectiveness of their intervention was a factor in deciding about responding to alleged or suspected abuse. Professionals struggled with complex ethical dilemmas created by elder abuse, particularly when the victim did not want an investigation. Making objective judgements was difficult when faced with complex family and contextual factors. A structured approach to narrative synthesis of a diverse range of studies retrieved through an explicit search and inclusion process provided a useful summary of key issues for practice and identified gaps in the research literature. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566


The aim of the Social Care Institute for Excellence (SCIE) is to identify and spread knowledge about good practice in social care to the sector's workforce, and to support the sector in the delivery of personalised care services. This article outlines the range of resources offered by SCIE relevant to an adult protection audience, for example 'Personalisation: a rough guide' (2008). SCIE is also working on projects relating to the safeguarding of adults, for example in respect of the 'No secrets' guidance from the Department of Health (DH). Other projects relate to the Mental Capacity Act 2005, the use of restraint in care homes, dignity in care, making referrals to the protection of vulnerable adults list (POVA), and Pan-London policy, guidance and procedures for the safeguarding of adults. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203


This study examined linkages between physical and psychological violence in childhood from parents and three dimensions of adult health (self-rated health, functional limitations, chronic conditions). Regression models were estimated using data from the 1995 and 2005 waves of the National Survey of Midlife in the United States (MIDUS). Responses to an adapted version of the Conflict Tactics Scales in 1995 were used to code respondents into one of nine profiles of violence distinguished by types and frequency of violence. Reports of both frequent physical and frequent psychological violence were associated with poorer health at baseline across the three dimensions of health, as well as with more severe declines in health across all three dimensions over the 10-year study period. Results suggest that having experienced frequent physical and psychological violence in childhood is a risk factor for poorer adult health status and declining trajectories of health throughout adulthood. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08982643

Protection of vulnerable adults monitoring report 2007-2008; by Care and Social Services Inspectorate Wales - CSSIW. [Cardiff]: Care and Social Services Inspectorate Wales, January 2009, 22 pp. This report sets out significant data collated by the Care and Social Services Inspectorate Wales (CSSIW) in relation to allegations of abuse against adults for the year ended 31 March 2008. It identifies a continuing increase in the number of adult protection referrals, reflecting in part the greater awareness of adult protection issues by service users, their families, staff working with vulnerable adults and the wider community. A key
Finding of the report is that the majority of referrals concern those aged 65 and over, and that a significant proportion of these referrals were from care homes. (RH)


Protection of Vulnerable Adults Scheme in England and Wales for adult placement schemes, domiciliary care agencies and care homes: a practical guide; by Department of Health - DH. [amended]: Department of Health - DH (Electronic format), 14 January 2009, 40 pp.

POVA, the Protection of Vulnerable Adults Scheme, as set out in the Care Standards Act 2000, was implemented on a phased basis from 26 July 2004. At the heart of the POVA scheme is the POVA list. Through referrals to and checks against the list, care workers who have harmed, or put at risk of harm, a vulnerable adult (whether or not in the course of their employment) will be banned from working in a care position with vulnerable adults. This guidance follows on from the "No secrets" guidance. It sets out what is required of providers of care, employment agencies and businesses and other stakeholder affected by implementation. It supersedes previous issues on 2004 and 2006. An important note has been added to the front page of the guidance to draw attention to the POVA transitional arrangements from 20 January 2009, which will be in place until the new vetting and barring scheme is introduced. An amendment has been made to the section on suspensions - paragraph 53a has been deleted. This POVA guidance will continue to apply from 20 January 2009. (KJ/RH)

From: Downloaded document (26/02/09) from the Department of Health website: http://www.changeagentteam.org.uk/index.cfm?pid=218&catalogueContentID=3675

Public opinion on mandatory reporting of abuse and/or neglect of older adults in Manitoba, Canada; by Kerstin Steiber Roger, Jane Ursel.: The Haworth Press, Inc., 2009, pp 115-140.

This article discusses the results of a survey administered as part of a study titled, "Legislation and Service Provision Regarding Abuse and/or Neglect of Older Adults in Manitoba", by RESOLVE (Research and Education for Solutions to Violence and Abuse), a research centre at the University of Manitoba. Public views of mandatory reporting and knowledge of legislation were investigated in the case where an older adult is living at risk of abuse and/or neglect in Manitoba, Canada. The survey data demonstrate that older respondents stated that mandatory reporting was not always preferable, except when an older adult was clearly diagnosed as incompetent and, even with no evidence, thought to be at risk. With less awareness of the topic in general, and with less contact with older adults, younger adults had much stronger views in support of mandatory reporting in all cases. Little knowledge and awareness of legislation existed in all age groups, although older adults knew more about such abuse and/or neglect than younger adults. Given the projected increase of older adults in Canada in the next 20 years, it is critical that the prevention of abuse and/or neglect and protection of older adults be addressed. The questionnaire used is included as an appendix. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Realising the safeguarding potential of the Mental Capacity Act 2005: early reports from adult safeguarding staff; by Jill Manthorpe, Joan Rapaport, Jess Harris (et al).


The Mental Capacity Act 2005 was implemented in England and Wales in 2007. This article reports the findings of interviews with 15 adult safeguarding co-ordinators in the London area about the operation of the Act and its impact upon early reports from adult safeguarding work, particularly in relation to people with dementia. The interviews covered participants' own training and understanding of the Act, the confidence in practice and capacity to be local sources of expertise about the Act, and their perceptions of whether its existence is known among the public. The article concludes that the adult safeguarding co-ordinators are mostly well-informed but would welcome specific updating, especially around the new offences introduced by the Act. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203

From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Reflections and learning from adult protection policy development in Kent and Medway; by Carol McKieough.


Kent was one of the first social services departments (SSDs) to develop a specific adult protection policy in 1987. This paper references key landmarks to chart development of the policy from the perspective of the policy manager's role. It also identifies the key learning from this experience and the main challenges for the newly emerging safeguarding agenda. (RH)

This is a report on the Consultation on the Review of the No Secrets guidance, and is about safeguarding adults. It describes how the consultation took place, analyses the responses received, and summarises the views of some 12,000 people. It does not include a government response. The Consultation was launched in October 2008 and closed at the end of January 2009. Safeguarding is considered in terms of personalisation, the National Health Service (NHS), housing, community empowerment, the criminal justice system, and the concerns of black and minority ethnic (BME) groups. Among key messages from the consultation are: safeguarding adults is not like child protection; the importance of the participation or representation of people who lack capacity and empowerment and listening to victims. (KJ/RH)


Safeguarding adults: perspectives from primary care trusts in Kent and Medway; by Tina Draper, Susan Roots, Hilary Carter.
Adult protection has been a relatively recent concept for staff working within the health economy. Priorities have focused on raising awareness, developing an understanding of safeguarding responsibilities, challenging established practices and attitudes and embedding the concept within the culture of NHS organizations and the daily work of staff at all levels. Although social services have the lead for safeguarding activities ('No secrets'; Department of Health, 2000), statutory health bodies have now begun to integrate their adult protection activities more effectively and positively with social services and the police. This paper reviews the journey undertaken by the three primary care trusts (PCTs) in Kent and Medway in developing adult protection expertise and sharing multi-agency adult protection practice with both social services and the police. The three safeguarding vulnerable adults leads from the PCTs have joined together to look at how far we have come and what we still need to achieve. (KJ/RH).

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/

Safeguarding and system change: early perceptions of the implications for adult protection services of the English individual budgets pilots: a qualitative study; by Jill Manthorpe, Martin Stevens, Joan Rapaport (et al).
Cash for care or consumer-directed services are increasing in scope and size in Europe and North America. The English Department of Health (DH) initiated a pilot form of personalised support for adults (Individual Budgets) in 13 local authorities that aimed to extend opportunities for users of social care services to determine their own priorities and preferences in the expectation that this will enhance their well-being. This article reports on and discusses interviews undertaken with adult protection leads in the 13 Individual Budgets sites about the linkages to their work, their perceptions of the launch of the pilots, and the policy's fit with safeguarding and risk agendas. The interviews were undertaken as part of the national evaluation of the pilots, which aims to evaluate outcomes and identify the contexts and mechanisms of those outcomes. Findings of this part of the study were that the adult protection leads were not central to the early implementation of Individual Budgets (IBs), and that some of their concerns about the risk of financial abuse were grounded in the extent of this problem among current service users. The implications of their perceptions for the roll out of Individual Budgets are debated in this article with a focus on risk and the policy congruence between potentially competing agendas of choice and control and of protection and harm reduction. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 00453102
From: http://bjsw.oxfordjournals.org

Safeguarding in mental health: towards a rights-based approach; by Amy Whitelock.
The current adult safeguarding system is failing people with mental health problems. Despite the introduction of the Department of Health's No Secrets guidance in 2000, abuse is still widespread in private homes, the community, and health and social care settings. New research from Mind demonstrates the urgent need for a shift in focus towards a prevention model of safeguarding, with service user involvement at its core. Currently, people feel disempowered by and frustrated with a paternalistic system that labels them 'vulnerable' and fails to
take account of their preferences in making decisions about their safety. This has led to a real lack of faith among people with mental health problems in current procedures to ensure their safety, which undermines the entire safeguarding project. Mind conducted survey and focus group research that highlights three key areas where adult safeguarding is failing people with mental health problems: the system disempowers individuals and excludes them from participating in decisions about their level of risk; there is a systemic lack of engagement with safeguarding by the NHS, meaning institutional abuse is widespread and unchecked; and discrimination at the heart of the criminal justice system means that people with mental health problems are being denied equal access to justice, which poses a risk to their human rights. In light of these findings, Mind is calling for a wholesale revision of the current approach to adult safeguarding towards a rights-based approach, which is underpinned by user involvement. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/

Safeguarding policy and practice in Medway; by Sallyann Larking, Andre Fox.
This paper examines the road to current safeguarding management and practice in Medway. This has been influenced by organisational change with Medway Council, a separate unitary authority formed from the previous Medway and Swale districts of Kent County Council in the government's first wave of unitary authorities. Medway was a shadow authority in 1997 and became a full unitary council in 1998. Locally, this brought together Rochester upon Medway City Council with Gillingham Borough Council under one local government regime with singular political and management leadership. These changes brought particular challenges for adult protection. This paper maps out these demands and discusses the management and practice solutions adopted. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/

Safeguarding vulnerable adults: using the rules; by Social Care Institute for Excellence - SCIE.
Community Care, issue 1762, 19 March 2009, pp 32-33.
The Social Care Institute for Excellence (SCIE) reviews the Safeguarding Vulnerable Adults Act 2006, at the centre of which is the Pova list of those care workers who have harmed or risked harm to vulnerable adults and therefore deemed unfit to work with them. This article reviews the Pova referral and appeals process under the Act. (RH)

ISSN: 03075508
From: www.communitycare.co.uk

The protection of vulnerable adults is a fast emerging area of work for local authorities, the National Health Service (NHS) and other agencies, both statutory and independent. This book sets the legal framework, for which the relevant law and guidance is extensive. It includes: the Department of Health (DH) 'No Secrets' guidance; the regulation of health and social care providers; the barring of care workers; human rights; mental capacity; the equitable remedy of undue influence; and criminal law such as theft, fraud, sexual offences, assault, and wilful neglect or ill-treatment. The focus is on vulnerable adults harmed by active abuse, neglect or omission, and financial abuse. Two final sections consider the disclosure of personal information and confidentiality, and the procedural aspects of adult protection. Case examples illustrate the sorts of harm which vulnerable adults may suffer. (RH)
Price: £19.99
From: Jessica Kingsley Publishers, 116 Pentonville Road, London N1 9JB. Website: www.jkp.com

Using assessment and investigation data from the reported APS (Adult Protective Services) in Texas, this study examines the types of elder self-neglect and neglect, including medical neglect. It then examines the association between self-neglect and neglect and individual economic resources as well as health care and social service provision for the poor. The findings show that older self-neglect or neglect is, in large part, attributable to frail older adults' and their families' lack of resources to pay for essential goods and services and the inadequate healthcare and other formal support programmes for the older adults and their caregivers. This inadequate public policy coverage, rather than individual and intra-family risk factors per se needs to be considered as a significant cause of elder self-neglect or neglect. (RH)
The sensitivity and specificity of the Modified Conflict Tactics Scale for detecting clinically significant elder abuse; by Claudia Cooper, Kate Maxmin, Amber Selwood (et al).

International Psychogeriatrics, vol 21, no 4, August 2009, pp 774-778.

A third of family carers of people with dementia describe acting abusively in research studies, but far fewer cases of abuse are currently detected in clinical situations. This discrepancy may be explained by inadequate detection by health professionals, or disagreement regarding what constitutes elder abuse. This study was undertaken to determine the sensitivity and specificity of the revised Modified Conflict Tactics Scale (MCTS) for detecting clinically significant elder abuse. The authors interviewed 220 family carers of people consecutively referred to psychiatric services with dementia in Essex and London, using the MCTS to measure abuse. They defined abuse cases using: the MCTS conventional scoring system; the Pillemer criteria; and clinical judgment of an expert panel. The panel judged that 15 (6.8%) of carers reported potentially clinical concerning abusive behaviour; but 47 (21%) were cases according to the Pillemer criteria and 74 (34%) using the MCTS conventional scoring system. The authors developed a weighted MCTS scoring system with high sensitivity and specificity for detecting clinically concerning abuse. The MCTS could be used routinely in clinical practice with carers of people with dementia to detect clinically concerning cases of abuse, many of which are currently being missed. (RH)

ISSN: 10416102

From : http://www.journals.cambridge.org/ipg

Serious case reviews in adult safeguarding: final report; by Jill Manthorpe, Stephen Martineau, Social Care Workforce Research Unit - SCWRU, King's College London; Department of Health - DH. London: Social Care Workforce Research Unit, King's College London, 2009, 40 pp.

Serious case reviews (SCRs) are conducted to learn from past experience; to improve future practice by acting on the learning; to improve multi-agency working; and to review adult safeguarding procedures. The Department of Health (DH) commissioned this study to explore specific aspects of adult SCRs in England and Wales. The research team conducted a national survey and interviewed 14 people with experience of commissioning and conducting SCRs. This report presents findings from the national survey regarding the purpose, conduct and protocols of SCRs. (RH)

From : Download: http://www.kcl.ac.uk/content/1/c6/05/16/29/SeriousCaseReviews.pdf

Speaking up to safeguard: lessons and findings from the Benchmarking Advocacy and Abuse Project, 2008-09; by Andrew Dunning, Older People's Advocacy Alliance (OPAAL) UK. Stoke-on-Trent: Older People's Advocacy Alliance (OPAAL) UK, May 2009, 49 pp.

The Older People's Advocacy Alliance (OPAAL) describes advocacy as "a one to one relationship between a trained, independent advocate and an older person who needs support in order to secure or exercise their rights, choices and interests". Action on Elder Abuse (AEA) defines abuse as "a single or repeated act or lack of appropriate action occurring within any relationship where there is an expectation of trust, which causes harm or distress to an older person". The Benchmarking Advocacy and Abuse Project has adopted these definitions for its work. This report outlines the prevalence of abuse as a social problem; and the need for independent advocacy as a means of empowerment, prevention and protection. It discusses the benchmarking approach, and describes some participating benchmarking advocacy schemes and the methods used. (The website www.benchmarking.gov.uk is suggested for examples of use of benchmarking by public service organisations. Project findings are discussed in terms of: the demographics of advocacy partners (service users); examples of the use of advocacy scheme casework in dealing with financial abuse, psychological abuse, neglect, physical abuse and sexual abuse; and the goals of advocacy intervention. Recommendations are made for further projects that "advocate for advocacy" and safeguarding older people in the post 'No secrets' personalised services era. Also available is a 4-page executive summary outlining the Project's main findings. (RH)

From : Download from: http://www.opaal.org.uk Older People's Advocacy Alliance (OPAAL) UK, Beth Johnson Foundation, Parkfield House, 64 Princes Road, Stoke-on-Trent, ST4 7JL. E-mail: kathryn.parson@btinternet.com

Specialisation in adult protection in Kent Police and the role of the police in investigations; by Nigel White, Trevor Lawry.


The police are key partners in adult protection work locally, and take lead responsibility in investigating alleged crimes committed against vulnerable adults in our communities. They therefore play a critical role in many serious and complex adult protection investigations. A detective constable and a detective inspector describe
how a large police service has organised its adult protection resources, and map out how the basic processes and responsibilities involved in leading criminal investigations involving vulnerable adults. They use a case study approach to identify and examine the different demands criminal work brings at the inter-agency, agency and case levels, and identify solutions and pointers for best practice. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Staff background checks: safeguarding vulnerable adults; by Debra Shipman, Jack Hooten.
It is compulsory for an applicant seeking employment in a healthcare organisation in the United States to undergo a series of background checks, which are carried out by the employer. These checks are made to protect the safety and well-being of residents in nursing homes or patients in healthcare organisations. Residents of nursing homes are soft targets for criminals and patients undergoing medical procedures can be vulnerable to abuse. The deviant behaviour of employees can also be a financial disaster for organisations, and ruin their reputation. This article discusses safeguards that an organisation in the US can put in place to protect its interests and help keep patients or residents safe and preserve their integrity. Although care systems are different in the UK, concerns about the potential abuse of vulnerable adults are similar. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 14720795
From: http://www.nursingolderpeople.co.uk

Stress affects carers before patient's first visit to a memory clinic; by Tor Atle Rosness, Ingun Ulstein, Knut Engedal.
The aim of this Norwegian study was to measure and compare the burden on spousal carers of patients with and without dementia who were consulting a memory clinic for the first time. The authors included 413 dyads of patients and their spousal carers consulting a memory clinic for the first time; of these, 276 had a diagnosis of Cognitive Impairment No Dementia (CIND) and 137 had a dementia diagnosis. The burden of care was measured with the Relative Stress Scale (RSS). The gender of patients and their spouses was recorded and measures of cognition, depression and functional capacity of the patients were included in the analysis. Of all carers, 27.6% had a score on the RSS of above 23, indicating a moderate to severe burden. The corresponding score for carers of patients with CIND was 20.3%, compared to 42.2% for those with dementia. However, in a linear regression analysis with RSS as the dependent variable, the dementia diagnosis variable was not significant. Three variables were significant (p < 0.05) and has explained 34% of the variance of the score on the RSS; impaired function in activities of daily living (ADL) was the most important variable (0.56), followed by female gender of carers (0.19), and the extent of the sympotms of depression observed in the patients (0.10).
Carers of both CIND and dementia patients when attending a memory clinic for initial diagnostic assessment experience high levels of stress. Impaired function in activity of daily living (ADL) in patients is the strongest predictor of this stress. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08856230
From: http://www.interscience.wiley.com/journal/gps

A systematic review of interventions for elder abuse; by Jenny Ploeg, Jana Fear, Brian Hutchison (et al).
The purpose of this study was to use rigorous systematic review methods to summarize the effectiveness of interventions for elder abuse. Only eight studies met the inclusion criteria. Evidence regarding the recurrence of abuse following intervention was limited, but the interventions for which this outcome was reported failed to reduce, and may have even increased, the likelihood of recurrence. Elder abuse interventions had no significant effect on case resolution and at-risk caregiver outcomes, and had mixed results regarding professional knowledge and behaviour related to elder abuse. The included studies had important methodological limitations that limit the researchers' ability to draw conclusions about the effectiveness of these interventions. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Untold crimes; by Azrini Wahidin.
Unite, issue 368, November 2009, pp 6-7.
Up to 300,000 older people a year could be victims of abuse or neglect, or of bogus traders or street crime, according to the Crown Prosecution Service (CPS). It is thought that only 6% of such offences are ever reported. Most victims suffer in silence, too afraid or embarrassed to call the authorities. This article notes that older people are particularly likely to experience physical and psychological ill effects from crime. Three main categories of crimes against older people are identified. First, criminal abuse or neglect where there is a
The purpose of this study was to describe the use and concomitant use of psychotropics and other drugs as chemical restraints on the aged in long-term hospital care. The study consisted of 154 patients (42 men, 112 women) hospitalised in five long-term care wards in Pori City Hospital, Finland. Three or more psychotropics were regularly given to 33% of the patients, and regularly or irregularly to 53% of the patients. Two or more benzodiazepine derivatives or related drugs were regularly given to 24% of the patients, and regularly or irregularly to 46% of the patients. The very poor cognitive and functional abilities of the patients, the common concomitant use of psychotropic drugs, the use of psychotropics to control the patients' behaviour, and the lack of documentation of the effects and side effects of the drugs give rise to the conclusion that psychotropics were used as chemical restraints in these long-term care wards. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The use of restraint in care homes; by Social Care Institute for Excellence - SCIE.
Community Care, issue 1798, 3 December 2009, pp 30-32.
The Social Care Institute for Excellence (SCIE) explains how a thorough knowledge of residents' needs, multi-agency partnerships, and good record-keeping can reduce the need for restraint of residents in care homes. This review of practice lists the main forms of restraint - chemical (medication), environmental, technological and passive - use of which is governed principally by the Mental Capacity Act 2005. It considers what is acceptable, unacceptable and unintentional restraint, also decisions about use of restraint. Recent examples from the literature are highlighted, along with a link to a SCIE At a glance guide, 'Managing risk, minimising restraint: challenges, dilemmas and positive approaches for working with older people in care homes' (http://www.scie.org.uk/publications/ataglance/ataglance16.asp). (RH)
ISSN: 03075508
From: www.communitycare.co.uk

Vulnerability: questioning the certainties in social work and health; by Barbara Fawcett.
Vulnerability is a policy and practice concept which is often ascribed a fixed meaning with universal connotations. In this article, different conceptualisations of vulnerability are examined. It is argued that this exploration militates against the erosion of self-determination and autonomy and revivifies working relationships between service users and professionals. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 00208728
From: http://isw.sagepub.com

What would help me stop abusing?: the family carer's perspective; by Amber Selwood, Claudia Cooper, Colm Owens (et al).
A third of family members caring for people with dementia report acting abusively towards them, but there are currently no evidence-based interventions to reduce or prevent such behaviour. Family carers who act abusively have not previously been consulted about what may help to reduce abuse. The researchers recruited a consecutive sample of 220 family carers of people with dementia referred to secondary psychiatric services. Carers who reported any abusive behaviour in the previous three months were asked to select from a list of services and potential interventions those that they thought might help to reduce or prevent this abusive behaviour. Carers were also asked to suggest other interventions that might help prevent abuse. Results gained found 113/115 carers who reported any abusive behaviour answered questions about possible interventions. The three most frequently endorsed interventions were: medication to help the care recipient's memory (n=54; 48.2%); written advice on understanding memory problems and what to do (n=48; 42.9%) and more information from professionals caring for the person with dementia (n=45; 40.2%). When asked which interventions were most important, medication to help memory (n=21; 18.6%), home care (n=17; 15.0%), residential respite and sitting services (both n=12; 10.6%) were most frequently endorsed. In order to prevent abuse, family carers...
prioritised medication for memory, good communication from professionals, written advice on memory problems, home care, residential respite and sitting services. As no interventions to reduce abuse by family carers have yet been formally evaluated, a good starting point may be the expressed wishes of family carers.

(KJ/RH)

ISSN: 10416102

From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/ipg


As people live longer, there is increasing potential for mental disorders to interfere with testamentary distribution and render older people more vulnerable to 'undue influence' when they are making a will. Accordingly, clinicians dealing with the mental disorders of older people will be called upon increasingly to advise the courts about a person's vulnerability to undue influence. A Subcommittee of the IPA Task Force on Testamentary Capacity and Undue Influence undertook to establish consensus on the definition of undue influence and the provision of guidelines for expert assessment of risk factors for undue influence. International jurisdictions differ in their approach to the notion of undue influence. Despite differences in legal systems, from a clinical perspective, the subcommittee identified some common issues which might alert the expert to risk of undue influence. These include: social or environmental risk factors such as dependency, isolation, family conflict and recent bereavement; psychological and physical risk factors such as physical disability, deathbed wills, sexual bargaining, personality disorders, substance abuse and mental disorders including dementia, delirium, mood and paranoid disorders; and legal risk factors such as unnatural provisions in a will, or provisions not in keeping with previous wishes of the person making the will, and the instigation or procurement of a will by a beneficiary. This review provides some guidance for experts who are requested by the courts to provide an opinion on the risk of undue influence. Whilst international jurisdictions require different thresholds of proof for a finding of undue influence, there is good international consensus on the clinical indicators for the concept. A further article on this subject appears in the June 2009 issue (pp 433-439). (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 10416102

From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/ipg

Working effectively with the police in safeguarding vulnerable adults: sharing experience from Somerset; by Lindsay Shearlock, Paul Cambridge.


This paper has been developed from discussions between the police and adult social care staff in adult protection training on joint investigations for managers and practitioners in Somerset. The role of the police in criminal investigations is examined and reviewed in the context of wider adult protection investigations. The case studies and discussion points are based on experience from adult protection investigations conducted by the East Somerset Public Protection Unit, and are used to identify key considerations for the effective planning, conduct and co-ordination of adult protection investigations. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 14668203

From: Website: http://pierprofessional.metapress.com/content/121398/

2008

Abuse by marriage: the exploitation of mentally ill older people; by Carmelle Peisah, Henry Brodaty, Marie Bridger (Barrister-at-law).


Older people with impaired judgement and inability to appraise others due to mental illness may be persuaded to execute legal documents such as marriage certificates. The authors (including a barrister at law) aim to raise awareness of this, by outlining key legal cases from common law countries and by providing guidelines for health care professionals who encounter this issue in practice. They present two cases. The first involved an 87 year old widower who married his carer - 50 years is junior - in a marriage ceremony while hypnotic. The second case involved an 82 year old widow with moderate dementia who married her boarder; the marriage subsequently being found void in the Family Court of Australia on the basis that her consent was not real because she was incapable of understanding the nature and effect of the marriage ceremony. Abuse by marriage may be of a psychological, sexual, social or financial nature. Health care professionals may have a role in the identification and management of this kind of abuse. There are legal means to deal with the problem ranging from guardianship and financial management, to family law court applications to seek a decree of nullity or invalidity of the marriage. (RH)
Abuse of vulnerable adults: what do we know about interventions?; by Jill Manthorpe.
Community Care, issue 1712, 6 March 2008, pp 34-35.

'A review of literature on effective interventions that prevent and respond to harm against adults' is the title of a research report compiled for the Scottish Government by Halina Kalaga and colleagues at the University of Staffordshire and Bridget Penhale of the University of Sheffield. This article explores their research which has as its context the coming into force of the Adult Support and Protection (Scotland) Act 2007 and the Safeguarding Vulnerable Groups Act 2006 (applicable in England and Wales). The review's aim was to document the use of interventions ranging from legal to welfare responses. This article notes the limits of the knowledge and evidence that was available, also the practice implications of the research. (RH)

This document is designed to signpost homecare providers to everything they need to write or review policies and procedures for protecting vulnerable adults. It provides information on: the nature of abuse; national guidance on adult protection by all four UK administrations; regulations and standards for domiciliary care; keeping abusers out of the social care workforce; links with other policies and procedures; preparing and writing an adult protection policy; and specimen procedures for responding to an allegation of abuse by a service user against a care worker. The aim is to reinforce the idea that the homecare sector has an important role to play in identifying, responding to and tackling abuse of all vulnerable people. However, it should be noted that this toolkit does not attempt to be exhaustive or a statement of law. Rather, it should compliment guidance provided by statutory agencies and local procedures for dealing with allegations of abuse. (RH)

Advocacy counts 2: a follow up report on advocacy provision in Wales; by Age Concern Cymru - ACC. Cardiff: Age Concern Cymru, November 2008, 6 pp.
Age Concern Cymru has repeated its survey on the availability of advocacy services for older people in Wales as part of its elder abuse project funded by Comic Relief. The original report in October 2007 highlighted need for an increase in provision of advocacy services in Wales. In the present survey, of 26 respondents (response rate 30%), 19 specifically stated that they provided advocacy services for older people (4 fewer than in 2007). The report points to the importance of advocacy as being essential in helping to protect older people from abuse. Other concerns raised included human rights issues, funding problems, training, and improving standards in advocacy. Development of a National Strategic Framework for older people's advocacy services would greatly assist in implementing the National Service Framework for Older People. In English and Welsh. (RH)

Ambiguity and cooperation in the implementation of adult protection policy; by Claudine McCreadie, Dinah Mathew, Rachel Filinson (et al).
Using a classification of public policy developed by Matland, the authors examine the implementation of policy on adult protection as outlined in 'No Secrets', the government's guidance to local agencies. This policy appears to exemplify a 'high-ambiguity/low-conflict' model. Detailed interviews with staff charged with developing multi-agency procedures, in local authority departments, health authorities the police and the voluntary sector, confirmed the ambiguity of the policy and the uncertainty experienced by staff as a consequence. However, the interviews also revealed a number of areas of conflict, particularly as people gave precedence to their own professional norms and organizational priorities over partnership working. (KJ/RH)

A scam is a scheme to con someone out of their cash. Every year three million people fall victim to scams, losing an average of £850 each. This guide outlines what a carer can do to help protect the person they look after against such fraudulent actions. Anyone who thinks they have been the victim of a scam, or suspects a scam is being attempted, can contact Consumer Direct for clear, practical advice (tel: 08454 04 05 06) or visit website (www.consumerdirect.gov.uk). Posters and a bookmark are also available as part of a renewed campaign by the OFT, who are working with partners such as Help the Aged, Age Concern, Action on Elder Abuse. (KJ/RH)

Price: FoC
From: Tel: 0800 389 3158

Combating elder abuse: the role of guardians for older people in residential care; by Brian E Cox.
The preparation of this paper was prompted by publicity and research evidence of neglect or abuse of older people in residential care. It sets out to present a new way of combating neglect/abuse of individual residents, drawing also on preliminary findings from a long-term research project on guardianship. This project, provisionally entitled "Guardianship Relations: models for ground rules", looks at the situations of all vulnerable people irrespective of settings, whereas this paper concentrates on the need for guardians for older people living in care homes. This article is followed by two responses. In the first, Andrew Dunning draws attention to the role of independent advocacy schemes already operating in parts of England. The second, by Leo Quigley, questions whether a "systems approach" or an individual approach which empowers residents as "consumers of care" is the central issue at stake. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Crown Prosecution Service's draft policy statement on 'Crimes against the older person': summary; by Age Concern England - ACE. London: Age Concern England - ACE, January 2008, 3 pp (Policy response - ref: 0308(S)).
The Crown Prosecution Service (CPS) draft policy statement, 'Crimes against the older person', points out that older people are very likely to be targeted for specific crimes, such as distraction burglary and elder abuse because of the perceived or actual age or vulnerability. The CPS identifies areas of crime affecting older people that variously include elements of abuse or neglect, as well as burglary, theft, and assault. Age Concern England (ACE) makes recommendations to the CPS in respect of: the role of the CPS; relevant possible charges; support available to older victims and witnesses; sentencing; recording and monitoring crimes against older people; and the impact of the policy on older victims and witnesses. ACE recommends that a definition of elder abuse is adopted that includes a range of financial abuse, and abuse by strangers who have befriended vulnerable older people. (RH)

Price: FOC

Depression and elder abuse and neglect among a community-dwelling Chinese elderly population; by XinQi Dong, Melissa A Simon, Richard Odwazny (et al).
The authors' recent survey of a cohort of older people in mainland China suggests that elder abuse and neglect are common. Unfortunately, there is minimal knowledge about the risk factors for abuse and neglect in this population. The authors performed a cross-sectional analysis in a major urban medical centre in Nanling, China, to examine depression as a risk factor for elder abuse and neglect. Depression was assessed using the Geriatric Depression Scale (GDS), and direct questions were asked of the 412 people (34% female; mean age 70) completing a survey regarding any abuse and neglect experienced since the age of 60. Depression was found in
12% of the participants, and abuse and neglect in 35%. After multiple logistic regression, feeling of dissatisfaction with life, often feeling helpless, and feeling worthless were associated with increased risk of elder abuse and neglect. Multiple logistic regression modelling showed that depression is independently associated with elder abuse and neglect. These findings suggest that depression is a significant risk factor associated with elder abuse and neglect in Chinese older people. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

It is only within the past two decades that elder abuse has received governmental attention in Ireland. Prior to this, there had been little awareness and no structures in place to tackle the problem. Media highlighting of particular cases, and an exploratory study undertaken in 1998, prompted the setting up of a governmental working group on elder abuse. Unique to this group was the trialling of a proposed system in two pilot sites. This allowed for recommendations based on actual practice, and has lead to the adoption of a network of elder abuse caseworkers, amongst other recommendations. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

This study aimed to develop and validate a brief tool for physicians to use to improve identification of suspicion about the presence of absence of elder abuse. A literature view on elder abuse, obstacles to its identification, limitations of detection tools, and characteristics of screeners employed by physicians were used generate elder abuse detection questions for critique by 31 doctors, nurses and social workers in focus groups. Six resulting questions became the Elder Abuse Suspicion Index (EASI) administered by 104 family doctors to 995 cognitively intact older people in ambulatory care settings. Findings were compared to a recognised, detailed elder abuse Social Work Evaluation (SWE) later administered to participants by social workers blinded to the results of the EASI. The EASI had an estimated sensitivity and specificity of 0.47 and 0.75 respectively, usually took less than 2 minutes to ask, and 97.2% of doctors felt it would have some or major practice impact. This research is the first phase in the development and validation of a user-friendly tool that might sensitise physicians to elder abuse and promote referrals of possible victims for in-depth assessment by specialist professionals. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Although elder self-neglect is of significant concern to adult protective services (APS) workers in the US, minimal research has been conducted in Australia. Using qualitative research methods, this article examines how 24 Australian professionals understand situations of self-neglect. Unlike in the US, where the term self-neglect is used in a broad and all-encompassing manner, participants in this research differentiated between self-neglect (the neglect of self), squalor (extreme neglect of environment), collecting (the accumulation of certain objects), and hoarding (the inability to throw things away). It is argued that separating out the various behaviours that are classified under the broad umbrella of neglect can be useful in fostering reflective interventions in these situations. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The author reflects on his experiences of working with older people and wonders why society, and service providers, have made relative progress in tackling domestic violence among wider society but remain poorly prepared for responding to incidents of domestic violence within the homes of elderly couples. The article features the findings of the Department of Health /Comic Relief survey, "The UK study of the abuse and neglect of older people" carried out by the National Centre for Social research (NatCen) in 2007. The author concludes
that it is hoped the Government's review of the No Secrets guidance will progress the issue of elder abuse, including domestic violence, further forward in the public agenda. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 13523112

The effects of loneliness on telemarketing fraud vulnerability among older adults; by Linda M Alves, Steve R Wilson.
Older people are disproportionately affected by telemarketing fraud, especially those who are socially isolated. 28 such victims of fraud completed a questionnaire assessing loneliness and other variables associated with telemarketing fraud vulnerability. Victims tended to be male, divorced or separated, college educated, and aged between 60 and 70. Age and marital status were significantly associated with loneliness. This study is an important first step for additional research in this area, and may enhance the prevention and intervention efforts of social service providers who work with older people who may be most vulnerable. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse: the Canadian experience; by Elizabeth Podnieks.
Abuse and neglect of older adults occurs in all Canadian communities, and solutions require the coordinated efforts of society at large. Amelioration entails more than a legislative approach. Prevention of this growing problem is a social responsibility that requires networking and collaboration between different disciplines in all sectors of the community. This article will discuss elder abuse in Canada from a historical perspective, as well as current legislation, model programmes, and research initiatives. It is intended to allow for comparison from the various countries presented in this issue of Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect. Hopefully, readers will find some models or ideas they may wish to explore or even replicate within their own jurisdictions. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse and neglect in South Africa: a case of marginalization, disrespects, exploitation and violence; by Monica Ferreira, Pat Lindgren.
The problem of elder abuse and neglect in South Africa is widespread, but the definition of abuse remains problematic. An expanded typology is needed to classify certain types of abuse reported commonly, such as marginalisation, disrespect, exploitation and violence. The history of elder abuse and responses is traced, relevant legislation and selected intervention programmes are reviewed, and research and the status of elder abuse are evaluated. Interventions to address sociostructural factors that impact elders' settings, increase their vulnerability, and diminish their ability to realise human rights can contribute to an improvement in their condition and a reduction in abuse and rights violations in the long-term. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

There are plenty of studies examining how the press portrays crime, most focusing on some aspect of the criminal or the response to the event. However, few have considered the portrayal of victims, and even fewer have examined the ways the media portray older victims. This study fills this void by examining whether elder abuse coverage varies across newspapers, and how the extent of elder abuse coverage compares to that of child abuse. Results indicate that regional differences appear to exist, and child abuse receives far more coverage than does elder abuse. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse in the United Kingdom; by Bridget Penhale.
In recent years, there has been an increased emphasis on violence and abuse within society generally. Following a focus in the United Kingdom (UK) on child abuse in the 1970s and domestic violence in the 1980s, in the 1990s the abuse and neglect of older people began to elicit concern. The initial focus of interest was of situations arising in the domestic setting. More recently, however, much needed attention has shifted to situations involving institutional settings. This paper will discuss abuse and neglect occurring in the UK. It aims
to provide a brief overview of the status of current knowledge concerning abuse of older people, followed by a discussion of some of the issues relating to the prevention of abuse and neglect from a UK perspective. An exploration of some of the issues involved will contribute to our understanding of abuse and neglect of older people in the UK. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder mistreatment in the United States: prevalence estimates from a nationally representative study; by Edward O Laumann, Sara A Leistch, Linda J Waite.
The National Social Life, Health and Aging Project (NSHAP) is the first population-based, nationally representative study to ask older adults about their recent experience of mistreatment. This article provides estimates of mistreatment by family members and examines the association of mistreatment with demographic and health characteristics. The authors selected community-residing participants aged 57 to 85 using a multistage area probability design. Of those eligible, 3,005 participated in the study, for a weighted response rate of 75.5%. The researchers asked respondents if in the past year they had experienced mistreatment in the following domains: verbal, financial, and physical. They asked those who reported mistreatment about their relationship to the person responsible. In all, 9% of older adults reported verbal mistreatment, 3.5% financial mistreatment, and 0.2% physical mistreatment by a family member. Odds of verbal mistreatment were higher for women and those with physical vulnerabilities, and were lower for Latinos than for Whites. Odds of financial mistreatment were higher for African Americans and lower for Latinos than for Whites and were lower for those with a spouse or romantic partner than for those without partners. Few older adults report mistreatment by family members, with older adults quite insulated from physical mistreatment. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 10795014
From: http://www.geron.org

Sexual abuse is arguably the most overlooked form of elder abuse, and this is the first time that the Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect has devoted a special issue to the subject, with five articles by US specialists. First, Karla Vierthieider considers why elder sexual abuse victims have been overlooked, by providing an historical perspective on social and professional reactions to sexual assault in general and elder sexual abuse in particular. Second, Christine A Poulos and Daniel J Sheridan discuss physiological changes occurring with menopause that affect injuries associated with sexual assault, by reviewing studies. Third, a research article compares routes of reporting in the US, either to the criminal justice system (CJS) or the Adult Protective Service (APS), in 284 cases of alleged elder sexual abuse in the US. Fourth come selected findings from the first US national study of sexual abuse in care facilities; the focus is on alleged and confirmed perpetrators, almost all of whom were facility staff or residents. Lastly, two clinical social workers use case examples to discuss efforts in Massachusetts to equip protective service workers to respond effectively to alleged and confirmed elder sexual abuse. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The financial abuse of older people: a review from the literature carried out by the Centre for Policy on Ageing on behalf of Help the Aged; with an introduction and recommendations by Help the Aged; by Gillian Crosby, Angela Clark, Ruth Hayes, Kate Jones, Nat Lievesley, Centre for Policy on Ageing - CPA; Financial Exclusion Programme, Help the Aged. London: Help the Aged, 2008, 36 pp.
Financial abuse is one of the most prevalent forms of elder abuse, but the lack of a clear understanding became evident at a seminar hosted by Help the Aged in October 2006. While definitions and studies on the abuse of older people often include financial abuse, focused studies are less common and there is no agreed definition of financial abuse. This review aims to examine all aspects of financial abuse: definitions; its pervasiveness; interventions recognising and preventing abuse; advice, education and information for older people; the legal framework; and the regulatory framework. The Centre for Policy on Ageing (CPA) completed the research for this report in March 2007. Additional material from the Comic Relief study, "UK Study of Abuse and Neglect of Older People", was added during summer 2008. The information on which all this is based is a literature review that was international in scope, including studies in English covering the broad areas of older people, social care, criminology, psychology, legal cases, and current affairs. A detailed methodology and full listing of sources is provided in a separate appendix. (RH)
The Centre for Policy on Ageing (CPA) welcomes the Prevalence survey report on elder abuse published in 2007 by King's College London and the National Centre for Social Research (NatCen) on behalf of Comic Relief. CPA has been working with Help the Aged in supporting their work on financial exclusion among older people, and was commissioned to conduct a review of the literature on financial abuse. As part of its ongoing information work, the Centre has drawn together this briefing to highlight key points on financial abuse drawn from the reports and studies held in the CPA Library. It highlights key points on the various definitions, extent, recognition, prevention, legislation and regulation of financial abuse. It also points to the need to devise information, education, advice and advocacy services centred on older people's needs. (RH)


As in ‘Good practice with vulnerable adults’ (Jessica Kingsley, 2001), the editor hopes that this book "will illustrate that effective work can be undertaken to prevent abuse but also that there can be positive outcomes for victims if work is undertaken with them in the long term". The "No secrets” guidance from the Department of Health (DH, 2000), together with 'Safeguarding adults’ (ADSS, 2005) emphasise the importance of inter-agency working and working partnership. This book aims to broaden thinking about adult abuse, and assesses alternative models of practice such as criminal justice and welfare. Contributors write about vulnerable adults who have not been given enough attention in the adult protection literature: people with brain injuries; older prisoners; and adults from black and minority ethnic communities. As in the previous book, issues of domestic violence are covered, with the addition of honour-based crime. Other contributions consider service provider perspectives: adult protection co-ordinators; the role of the Commission for Social Care Inspection (CSCI); and inquiries into abuse in institutions. Other topics covered include the Mental Capacity Act 2005, risk assessment, group work, and financial abuse. The book will be essential reading for anyone working with vulnerable people: social and health care workers and managers, police, probation officers, prison staff, advocates, volunteers, training officers and students. (RH)
Price: £19.99
From : Jessica Kingsley Publishers, 116 Pentonville Road, London N1 9JB. Website: www.jkp.com

Adult protection is about prevention and, failing that, investigation and aftercare. This article describes innovative work in Powys, Mid Wales, where trainers are working with vulnerable adults to help them to reduce the risk that they will be abused, or if the worst happens, where to turn for help. College staff have developed a course that runs on one afternoon a week for the academic year for people with learning disabilities. For people with mental health problems the approach had been workshop based, with a programme of six or eight workshops run by skilled trainers. For older people a third approach has been developed, because there are so many older people who need to hear about Keeping Safe. After piloting one-off workshops and presentations, the trainer has worked with staff and volunteers from a variety of agencies who already work with older people to train them as trainers working in pairs. Those who have received the training will be delivering sessions in luncheon clubs, day services, care homes and other services. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Specifically, organisations in both the private and public care sectors will be examined. Incidents reported by the media surrounding the failures in recruitment procedures will be discussed. An evaluation of recruitment decision-making will be carried out and details of the present study, which considers how recruitment decisions are being made at present by organisations in the National Health Service (NHS), social care (SC), higher education (HE), further education (FE) and care home (CH) sectors will be reported. The first wave of data collection consisted of informal interviews carried out with a series of recruitment decision-makers from these organisations. Results showed that a variation in recruitment decision-making between organisations exists, and so the protection of vulnerable persons may be being put at risk. (KJ/RH)
Multi-agency working and adult protection; by Melanie Henwood. Community Care, issue 1706, 24 January 2008, pp 32-33. The complexity of elder abuse is considered in the study by Kings College London and the National Centre for Social Research (NatCen), ‘UK study of abuse and neglect’.

Another report by researchers at the University of Sheffield and the Social Care Workforce Research Unit, Kings College London – ‘Partnership and regulation in adult protection: the effectiveness of multi-agency working and the regulatory framework in adult protection’, by Bridget Penhale et al – highlights the operational challenges of joint working in addressing the issues. Melanie Henwood concludes that in their own ways, these contrasting reports demonstrate the incidence and experience of abuse and mistreatment, and how statutory agencies respond. (RH)


The Payments Council was established in 2007, with an objective of leading the future development of co-operative payments services in the UK. Age Concern England (ACE) responds to the Payments Council on a draft National Payments Plan, noting areas of concern including: alternative methods of secure payment for those unable to use PINs; benefits payments; access to current accounts through post offices; action to reduce financial abuse; financial exclusion problems for those with visual or hearing impairment; and tackling the “hidden” costs of fraud prevention. (RH)


This paper discusses the neglect of old people as an element of mistreatment. It considers the definition and prevalence of neglect and issues arising both in self-neglect and in the context of professional and personal relationships. It is argued that the underlying reasons for ‘omissions of care’ are various and complex, and that distinctions between 'intentional' and 'unintentional' neglect may be unhelpful. Present evidence suggests that it is the oldest and most vulnerable of older citizens who are most likely to experience neglect and that the numbers are not inconsiderable. This has far reaching implications for society and for many aspects of social policy, and poses a moral challenge to us all. (KJ/RH)

Number and nuances: the implications for adult protection co-ordinators and committees of the UK national prevalence study of abuse and neglect of older people; by Jill Manthorpe, Anthea Tinker, Claudine McCreadie (et al).


The findings of the UK prevalence study of abuse and neglect among older people provide unique opportunities for adult protection systems to consider possible changes to their priorities, activities, services and publicity. This article reports first on the contribution of adult protection co-ordinators to the design and execution of the research. It then sets out potential uses for the evidence provided by the study by the adult protection community in the UK. The article outlines some of the media reactions to the study that adult protection workers will also have to understand and navigate. It concludes with some suggestions for future research and service development in the UK context. (KJ/RH)


This article explains that domestic abuse in later life is different to elder abuse, and that older women who suffer domestic violence have limited options open to them. The author reviews recent findings on the impact of domestic violence on life and health status, and on the boundaries with elder abuse. (RH)
An overview of elder abuse and neglect in Australia; by Susan Kurrle, Gerard Naughtin.
Only relatively recently has the issue of elder abuse come to prominence in Australia. Until the late 1980s, it was a hidden problem with little knowledge of its presence. Attention was drawn to elder abuse after the publication of a number of reports and research projects, allowing the development of responses at national and state levels. This paper gives an overview of the development of elder abuse as a social, legal and medical issue in Australia. It describes the diverse range of responses from the national, state and territory governments.

The prevalence of elder abuse and neglect: a systematic review; by Claudia Cooper, Amber Selwood, Gill Livingston.
The authors conducted a comprehensive literature search of multiple databases (to October 2006), supplemented by a search of the references of all relevant articles. The systematic review included studies measuring prevalence of elder abuse or neglect, whether reported by older people themselves, or family and professional caregivers, or investigated using objective measures. 49 studies met inclusion criteria, of which only seven used measures for which reliability and validity had been assessed. In the general population studies, 6% of older people reported significant abuse in the previous month, and 5.6% of couples reported physical violence in their relationship in the previous year. In studies using valid instruments involving vulnerable older people, nearly a quarter reported significant levels of psychological abuse. 5% of family caregivers reported physical abuse towards care recipients with dementia in a year, and a third reported any significant abuse. 16% of care home staff admitted significant psychological abuse. Rates of abuse recorded using objective measures (5%) or reported to home management or adult protective services (APS) (1-2%) were low. One in four vulnerable older people are at risk of abuse, and only a small proportion of this is currently detected. Older people and family and professional caregivers are willing to report abuse and should be asked about it routinely. Valid, reliable measures and consensus on what constitutes an adequate standard for validity of abuse measures are needed.

As part of the implementation of the Care Standards Act (2000), the Department of Health introduced the Protection of Vulnerable Adults (POVA) list on 26 July 2004, as a complement to the requirement for the development of local multi-agency adult protection policies and procedures. This study follows on from the Research Unit's 2005 smaller study that looked at commonalities and the extent of differences between the first 100 referrals to the POVA list. This summary report outlines the research on the analysis of referral records, and synthesising the suitability or otherwise of referrals based on interviews with 18 POVA team members and two discussion groups with 5 managers, 3 frontline practitioners and 14 older people. Recommendations for the development of the the POVA list and the new vetting and barring scheme and for social care more widely, is presented. (RH)
From : http://www.ageing.oupjournals.org

The Protection of Vulnerable Adults list: an investigation of referral patterns and approaches to decision-making: final report; by Martin Stevens, Shereen Hussein, Stephen Martineau (et al), Social Care Workforce Research Unit, King's College London. London: Social Care Workforce Research Unit, King's College London, July 2008, 191 pp.
As part of the implementation of the Care Standards Act 2000, the Department of Health (DH) introduced the Protection of Vulnerable Adults (POVA) list on 26 July 2004, as a complement to the requirement for the development of local multi-agency adult protection policies and procedures. This study follows on from the Social Care Workforce Research Unit's smaller study in 2005 that looked at commonalities and the extent of differences between the first 100 referrals to the POVA list. This report includes an analysis of referral records, and considers the suitability or otherwise of referrals based on interviews with 18 POVA team members and two
discussion groups with 5 managers, 3 frontline practitioners and 14 older people. Implications for recruitment, training, support, registration and management of social care workers are considered. (RH)

From: Download from website:http://kcl.ac.uk/schools/sspp/interdisciplinary/scwru/res/pova.html

Raising voices: views on safeguarding adults: report on what people told CSCI was necessary to improve arrangements for safeguarding adults; by Commission for Social Care Inspection - CSCI.: Commission for Social Care Inspection - CSCI, April 2008, 26 pp (CSCI-SSR-152-MAD-042008).

This discussion paper draws on and summarises issues for safeguarding which emerged primarily from a seminar with service users, regulators and policy makers from across government and inspectorates. It looks at the policy and legislative context; compares arrangements for safeguarding children and adults; and outlines the role of regulators and regulation. Among key issues that will feed into the review of the 'No Secrets' guidance are: management and leadership; having a skilled workforce; inter-agency working; balancing the rights of the individual with the role of the State; and recognising abuse and harm. (RH)

From: Download: http://www.cqc.org.uk/_db/_documents/raising_voices.pdf

Reasons to accumulate excess: older adults who hoard possessions; by Elizabeth Andersen, Shelley Raffin-Bouchal, Donna Marcy-Edwards.


This article is directed towards a deeper understanding of emotional issues that underpin hoarding behaviours by older people. A focused ethnographic research design was used as the method of exploration. The sample consisted of eight older adults who received home care and who were identified as exhibiting compulsive hoarding behaviours. The act of acquiring excess was found to be reassuring for older hoarders because stockpiled possessions relieved their anxieties and helped them to feel proud and productive, needed by others, connected, socially engaged, and in control. The hoarded possessions had value that was embodied but undeclared. Older hoarders were likely to have a positive view of themselves and their hoarding habits. For those who were not in imminent danger, hoarding constituted a certain quality of life. (RH)

ISSN: 01621424

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Restraints on fair care; by Mark Hunter.


The author reports on the reactions of care home owners and care charities to the Commission for Social Care Inspection (CSCI) report, 'Rights, risks and restraints - an exploration into the use of restraint in the care of older people'. One of the report's main findings was that care homes are often tacitly reluctant to acknowledge that any form of restraint occurs at all. (RH)

ISSN: 03075508

From: http://www.communitycare.co.uk

The role of social isolation of elders in recidivism of self-neglect cases at San Francisco Adult Protective Services; by Catherine Spensley.


A secondary chart review was conducted on 704 of San Francisco Adult Protective Services' clients with confirmed cases of self-neglect in 2004. Bivariate and multivariate analyses showed a positive relationship between substance or alcohol abuse and recidivism, and a negative relationship between cognitive decline and recidivism. No significant relationships were found for social isolation or mental health concerns and recidivism. This study supports previous research suggesting significant relationships between substance abuse and self-neglect, further demonstrating a need for more substance and alcohol abuse programmes for older people. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com


In 2002, the Department of Health (DH) and the Home Office issued joint guidance on keeping adults safe from abuse, called 'No secrets', the focus of which was adult protection. This consultation asks how that guidance needs to be changed and developed, and/or whether new legislation is needed: what would make a difference to making safeguarding more effective? The document describes the main messages about 'No secrets'. It looks at the policy context of personalisation, community empowerment and access to criminal justice for all; and examines issues of leadership, prevention and outcomes. It asks what aspects of safeguarding can be built into personalisation, health services, community empowerment, housing responsibilities, and access to the justice...

The Commission for Social Care Inspection (CSCI) has analysed evidence from inspections and other sources across councils, care homes, home care agencies and other social care services in England, to ascertain the responsiveness of safeguarding arrangements and the effectiveness of strategies to prevent abuse. This study reports on people's experiences of arrangements to safeguard them from abuse, and the quality of support and care practice. Overall, the study found variability in the quality of support, and that in the participant councils, annual increases in referrals ranged from 10% to 150%. The report comments on ways in which councils, care providers and the regulator check how well arrangements work to safeguard people from abuse, and how they then make improvements. It also looks at the strategic work of councils and local partnerships in responding to and preventing abuse. Conclusions are drawn on how safeguarding arrangements could be strengthened and improved, at local and national levels. (RH)

Price: FOC


Several studies have investigated abusive behaviour by carers toward people with dementia, most using unvalidated scales. This study is part of a longitudinal study of people with AD and their carers from London and South East Region of England (LASER-AD), and aims to validate the acceptability and validity of the Modified Conflict Tactics Scale (MCTS) and abuse correlates. 86 people with AD and their family carers were interviewed. Carers were asked about the acceptability of the MCTS, validity of which was investigated by comparing scores to the Minimum Data Set (MDS) abuse screen (an objective measure) and testing hypotheses that MCTS score would correlate with the COPE dysfunctional coping scale but not carer education. 24 (27.9%) were identified as abuse cases by interview. No care recipients (CRs) assessed positive for abuse using the MDS screen. 72 participants (83.7%) thought that the scale was acceptable; 10 that it was neither acceptable nor unacceptable; and 3 that it was unacceptable. As hypothesised, MCTS scores correlated with the dysfunctional coping scale but not carer education. This is the most comprehensive study so far in this field. Carer male gender and burden, and greater CR irritability, cognitive impairment but less functional impairment predicted carer abusive behaviour. The findings appear to refute UK government elder abuse reduction policy, which assumes that few incidents of abuse arise from carer stress. (RH)

ISSN: 08856230

From: http://www.interscience.wiley.com


The current demographic landscape features an increasing number of older individuals in the care of some trusted other. Being cared for by the trusted other raises the potential for mistreatment of the older person by that trusted other. This paper explores the possibility of preventing elder mistreatment by increasing the bridging and bonding social capital available to caretakers. Attending to social capital lets researchers expand their focus toward areas rarely examined through current stress-outcome models (e.g. interpersonal interactions). First, elder mistreatment and social capital are defined and discussed. (One definition of social capital is "the potential to access resources through social relations"). Then a model is put forward that details how social capital might mitigate the effects of caretaker stress and decrease the probability that caretakers will engage in elder mistreatment in both home and long-term institutional settings. Implications for future research and practical intervention are discussed. (RH)
The present paper addresses the advancement of research, policies, legislation, and practice experiences designed to deal with the phenomenon of elder abuse and neglect in Israel in times of transition. The paper presents a short overview of the demographic scene, reflecting population characteristics and needs that impact care giving as well as elder abuse and neglect. The developments of scientific knowledge and its accumulation, especially the empirical data from the first national survey on elder abuse and neglect are discussed. Further, legislative developments relating to four generational laws and the advancement of policies and innovative practice experiences are described and analysed. Finally, future challenges in the field are identified. (KJ/RH)


The Protection of Vulnerable Adults (POVA) list records those individuals barred from working and volunteering with vulnerable adults in England and Wales. The Department of Health (DH) commissioned the Social Care Workforce Unit at King's College London to undertake research investigating the steps involved in POVA vetting and barring scheme; by Joan Rapaport, Martin Stevens, Jill Manthorpe (et al).


An examination of the religious, spiritual and faith beliefs of female to male (FTM) transgender identified people was undertaken, while also bearing mind problems that this population encounters with violence, abuse and other negative life events. Results from the FTM survey are reported, along with those found in the larger mixed transgender population, Transience Longitudinal Aging Research Study (TLARS). Participants talked about their religiosity, spirituality or faith beliefs as measured by the Fetzer Multidimensional Measurement of Religiousness / Spirituality instrument and by the TLARS survey instrument, violence and abuse sub-component. The researchers found that respondents' religious beliefs differed so dramatically from the normative Judeo-Christian-Islamic belief systems on which conventional psychometric instruments are based, that many of the survey respondents expressed difficulty in completing the survey's religiosity/spirituality/faith component. The researchers conclude that the traditional instruments are not likely to be effective for the study of religiosity/spirituality/faith structures in both the narrow FTM and the more general transgender identified populations. These findings indicate the need for both a comprehensive ethnographic investigation of FTM religiosity/spirituality/faith structures and also a reconstruction of conventional religiosity/spirituality/faith psychometric instruments more reflective of the life experiences of FTM-declared individuals as well as the more generally transgender populations as a whole. From this, it follows that practitioners who work with older people of these populations must be aware of the diverse and non-traditional nature of belief structures and how these mediate life course development and affect late and end-of-life struggles. (RH)


An examination of the religious, spiritual and faith beliefs of female to male (FTM) transgender identified people was undertaken, while also bearing mind problems that this population encounters with violence, abuse and other negative life events. Results from the FTM survey are reported, along with those found in the larger mixed transgender population, Transience Longitudinal Aging Research Study (TLARS). Participants talked about their religiosity, spirituality or faith beliefs as measured by the Fetzer Multidimensional Measurement of Religiousness / Spirituality instrument and by the TLARS survey instrument, violence and abuse sub-component. The researchers found that respondents' religious beliefs differed so dramatically from the normative Judeo-Christian-Islamic belief systems on which conventional psychometric instruments are based, that many of the survey respondents expressed difficulty in completing the survey's religiosity/spirituality/faith component. The researchers conclude that the traditional instruments are not likely to be effective for the study of religiosity/spirituality/faith structures in both the narrow FTM and the more general transgender identified populations. These findings indicate the need for both a comprehensive ethnographic investigation of FTM religiosity/spirituality/faith structures and also a reconstruction of conventional religiosity/spirituality/faith psychometric instruments more reflective of the life experiences of FTM-declared individuals as well as the more generally transgender populations as a whole. From this, it follows that practitioners who work with older people of these populations must be aware of the diverse and non-traditional nature of belief structures and how these mediate life course development and affect late and end-of-life struggles. (RH)


An examination of the religious, spiritual and faith beliefs of female to male (FTM) transgender identified people was undertaken, while also bearing mind problems that this population encounters with violence, abuse and other negative life events. Results from the FTM survey are reported, along with those found in the larger mixed transgender population, Transience Longitudinal Aging Research Study (TLARS). Participants talked about their religiosity, spirituality or faith beliefs as measured by the Fetzer Multidimensional Measurement of Religiousness / Spirituality instrument and by the TLARS survey instrument, violence and abuse sub-component. The researchers found that respondents' religious beliefs differed so dramatically from the normative Judeo-Christian-Islamic belief systems on which conventional psychometric instruments are based, that many of the survey respondents expressed difficulty in completing the survey's religiosity/spirituality/faith component. The researchers conclude that the traditional instruments are not likely to be effective for the study of religiosity/spirituality/faith structures in both the narrow FTM and the more general transgender identified populations. These findings indicate the need for both a comprehensive ethnographic investigation of FTM religiosity/spirituality/faith structures and also a reconstruction of conventional religiosity/spirituality/faith psychometric instruments more reflective of the life experiences of FTM-declared individuals as well as the more generally transgender populations as a whole. From this, it follows that practitioners who work with older people of these populations must be aware of the diverse and non-traditional nature of belief structures and how these mediate life course development and affect late and end-of-life struggles. (RH)


An examination of the religious, spiritual and faith beliefs of female to male (FTM) transgender identified people was undertaken, while also bearing mind problems that this population encounters with violence, abuse and other negative life events. Results from the FTM survey are reported, along with those found in the larger mixed transgender population, Transience Longitudinal Aging Research Study (TLARS). Participants talked about their religiosity, spirituality or faith beliefs as measured by the Fetzer Multidimensional Measurement of Religiousness / Spirituality instrument and by the TLARS survey instrument, violence and abuse sub-component. The researchers found that respondents' religious beliefs differed so dramatically from the normative Judeo-Christian-Islamic belief systems on which conventional psychometric instruments are based, that many of the survey respondents expressed difficulty in completing the survey's religiosity/spirituality/faith component. The researchers conclude that the traditional instruments are not likely to be effective for the study of religiosity/spirituality/faith structures in both the narrow FTM and the more general transgender identified populations. These findings indicate the need for both a comprehensive ethnographic investigation of FTM religiosity/spirituality/faith structures and also a reconstruction of conventional religiosity/spirituality/faith psychometric instruments more reflective of the life experiences of FTM-declared individuals as well as the more generally transgender populations as a whole. From this, it follows that practitioners who work with older people of these populations must be aware of the diverse and non-traditional nature of belief structures and how these mediate life course development and affect late and end-of-life struggles. (RH)
part of the research that covered discussion groups with a purposive sample of older people, managers and staff during which a vignette approach was used to explore these perspectives. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Why should they be abused any more than children?: child abuse protection and the implementation of No Secrets; by Rachel Filinson, Claudine McCreadie, Janet Askham (et al).
The parallels between child abuse and adult abuse have been frequently noted as public awareness of both has increased in recent decades. Both can involve the concealed victimisation of a weaker family member, for both interventions are difficult to implement because practitioners are loath to intrude into privacy of the family and risk causing harm, and combating abuse of either type demands multi-agency working. Significant differences between the two abuse constituencies have also been stressed, namely that adults are not invariably dependents reliant for care on those people mistreating them, and have the autonomy to resist efforts to intervene on their behalf. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

2007

Abuse in care?: the identification of early indicators of the abuse of people with learning disabilities in residential settings; by Dave Marsland, Peter Oakes, Caroline White.
Although 'No Secrets' suggests that adult protection practices should seek to prevent abuse, it can be argued that such practice predominately focuses on pursuing effective responses to abuse that has already happened, rather than preventing the onset of abuse. This research sought to contribute to the prevention of abuse, through the identification of "early indicators". Early indicators were identified, and this knowledge has been applied to equip families and practitioners to report concerns at an early stage and seek protective responses. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Abuse of older men; by Jordan I Kosberg (ed).
This issue of the Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect is co-published as a monographic separate by the Haworth Maltreatment & Trauma Press. The focus is on the abuse of older men, which represents an extension of elder abuse literature and emanates from a growing body of knowledge that suggests that there may be particular causes of, and consequences from, adversity faced by men in general and older men in particular. The ten articles in this issue offer reasons for believing abused older men under-use community resources, and that this under-use may be due to the failure of men to admit to having problems through denial, embarrassment and stoicism. It is be suggested that older men may not be attracted to some resources, or have high dropout rates from others, as a result of the characteristics of the formal caregivers, clients or patients, the type of intervention, or the agency structures and procedures. Contributors are academics or practitioners from diverse backgrounds (law, health care, psychology, sociology and criminology) and work in elder abuse or related areas. The articles represent a broad range of concerns - sexual abuse, abuse by intimate partners, and benign neglect in the health care field - and originate from research findings and/or practice experiences from family medicine, adult protective services and social service departments. Overall, it is argued that attention to the abuse of older men should be no different from that paid to older women. In the final analysis, the reasons for the abuse are often similar. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Adult protection in mental health and inpatient settings: an analysis of the recognition of adult abuse and use of adult protection procedures in working with vulnerable adults; by Diane Galpin, Jo Parker.
Although there has been a commitment to develop a policy framework to support vulnerable adults at risk of abuse, there remains concern around its lack of use within the National Health Service (NHS) inpatient settings and mental health services in particular. A gap between policy and practice appears to have developed, which leaves in-patients vulnerable to inadequate responses to allegations of adult abuse. This article provides a critical overview of the policy and practice issues that affect the use of adult protection procedures. (RH)

People with mental incapacity are often highly vulnerable. When they lose mental capacity - due to illness or injury - they often become unable to manage their financial affairs. Without the right protection, they can be at risk of financial abuse and could face losing their home or their savings. This customer information leaflet explains how the Court of Protection and the Public Guardianship Office (PGO) can help. (RH)

An assessment of the attitudes of potential caregivers toward the abuse of elderly persons with and without dementia; by Osamu Matsuda.


Dementia in older people is associated with a greater risk of being subjected to abuse. More than half of those in Japan who abuse older relatives with dementia do not realise that their behaviour corresponds to abuse. This study sought to examine the effect of the presence of dementia in older people on attitudes toward abuse. 135 Japanese people aged 18-86 who were not taking care of older relatives at the time of the survey were asked to rate how abusive they thought each of 12 behaviours listed in a questionnaire was in regard to three categories of older people: those with dementia who require care (DC); those without dementia who require care (DC) and those without dementia who not require care (NN). The results of ANOVA showed that subjects' attitude was associated with the experience of caregiving category and type of abuse. The results of Bonferroni's test indicated that the behaviours - especially those behaviours that included physical, psychological, and economic abuse - toward the DC category were not considered to be as abusive as those toward either the NC category or the NN category. This study suggests that people might rate abusive behaviour as being less abusive when the person being cared for has dementia. (RH)

Barring 'inappropriate people'? The operation of a barring list of social care workers: an analysis of the first referrals to the Protection of Vulnerable Adults list; by Martin Stevens, Jill Manthorpe.


Since July 2004, employers of social care staff working with vulnerable adults in England and Wales have been required to refer workers dismissed for misconduct that harmed vulnerable adults or placed them at risk of harm, to the Protection of Vulnerable Adults (POVA) list. Employers are also required to check the list before employing people to work with vulnerable adults. The Department of Health (DH) commissioned the authors to analyse the first 100 referrals to the POVA list. Key findings include the over-representation of males and care home staff in the sample of referrals, compared with national figures on care and the tendency for male staff to be involved in more physical types of misconduct. These findings are discussed in the light of the literature on workforce regulation, and suggestions are made for implementing the Bichard Inquiry recommendations. While it is argued that the list is a positive development, it is also stressed that more general measures to improve the quality of services may be at least as important a means of protecting vulnerable adults. Furthermore, the article argues for public debate on the proper balance between the rights of staff and the protection of vulnerable adults. (RH)

Blowing the whistle on abuse of adults with learning disabilities; by Rebecca Calcraft.


Whistle-blowing is the act of speaking out about wrong-doing in the workplace. Adults with learning disabilities are particularly vulnerable to abuse, and care staff play an important role in witnessing and reporting such abuse. This paper explores the experience of whistle-blowing on abuse in social care settings, and looks at how whistle-blowing can help to protect people with learning disabilities from abuse. It is based on a research project carried out jointly by the Ann Craft Trust (a national charitable organisation that seeks to protect people with learning disabilities from abuse) and the Centre for Social Work, University of Nottingham. (RH)
Elder abuse is a significant problem for vulnerable older people. Estimates of prevalence vary, and there is limited high quality research in this field. However, it is accepted that there is still significant underreporting in the UK in 2007. All health and social care workers have a key role in the prevention and identification of abuse, and there is significant legislation in this field. Geriatricians have a pivotal role in both hospital and community settings with regard to elder abuse. Targeted education and training is required. Increasing media and public awareness mean this important topic should be high on everyone's agenda. (KJ/RH)
Elder abuse: what it is and how to stop it; by Help the Aged. London: Help the Aged, January 2007, 16 pp.
Older people have the right to feel and be safe, and to live their lives free from abuse, neglect or exploitation. This resource explains types of elder abuse and where the abuse happens; and describes how to recognise abuse in an older person. It offers advice on talking about abuse, and getting help and support, including useful contacts. (RH)
From: http://www.helptheaged.org.uk/en-gb/Boilerplate/Results.htm?HtaQuery=financ*+abuse&CategoryList=Resources

A cross-sectional study was performed at a major medical centre in Nan Jang to investigate prevalence of elder abuse and neglect in an urban Chinese population. 412 participants (mean age 69; and 59% male) completed the survey, of whom 145 (35%) were screened positive for elder abuse and neglect. Caregiver neglect was the most common form of abuse, followed by financial exploitation, psychological abuse, physical abuse, sexual abuse, and abandonment. 36% of the victims suffered multiple forms of abuse and neglect. In the logistical regression analyses of the data, female gender, lower education and lower income were demographic risk factors associated with elder abuse and neglect. A better understanding of these and additional risk factors associated with elder abuse and neglect in older Chinese people is needed. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Non-Russian readers of Russian fairy tales may find the stories disturbing and harsh, full of cruel and violent acts such as murders, robberies and other illegal actions. In Russia, however, many children grow up reading these fairy tales as part of an ordinary cultural upbringing. This article analyses the subject of elder abuse and disrespect of age as presented in Russian fairy tale works. On the basis of sociological research of the fairy tales, the authors conclude that there is evidence for the prevalence of elder abuse and age discrimination portrayed in the analysed folk works. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

There are more than 2.1 million people incarcerated in jails and prisons in the US. Additionally, close on 600,000 prisoners are released annually, many of whom are aged 50+. This article examines the systematic abuse and neglect experienced by older prisoners while they are incarcerated and when they are released from prison. Most correctional systems have inadequate resources, processes and personnel to manage the older population inside and outside of prisons. As well as providing a definition of “older prisoner”, two specific problems - prison healthcare and prisoner re-entry - are examined. The article concludes with recommendations for both policy and research on how best we can further understand and attend to the multiple needs and concerns faced by older prisoners. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The article reports community-based professionals' satisfaction with US Adult Protective Services (APS) when investigating cases of suspected elder abuse. Results from a 12-item quantitative survey indicate respondents were most satisfied with the intake process, followed by assessment and case management. Satisfaction was higher than expected, though areas for improvement are identified. This survey and its results should serve as a starting point for more extensive evaluation methodologies needed to enhance the delivery of services provided by APS. (KJ/RH)
Experiences and perceptions of intimate partner violence among older Chinese immigrants; by Tazuko Shibusawa, Alice Yick. 
This study examines the experiences and perceptions of domestic violence among older Chinese immigrants, using data from a larger sample of Chinese Americans residing in a major metropolitan area of southern California (Yick, 2000). A subset of 77 respondents aged 50+ who are foreign-born were selected to: examine older Chinese immigrants' experiences with physical abuse by a spouse; explore the definitions and perceptions of intimate partner violence among older Chinese; and examine the relationship between acculturation, victimization experiences, and perceptions of domestic violence among this population. Findings indicate that close to 7% of the women and 6% of the men have experienced minor physical violence by their spouses during the past 12 months. Gender and acculturation were associated with perceptions and attitudes towards domestic violence. (KJ/RH)

Factors related to potentially harmful behaviors towards disabled older people by family caregivers in Japan; by Megumi Sasaki, Yumiko Arai, Keigo Kumamoto (et al). 
412 pairs of disabled older people living in Kyoto Prefecture, Japan and their family caregivers participated in the study. All of these disabled older people were users of visiting nursing services under the public Long-Term Care insurance system. Caregivers were asked to complete questionnaires regarding their potentially harmful behaviour (PHB) towards their older relative, caregiver burden, patient-caregiver kinship, their older relative's behavioural disturbances, age and sex. Visiting nurses obtained information on the older person's severity of dementia or physical impairment, age and sex. More than 30% of the caregivers admitted PHB towards their older relatives, the most frequently reported including verbal aggression (16.8%) and ignoring (13.6%). A logistic regression analysis revealed that adult children and caregivers of older disabled people with behavioural disturbances were more likely to show PHB. In the present study, PHB towards older people by family caregivers was associated with patients' behavioural disturbances and patient-caregiver kinship, i.e. an adult child as a caregiver. These findings should be taken into account when planning strategies to prevent PHB by family members. (RH)

The Office of the Public Guardian (OPG) is an executive agency of the Ministry of Justice (MoJ), its purpose being to support people with capacity issues through implementing the Mental Capacity Act 2005, promoting decision making and raising awareness of its services and those of the Court of Protection. The OPG replaced the Public Guardianship Office (PGO) in October 2007; and this framework document sets out the structure of the agency, including its relationship with the Court of Protection and the judiciary, accountability to Parliament, performance management and support services. (RH)

Handling complaints from older people in care; by Social Care Institute for Excellence - SCIE. 
Community Care, no 1675, 31 May 2007, pp 36-37. 
The Social Care Institute for Excellence (SCIE) analyses some findings regarding complaints and adult protection in care homes, and suggests websites for further information pertinent to social work practices. It provides annotations for two articles in the Journal of Adult Protection. First, "An inspector calls: adult protection in the context of the NSFOP review" by Jill Manthorpe (vol 9, no 1, March 2007) refers to an evaluation of the National Service Framework for Older People (NSF). The other, "Joining up adult protection and the disciplinary process" by Steve West (vol 8, no 1, May 2006) examines how adult abuse can be reported through the disciplinary framework. This article also draws attention to "Care homes for older people: national minimum standards and the Care Home Regulations 2001 (TSO, 2003), and the less recent Office of Fair Trading report, "Older people as consumers in care homes" (OFT, 1996). (RH)

This report describes the findings from the 2006/7 phase of the National Audit of Violence which was funded by the Healthcare Commission and managed by the Royal College of Psychiatrists’ Centre for Quality Improvement. A total of 69 NHS trusts and independent sector organisations took part in the programme, representing 78% of all eligible participants in England and Wales. Work focused on two specialties - older people's services and acute services. Data was collected between October 2006 and March 2007. This report presents the findings from older people's services. This is the second time that the Healthcare Commission and Royal College of Psychiatrists have joined forces to examine the needs of patients and staff with regard to violence in inpatient mental health services. For this audit, the focus has been on older people's services, and comparison with their working age adult counterparts. Often the serious problems facing mental health services are believed to be confined to working age adults. This report shows that violence and unsatisfactory conditions for staff and people admitted to hospital, apply equally to older people's services. An executive summary prefaces the full report, in which there is a glossary and eight appendices. (KJ)

From: National Audit of Violence, RCP Centre for Quality Improvement, 4th Floor, Standon House, 21 Mansell Street, London E1 8AA. http://www.rcpsych.ac.uk/nav


This is the sixth in a series of bulletins that focus on particular quality issues in regulated social care services. This bulletin outlines how well care homes and home care agencies are performing against current regulations and standards on the safeguarding of people's money and valuables. It identifies good practice for care home managers and administrators, home care managers and care staff in how they support people using services to access, use and keep their money and valuables secure. This includes how to respond if abuse or neglect is suspected, particularly financial abuse. (RH)

Price: FOC

From: Commission for Social Care Inspection, 33 Greycoat Street, London SW1P 2QF. Orderline: 0870 240 7535csci@accessplus.co.uk http://www.csci.org.uk/publications

An inspector calls: adult protection in the context of the NSFOP review; by Jill Manthorpe, Steve Iliffe, Roger Clough (et al).


This article reports on the findings of the inspections and consultations undertaken as part of the National Service Framework for Older People (NSF). Manthorpe and colleagues focus on what they found about the implementation of adult protection systems, by synthesising the inspectors' findings, drawing on older people's comments in meetings and interviews concerning care in hospitals, as an illustration, and by reporting the results from a survey. Together, these sources of information revealed that adult protection systems are in place, and that the majority of older people say that they know to whom they can report concerns, but that older people and their families weigh up the decision to make complaints carefully. Questions are raised about the interface between adult protection and concerns about dignity and quality of hospital care. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203

From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Linking education and practice: working together to protect vulnerable adults in Cardiff; by Andrea Giordano, Judith Badmington.


In the context of protection of vulnerable adults (POVA), existing social care education and practice relationships in Cardiff have been reviewed in various ways. These include: consultation with internal and external partner agencies; analysis of attendance and course evaluation records; trainer feedback; discussion with providers attending individual service user POVA meetings; and dialogue with members of the multi-agency Cardiff Area Adult Protection Committee (APC) and its sub-groups. The authors outline the issues raised, the outcomes and benefits of the education and practice partnership, and proposals for training to improve knowledge and awareness of POVA issues. The article includes responses from two adult protection managers, Tina Smith (Sandwell) and Sarah Bland (Shropshire), also Jill Manthorpe (Social Care Workforce Research Unit, Kings College London). (RH)
The long-term impact of war experiences and evacuation on people who were children during World War Two; by Melinda J Waugh, Ian Robbins, Stephen Davies (et al).


During World War Two, 1.9 million people were evacuated from British cities where the risk of bombing was perceived to be highest. 1.5 million of these were children who, often unaccompanied, were sent to live with strangers. 245 people who were evacuated as children were compared with 96 of similar age who did not experience evacuation. Within this self-selected sample, significant numbers of the evacuees were found to have experienced abuse and neglect. Pre-evacuation abuse made continued abuse likely during evacuation, while abuse during evacuation led to continued likelihood of abuse on their returning home. Abuse during evacuation led to increased scores on the Impact of Event Scale (IES) and General Health Questionnaire (GHQ), and to insecure attachment patterns. The role of evacuation and abuse in the maintenance of long-term psychological problems is discussed. (RH)

ISSN: 13607863
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The Mental Capacity Act, the Office of the Public Guardian and the New Court of Protection; by Yeslin Gearty.


Most of the Mental Capacity Act 2005 was implemented on 1 October 2007. Parts of the Act came into force in April 2007, namely the creation of a new criminal offence of wilful neglect or ill treatment, the provision of Independent Mental Capacity Advocates (MCAs) in England, and the Code of Practice governing the Act. The months leading up to October 2007 have been an exceptionally busy time for the Public Guardianship Office (PGO). The legislation creates a new Office of the Public Guardian (OPG) replacing the PGO. This article indicates the changes in responsibility that the Act will bring about, particularly the new Court of Protection and its relationship with the OPG. (RH)

ISSN: 17501679
From: http://www.henrystewart.com

The mistreatment and abuse of older people and the new UK national prevalence study; by Claudine McCreadie.


A major study of the prevalence of the abuse and mistreatment of older people in the UK begun in 2005 is being funded by Comic Relief with financial support from the Department of Health (DH). This paper outlines the history and policy background to this seminal research development, details the methodology being employed, and presents findings from the first stage of the research. The paper is an expanded version of the first part of an address given to Action on Elder Abuse's national conference, "Moving Forward", held on 13th March 2006. (RH)

ISSN: 03075508
From: http://www.communitycare.co.uk

New light cast on extent of elder abuse; by Simeon Brody.


Partners appear to be the main perpetrators of neglect, according to a new report that has triggered a government review of its No Secrets adult protection guidance. This article reports on the "UK study into abuse and neglect of older people" funded by Comic Relief and the Department of Health (DH), and the reactions of Action on Elder Abuse (AEA) and the Association of Directors of Adult Social Services. (RH)

Nursing home abuse report and investigation legislation; by Jeanette M Daly, Gerald J Jogerst.


Nursing home complaints investigation procedures are established by each US state's respective legislation. This study's purpose was to determine and describe the content of state statutes that included nursing home report and investigation of abuse. All states and the District of Columbia have statutes concerning the licensure and recertification of nursing homes. 14 states have statutes specifically on the topics of abuse reports and investigation in nursing homes - and have coverage of reporting requirements, mandatory reporting and definitions. (RH)
Older people : abuse: [question for short debate, 1 February 2007]; by Sally Greengross, House of Lords.
Baroness Greengross asked Her Majesty's Government: What steps they will take following the report by Action on Elder Abuse on money taken from older people by their families and carers. Lord Hunt of Kings Heath (Minister of State, Department of Health) responded that "it is a very interesting report and confirms that there are serious problems to deal with. The Government are giving every consideration to measures which will effectively tackle the growing concern in our society on this matter. Older people and adults with disabilities have the right to expect that everything is done to minimise the risk of abuse." The debate included questions from Baroness Barker (Liberal Democrat) on whether the Minister accepts that the lack of a clear definition of financial abuse itself leads to abuse. "Does he also accept that there is a plethora of guidance available to different people - on the web, for example _ but that some of it is conflicting, and that there is therefore a case for consolidated guidance that is available to private institutions such as banks, statutory authorities, family and informal carers, so that there is a common basis upon which to detect and prevent financial abuse of older people?" The Minister stated that financial abuse is defined in the "No secrets" document; and accepting that the AEA definition is wider, the question of wider guidance would be considered in the context of research that was being undertaken. (RH)
From : Download from website (26/02/07):

Older women's fears of violence: the need for interventions that enable active ageing; by Karen Barnett, Laurie Buys, Jan Lovie-Kitchin (et al).
Women's fear of violence can negatively affect their active participation in life. The Triple A (Australian Active Ageing) Study conducted with 2020 Australian respondents aged 50-90 examined aspects of work, learning, social, spiritual and emotional status, health, vision, home life, life events, demographics, and asked an open-ended question about what being actively engaged in life meant. Ordinal regression was carried out on two dependent variables: wanting and needing to learn to discourage violence. Analyses found that as women's age increased, those on lower incomes were more likely than others to say they needed to learn how to discourage violence against them. This paper investigates the variables associated with the findings: transport, finances, news media, home safety, and reduced social interactions. Results highlight the importance of understanding women's fear in the context of personal and social issues, and the need to to provide learning opportunities to improve safety and social engagement. (RH)
ISSN: 08952841
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Partnership means protection?: perceptions of the effectiveness of multi-agency working and the regulatory framework within adult protection in England and Wales; by Neil Perkins, Bridget Penhale, David Reid (et al).
Perceptions of partnership are an important focus of this article, which reports on a 3-year study funded by the Department of Health (DH) in its Modernising Adult Social Care (MASC) Research Programme (2003-2007). The research findings were collected through a survey of all local councils with social services responsibilities in England and Wales. Although examples of good partnership working in adult protection were found, there were hindrances to the multi-agency approach: resource pressures, insufficient information sharing, and a lack of clarity about roles and responsibilities. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

The objectives of this research were to examine the perceptions of elder abuse among older Australian adults and general practitioners, a topic that has not been explored to the same extent as elsewhere. 48 general practitioners, 40 independent older adults, 38 older adult caregivers and 36 older care receivers completed a modified version of Moon and Williams' (1993) questionnaire, which describes 10 potential elder abuse scenarios. Results showed that split-plot analysis of variance showed significant differences in the perceptions of severity of elder abuse scenarios across groups and gender. General practitioners tended to view the
scenarios as less severed than the older-aged groups. Within the older adult groups, caregivers generally perceived the scenarios as less abusive. Females generally perceived sexual abuse scenarios as more severe compared to males. With such differences in views evident, the development of effective assessment strategies will require more targeted efforts to increase the awareness of elder abuse in the community. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 14406381

A community sample of 226 participants (41% men, 59% women) answered questions about a trial summary that manipulated what type of witness hearsay presented an allegation of elder physical abuse. Overall, participants who read the testimony of a 45 year old hearsay witness had higher conviction rates than participants who read the testimony of a 75 year old hearsay witness or the elder victim. Additionally, participants who had previous been victims of abuse and/or who had positive attitudes toward older people rendered more pro-prosecution verdicts. Finally as the age of the participant increased, so did conviction rates. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

‘Policies don’t protect people, it’s how they are implemented’: policy and practice in protecting people with learning disabilities from abuse; by Ruth Northway, Rachel Davies, Ian Mansell (et al), Social Policy & Administration, vol 41, no 1, February 2007, pp 86-104.
Recent years have seen the development of policy guidance in both Wales and England relating to the protection of vulnerable adults from abuse. This policy guidance does, however, require translation into policies at the local level, and that these policies are then implemented in day-to-day practice. This article reports some of the findings of a 2-year study that examined the development and implementation of such policies in services for people with learning disabilities within Wales. Data were gathered by means of a survey of service providers from across Wales and also via focus groups held with direct care staff and those with a responsibility for investigating alleged abuse. Positive developments include a commitment to multi-disciplinary working, increased clarity and consistency, and greater awareness. Less positive aspects include the potential for policy ‘overload’ and a feeling that, while there is awareness of the existence of vulnerable adult policies, knowledge of their extent may be more limited. Recommendations are made for the development of policy, practice and research. (RH)

ISSN: 01445596
From: http://www.blackwell-synergy.com

Paul Burstow’s Private Members’ Bill is supported by a Labour MP and another Liberal Democrat. If enacted, the Bill will amend the Human Rights Act 1998 to extend the definition of public authority to include any body acting pursuant to a contract with a public body to perform a function of a public nature. It will also confer new functions on local authorities in relation to persons in need of care or protection provided by such authorities. The Bill was not printed and dropped after its first reading on 10 January in this session. (KJ/RH)

Price: £2.00
From: TSO, Publications Centre, PO Box 29, Norwich NR3 1GN.

The protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) regime provides an important safeguard for vulnerable adults and children. Although appearing seemingly simple, the POVA procedures have the potential to incur significant costs for care home operators, either in complying with the requirements of procedures or as the result of ancillary legislation. (RH)

ISSN: 17501679
From: http://www.henrystewart.com
Public perceptions of the neglect and mistreatment of older people: findings of a United Kingdom survey; by Shereen Hussein, Jill Manthorpe, Bridget Penhale.


Large surveys of the general population's perceptions of the neglect and mistreatment of older people are few. This article provides evidence about the public's awareness of 'elder abuse' at a time of considerable medical and political interest in the subject in many countries. It presents the findings of a survey of 1000 adults' knowledge of the neglect and mistreatment of older people in the UK. Descriptive and multivariate analyses were used to examine: variations in the perception of the existence of neglect or mistreatment of older people; the perceived relative prevalence of knowing an older person who had been subject to such experiences; the type and place of such experiences; and knowledge of sources of help in such circumstances. The key findings are that older people believed that there is less neglect and mistreatment of older people than younger people, that women perceived more than men, and that there were regional variations in these perceptions. One-quarter said they knew an older person who had experience neglect or mistreatment, and such reports were most likely among the middle aged and women. The most frequently reported locations of abuse were care homes and hospitals, and the most commonly reported form was inadequate or insufficient personal care. Most people said they would contact social services or paid carers if they encountered neglect or mistreatment. The findings are discussed in the light of increased policy attention to the safeguarding of vulnerable adults, and the implications for research, practice and campaigning organisations are considered. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 0144-686X
From: http://www.journals.cambridge.org/jid_ASO

A review of literature on effective interventions that prevent and respond to harm against adults; by Halina Kalaga, Paul Kingston, Scottish Government Social Research; Centre for Ageing and Mental Health, Staffordshire University.: Electronic format only, 16 November 2007, 73 pp (Health and Community Care).

This report presents a review of literature on interventions relating to different types of harm against adults: physical, psychological, financial, sexual, discriminatory, and neglect (including self-neglect). It highlights interventions used at three stages in relation to abuse - prevention, responding to allegations, and remedying harm; and falling within two broad categories of intervention - legal and welfare. (KJ/RH)


Restraint can take many different forms. In presenting people's views and understanding of restraint, this study uses a broad interpretation that includes physical restraint, physical intervention, chemical restraint, environmental restraint, electronic surveillance and medical restraint. The study is based on wide consultation and findings from 253 survey responses from older people, carers, care workers, care professionals and policy makers; also eight group discussions with 76 older people and their carers and families. In addition, the study used CSCI datasets to find references to restraint. The study summarises relevant national policies; describes people's understandings and experiences of restraint; examines who gets restrained and why; and considers the uncertainties and dilemmas for staff. Appendices draws attention to relevant parts of the Care Homes Regulations 2001 and the Domiciliary Care Regulations 2002, and to the constituents of good restraint policies. The report stresses the balance between keeping people safe and respecting their rights. (RH)

From: Commission for Social Care Inspection, 33 Greycoat Street, London SW1P 2QF. Free copies from: Admail 3804, Newcastle NE99 1DY. Orderline: 0870 240 7535 E-mail: csci@accessplus.co.uk Download: http://www.csci.gov.uk/about_us/press_releases/regulator_calls_summit_to_addr.aspx

The role of the independent mental capacity advocate in adult protection; by Teresa Gorczynska, David Thompson, Advocacy Partners.


The Mental Capacity Act 2005 introduced the role of the independent mental capacity advocate (IMCA). This is essentially a new safeguard for adults when they lack the capacity to make critical health and welfare decisions, particularly those without family of friends to represent them. IMCAs can have a statutory role in adult protection cases that is detailed in this paper. Advocacy Partners (AP) was one of seven organisations piloting this service in England before its introduction nationally in April 2007. AP is now commissioned to provide the IMCA service in 10 local authorities in south-east England. Of the 270 cases referred to Advocacy Partners that have met the criteria for an IMCA since the Act was implemented, 38 were referred as part of adult protection proceedings. The early experience of IMCA involvement in adult protection cases is discussed. (RH)
Safeguarding Adults: some experiences from safeguarding managers who are at the forefront of the safeguarding plan (case conference); by Celia Harbottle.
As Safeguarding Adults, the national framework of standards of good practice in adult protection begins to take root in the language and culture of organisations, the need for an evidence base for best practice becomes increasingly important. This article examines the practice data currently generated in three safeguarding adults partnership areas with specific regard to the Safeguarding Adults plan. The process, prior to the clarification of language by Safeguarding Adults may have been referred to as the 'case conference' or review. Using data gathered from three focus groups of safeguarding managers in three local unitary authorities, the themes that emerged across the groups were analysed (via use of grounded theory) to highlight the key issues and pressures for those operating within this role. (RH)

Searching for elder abuse: a systematic review of database citations; by Christen L Erlingsson.
The aim of this review was to describe trends and patterns in elder abuse literature and research. All citations in PUB MED, CINAHL and PsycINFO databases located using the search term "elder abuse" were retrieved (3,059 citations) and 2,418 unique references were identified. Using manifest content analysis, non-research material (1,986 references) was sorted by type and research references (34 dissertations and 398 research articles) were categorized. Research article references most commonly: investigated prevalence, typology and definitions of elder abuse; used quantitative methodology; had first author affiliations to medicine, nursing and social sciences; and sampled populations of professionals, personnel, cases or charts. The USA was most frequently listed of 24 identified countries of origin. Elder abuse research shows lack of diversity, slow increase of qualitative research, limited involvement of older persons and family members as participants and minimal research from developing countries. This review contributes to knowledge valuable for researchers and experts planning future studies or elder abuse projects. (KJ/RH)

This thesis aimed to examine how self neglect among older people is understood in the Australian context; explore the content of the clinical dilemmas that are encountered in these situations; and investigate how professionals resolved these situations. A two-part methodology was chosen: participant observation at a local community organisation to study how self neglect and squalor is dealt with in an organisational context; and interviews with professionals in Sydney who were connected to situations of self neglect and squalor in some way. The author reviews the literature; sets out the conceptual framework that is used to explore the ethical dilemmas faced by participants; and describes the methods used to ascertain professional understandings of self neglect and squalor. She discusses ways in which self neglect and squalor were defined and understood by participants; and explores how participants experienced ethical dilemmas in situations of self neglect and squalor among older people. A final analysis considers the strategies used by professionals to resolve ethical dilemmas faced in these situations. Appendices include sample letters, participant information and consent forms, interview schedules, vignettes, and an overview of interviewees. (RH)

Severe domestic squalor: a review; by John Snowdon, Ajit Shah, Graeme Halliday.
Referrals to clinical services of people living in severe domestic squalor are not uncommon. It is timely to review literature concerning and discussing such cases. Using Medline, PsychINFO, Embase, CINAHL and reference lists from relevant publications, literature referring to over 1100 cases was identified and then reviewed. Half of those described as living in severe squalor are older people. Outcomes of intervention are often poor. People living in severe squalor are most commonly diagnosed as having dementia, alcoholism or schizophrenia, though personality problems are evident in a high proportion. There is evidence to suggest that neglect of hygiene and of attention to cleanliness of accommodation may be largely attributable to frontal lobe
changes. The review also revealed a second body of literature, not often cited in papers focused on unclean living conditions and published in psychiatric or medical journals, that concludes that hoarding is most commonly due to obsessive compulsive disorder (OCD). Accumulation of rubbish is described in over half of the case reports on severe domestic squalor, but it is suggested that this should only be called hoarding if it results from purposeful collection of items. Lack of impulse control may contribute to collecting behaviour, resulting in reduction in living space if there is also a failure to discard. There is a need for further studies using standardized ratings of living conditions, investigating and trying to understand the complex interplay of triggers and vulnerabilities, exploring how best to intervene, and examining outcomes of interventions. (RH)

ISSN: 10416102

The social construction of violence in old age; by Josef Hörl.
Varying definitions and conceptualisations of violence in old age exist within and between the scientific community; medical and social work professionals, family carers and older people themselves. In this paper, it is argued - and illustrated by examples - that each of the different actors or observers in this field construct their own social reality, and hold selective perceptions of what is meant by violence in general, or elder abuse in particular. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203

From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

The UK national study of abuse and neglect among older people; by Jill Manthorpe, Simon Biggs, Claudine McCreadie, Anthea Tinker (et al).
This article reports briefly on the first UK prevalence study (undertaken in 2006-07) of the abuse and neglect of older people living the community. Older people living in the community who reported mistreatment and neglect (2.6 per cent) equate to about 227,000 of the population aged 66 years and over. If figures are broadened to include neighbours and acquaintances, prevalence increased from 2.6 per cent to 4.0 per cent. This article identifies risk factors of loneliness, depression and poor quality of life. It suggests that nurses have a key role in day-to-day clinical practice in enabling older people to report abuse and neglect. A summary of the survey findings can be downloaded from either the Institute of Gerontology website (www.kcl.ac.uk/gerontology) or the National Centre for Social research website (www.natcen.ac.uk). The full report is available from the National Centre for Social Research, (£15) or can be downloaded from the Comic Relief web site (www.comicrelief.com). (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 14720795

From: http://www.nursingolderpeople.co.uk

Elder abuse and neglect (mistreatment) are increasingly acknowledged as a social problem in the UK and internationally, but there has been an absence of any sound data on the extent of this in the UK. This lack of evidence prompted Comic Relief and the Department of Health (DH) to fund a survey to provide nationally representative prevalence estimates of elder abuse and neglect in the community. These research findings outline the survey's methodology and main results. Overall, 2.8% of people aged 66+ living in private households (including sheltered housing) reported experiencing mistreatment involving a family member, friend or care worker during the past year. This equates to about 227000 people aged 66+ in the UK. Using broader definitions to include neighbours and acquaintances, prevalence increases to 4% (324000 aged 66+). The survey covers five types of mistreatment: neglect; financial abuse; psychological abuse; physical abuse; and sexual abuse. (RH)

Price: Full report from NatCen

From: National Centre for Social Research, 35 Northampton Square, London EC1V 0AX. Contact: Sue Johnson for further information, or email: info@natcen.ac.uk http://www.natcen.ac.uk

Elder abuse and neglect (mistreatment) are increasingly acknowledged as a social problem in the UK and internationally, but there has been an absence of any sound data on the extent of this in the UK. This lack of evidence prompted Comic Relief and the Department of Health (DH) to commission the National Centre for
Social Research (NatCen) and King's College London to carry out this survey. This report introduces the survey and the sample characteristics: more than 2100 people in England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland took part in the survey between March and September 2006. The survey covers five types of mistreatment: neglect; financial abuse; psychological abuse; physical abuse; and sexual abuse. It estimates a 2.8% prevalence rate of mistreatment for older people living in the community (equating to about 227000 people aged 66+ in the UK). Using broader definitions to include neighbours and acquaintances, prevalence increases to 4% (324000 aged 66+). The report also discusses findings on: perpetrator characteristics; the impact of mistreatment; and prevalence estimates using alternative definitions of mistreatment. Appendices include the survey methodology, the Growing Older: Life Experiences and Wellbeing questionnaire and associated documentation. (RH)

Understanding financial elder abuse in families: the potential of routine activities theory; by Deborah Setterlund, Cheryl Tilse, Jill Wilson (et al).

The aim of this paper is to stimulate theoretical thought about financial elder abuse within families, by exploring the potential of 'routine activities theory' for raising our understanding of, and response to, its occurrences. Research into financial elder abuse, defined as the illegal or improper use of a person's finances or property another person, has tended to emphasise the abusive event and the associated risk factors. 'Routine activities theory', in contrast, directs attention more to developing prevention strategies that focus on everyday activities and hence seek to reduce the opportunities for illegal activity. The authors' research programme on the broad topic of money management and older people in Australia has conceptualised financial elder abuse as one possible outcome of the family management of older people's assets. This paper reports an application of routine activities theory to in-depth data of the asset-management practices and experiences of 81 family members who were assisting 86 older people. The paper concludes that the theory contributes to our understanding of how and why financial abuse occurs in families. It makes clear the distorting influence of a sense of entitlement and the preventive importance of both capable guardians, to oversee family-asset management and be alert to mismanagement, and the need for improved financial awareness, skills and probity in the community in connection with this common task of assisting older people to manage their financial assets. (KJ/RH)

Unlearned lessons from the Healthcare Commission's Investigation into the service for people with learning disabilities provided by Sutton and Merton Primary Care Trust; by Margaret Flynn.
This is a review of the 100-page report published in January 2007 by the Healthcare Commission on abuse in the service for people with learning disabilities provided by Sutton and Merton Primary Care Trust at Orchard Hill Hospital. It focuses on and provides extended quotations about the service design, placement planning and commissioning. (KJ/RH)

Violence across the lifespan: interconnections among forms of abuse as described by marginalized Canadian elders and their care-givers; by Christine A Walsh, Jenny Ploeg, Lynne Lohfeld (et al).

Elder abuse is recognised as a major problem, with profound effects on older people's health and quality of life. In our ageing population, elder abuse represents an escalating clinical issue for social workers and health care professionals who provide care for older people. A major gap in our examination of elder abuse is the potential contribution and application of knowledge developed within research derived from other forms of family violence. This paper explores the interconnections between various forms of violence across the lifespan, and the experiences voiced by marginalised older people and their care providers. The authors interviewed 77 rarely consulted older people and 43 formal and informal caregivers in focus groups in Ontario and Alberta, Canada. Study findings revealed four major themes that describe interconnections between types of abuse: intergenerational cycles of abuse; violence across the lifespan; exposure to multiple sub-types of elder abuse; and ongoing spouse abuse that shifted into elder abuse. The results for this study indicate that victims often 'suffer in silence', and that cultural factors, ageism and gender are ubiquitous to elder abuse. Recommendations to reduce elder abuse include education, formal and informal support, and services. (RH)
The vulnerability for elder abuse among a sample of custodial grandfathers: an exploratory study; by Karen Bullock.
Older people have been known to make sacrifices in their caregiving roles. Gerontology literature on custodial grandparents has primarily focused on grandmothers and the challenges they face when they assume primary care for grandchildren. Little is known about the risks that older men face when they become custodial grandparents. This article highlights types and warning signs of abuse, exploitation and neglect. Exploratory study was undertaken with a racially diverse group of custodial grandfathers to fill a gap in the literature about the vulnerability for elder abuse, exploitation and neglect as expressed by older Black, Latino and White custodial grandfathers. To provide a more inclusive understanding of elder abuse, areas of vulnerability were identified for consideration by practitioners, educators and researchers. The implications of this research point to the need to rethink elder abuse assessment, prevention and intervention strategies with older men. (RH)

Vulnerable adults: regulating the social care workforce; by Mike Wardle.
The regulation of the social care workforce is based on three main areas: the setting of standards; checking suitability; and arrangements to ensure accountability. This article considers each of these in turn, with reference to the role of the General Social Care Council (GSCC) since 2001 and the implementation of the Social Care Register in 2003. (RH)

What are the stressors of carers for older people with dementia: a literature review; by Jonathan Hutchins.: Psychologists' Special Interest Group in Elderly People - PSIGE, British Psychological Society, Spring 2007, pp 29-33.
This literature review comments on research since 1997 that has highlighted problems encountered by carers: emotional or cognitive behavioural difficulties; the level of disability; personal factors (e.g. whether the carer worked); social and depressive stress; the complexity of the carer-client relationship; the services available and whether they are effective in reducing carer stress; and the carer's loss of companionship because of diminished quality of communication. The author comments on the need for further research, maybe using qualitative and quantitative methods to assess the effectiveness of psychological interventions for carers. (RH)

What is elder abuse - who decides?; by Amber Selwood, Claudia Cooper, Gill Livingston.
The hypothesis is tested that family and professional caregivers have different views about what constitutes elder abuse. A vignette was given to family and professional carers. They were asked to rate 13 management strategies for behavioural difficulties in a person with dementia on a Likert scale ranging from good idea to abusive. Some of the strategies were abusive according to the Department of Health (DH) 'No secrets' definition. Family carers were recruited as part of a study of Alzheimer's disease (AD): 74 family and 58 professional carers completed questionnaires. The only abusive strategy that significantly more professionals than family carers identified correctly was preventing someone moving by putting a table over their lap: 33 (86.8%) vs 35 (47%). In contrast, significantly more family carers identified that the neglect item of accepting someone was not clean was abusive: 21 (28.4%) vs 3 (7.9%). Professionals and carers reported significantly different views from each other and guidelines about what constituted elder abuse. This may be because abuse remains unacknowledged if people feel that there are no better management options, and reporting leads only to punitive action for the carer perhaps coupled with institutionalisation for the person with dementia. Successful guidelines require societal agreement about what constitutes abuse and that prevention leads to a better outcome. (RH)
Who decides now?: protecting and empowering vulnerable adults who lose the capacity to make decisions for themselves; by Robert Johns.
Implementing the Mental Capacity Act 2005 in England and Wales heralds a new era for social work practitioners and researchers. Protecting and empowering vulnerable adults - an important element of adult care social work - relies on a legal framework that attempts to balance adults' rights with the desire to protect them. The Act is part of that framework, addressing the fundamental issue of when and how decisions can be made on behalf of people who lose decision-making abilities ('capacity'). The Act encompasses the meaning of incapacity and best interests, advance directives concerning treatment, managing people's affairs and making decisions for them, overseeing the delegation process, and research. In explaining how the Act deals with some of these challenges, the article alerts practitioners and researchers to the key areas in which the Act will make a major impact. (RH)
ISSN: 00453102
From: http://bjsw.oxfordjournals.org

Working with adult abuse: a training manual for people working with vulnerable adults; by Jacki Pritchard.
Anyone working with vulnerable adults needs to be trained on the subject of adult abuse, because a high percentage of these adults have been abused in the past or are living in abusive situations. This manual can be used as a stand-alone training tool to support training course on adult abuse. The manual covers: history, current guidance and principles; what adult abuse is; investigating adult abuse; case conferences; risk assessment and developing protection plans; the importance of recording; and the abuse of older people, younger adults, and black and minority ethnic (BME) people. Each chapter has an introductory discussion of a particular question or topic, such as how to respond to a disclosure of abuse, when to report abuse and to whom. Chapters also variously include case examples, suggested reading, exercises, handouts (which can be used for overhead projections - OHPs), and role plays. The resource will therefore be of value in training social workers, training officers, police officers, and those undergoing NVQ or post-qualification training. It will also be helpful to unqualified staff such as home carers, residential staff and support workers. (RH)
Price: £50.00
From: Jessica Kingsley Publishers Ltd., 116 Pentonville Road, London N1 9JB. Website: www.jkp.com

2006

Abuse : older people at risk; by Counsel and Care. London: Counsel and Care, 2006, 25 pp (Information from Counsel and Care, 20).
This factsheet gives advice on how to recognise abuse, illustrates the most vulnerable groups, and provides advice which may help prevent the abuse in particular settings. (RH)

Abuse in sheltered housing: prevention, safeguards and good practice; by Imogen Parry.
Sheltered and retirement housing now accommodates frailer and more vulnerable people than originally intended. People move in later life and remain much longer than was the case 20 years ago. In this article, the author focuses on measures relevant to the abuse of vulnerable adults within sheltered (rented) and retirement (owner occupied) housing. These include the Department of Health (DH) "No secrets" document (2002), the Supporting People programme (introduced in 2003), the CHSC (formerly Centre for Sheltered Housing Studies), and a Sanctuary/Hanover policy document in 2000 on protection of vulnerable adults from abuse in sheltered housing. However, the issue of abuse of staff working in these sectors is not discussed. (RH)
ISSN: 13663666

Access to assets: older people with impaired capacity and financial abuse; by Anne-Louise McCawley, Cheryl Tilse, Jill Wilson (et al).
A significant proportion of older Australians is likely to have a disability for decision-making by reason of impaired capacity. This paper draws on findings from a secondary analysis of suspected financial abuse cases in the files of the Guardianship and Administration Tribunal in Queensland, Australia. It explores the association between formal and semi-formal asset management arrangements and suspected financial abuse cases. The role of families as a formal asset manager is also considered. (RH)
Adult protection data collection and reporting requirements: conclusions and recommendations from a two-year study into adult protection recording systems in England, funded by the Department of Health; by Action on Elder Abuse - AEA. London: Action on Elder Abuse, 2006, 72 pp. Reports on the Adult Protection Analysis Project (co-ordinated by Daniel Blake), the aim of which was to investigate and develop ways of reporting on and analysing data obtained by local authorities under adult protection policies developed through the "No secrets" guidance. A study of nine local authorities found the most common form of abuse reported was physical abuse, followed by financial abuse. Provides key recommendations for government. (RH)

Advocacy the key to stopping elder abuse in Wales: News release, 14 December 2006; by Age Concern Cymru. Cardiff: Age Concern Cymru, 2006, 3 pp. Enabling older people in Wales to access independent advocacy services is the key to reducing elder abuse. Age Concern Cymru has launched an Elder Abuse Project, funded by Comic Relief, to help reduce the various levels and types of abuse faced by older people in Wales. The project seeks to raise awareness of elder abuse among older people themselves, and advising on where to find help and guidance. (RH)

Ageing, crime and society; by Azrini Wahidin, Maureen Cain (eds). Uffculme, Cullompton, Devon: Willan Publishing, 2006, 276 pp. Contributions from a group of leading authorities examine key issues on crime and ageing, and consider older people as both victims and perpetrators of crime, also the conditions faced by older prisoners. This book draws on criminology, gerontology, sociology and social policy, to help understand the complex relationship that older men and women have with crime. First, three programmatic papers identify directions for a criminology of ageing or the "unyoung". Another five papers concern elder abuse and/or neglect in local or international contexts, and in settings such as nursing homes. "Conventional crime" is dealt with in two papers - on distraction burglary and fear of crime. Throughout, the reader is referred to major research and studies, for example, the Prison Inspectorate thematic report, 'No problems - old and quiet' (2004). This forms the theme of one of the last five contributions on older prisoners and offenders, which are variously on imprisonment in later life, the special needs of ageing prisoners, and penalties for older offenders. A forward by Lord David Ramsbotham (HM Chief Inspector of Prisons, 1995-2001) reinforces the rationale for this book. (RH)

Price: £22.00

Better safe than sorry: improving the system that safeguards adults living in care homes; by Commission for Social Care Inspection - CSCI. London: Commission for Social Care Inspection - CSCI, November 2006, 38 pp (CSCI 178). InFocus, no 5, November 2006, 38 pp (CSCI 178). This is the fifth in a series of bulletins that focus on particular quality issues in regulated social care services. This bulletin focuses on the performance of regulated care homes against the national minimum standard for the protection of adults and the performance of local authorities in terms of safeguarding training and procedures. The bulletin includes examples of practice drawn from inspections and other information held by the Commission for Social Care Inspection (CSCI). The main purpose is to ensure that staff and organisations know
how to recognise signs of abuse and neglect, and to provide staff training on the procedures to follow in such circumstances. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Commission for Social Care Inspection, 33 Greycoat Street, London SW1P 2QF. Orderline: 0870 240 7535 csci@accessplus.co.uk http://www.csci.org.uk/publications


Helping older people manage their financial assets is a common experience for relatives and friends. Policy and practice have concentrated on protecting vulnerable adults and developing formal arrangements for people who are unable to make their own decisions. Recognition of the role of relatives and friends in managing older people's assets is limited. This exploratory review draws attention to the growing importance and complexity of asset management, and the information needs of older people and their carers. One of the seven key findings details that the extent of deliberate financial abuse is unclear; doubtful practices may reflect carers' ignorance or misunderstanding of the complexities of managing someone else's finances. The review has also identified gaps in knowledge and questions for further research. The research was funded by the Actuarial Profession and conducted in early 2006. The authors' full report, published as 'Minding the money: carers and the management of financial assets in later life', is available on the Social Policy Research Unit (SPRU) website. (KJ/RH)

Price: FOC
From: SPRU, University of York, Heslington, York Y010 5DD. http://www.york.ac.uk/spru Full report can be downloaded from: http://www.york.ac.uk/inst/spru/pubs/pdf/IoA.pdf

Decision and debate: addressing the implications of the POVA banning list; by Jill Manthorpe, Martin Stevens. The Journal of Adult Protection, vol 8, no 2, August 2006, pp 3-14.

The Safeguarding Vulnerable Groups Bill introduces a central vetting process for staff and volunteers working with vulnerable adults and children in England and Wales. This new scheme will bring together the current Protection of Vulnerable Adults banning scheme (POVA), List 99 (banning teachers), and the Protection of Children Act list (applicable to those working in childcare). This article draws on research analysing the first 100 referrals to the POVA list, and identifies a series of prototypical cases and common themes. The discussion reveals the complexity of decision-making in this type of regulation and its endorsement. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com


This study developed and assessed an instrument to identify older people at high risk of abuse based on Reis and Nahmias's Indicators of Abuse (IOA) screen. 108 people aged 65+, admitted to two major hospitals in Israel were screened together with their principal caregivers. The interviews were based on the expanded IOA(E-IOA) and a list of evident signs of abuse. Reliability and validity of the E-IOA were tested and confirmed. Indicators proved to be a significant predictor of evident signs of abuse. The E-IOA correctly discerned 92.7% of those at high risk for abuse and 97.9% of those who did not suffer abuse. The main indicators for risk were behavioural problems, emotional problems, and family problems of the caregiver and the older person. 14 (13%) experienced abuse. The proposed assessment tool can be an instrumental guide to identify older people who suffer abuse (unidentified) or who are at high risk. (RH)

ISSN: 08982643
From: http://www.sagepublications.com


While direct payments and individualised budgets have the potential to empower the service user, there is an increasing awareness of how vulnerable people might be abused when using the services obtained through direct payments. The problem identified by Phil Madden is that service provider organisations are not necessarily free from abuse. It is therefore important that such services use Criminal Records Bureau (CRB) and POVA list staff checks in order to prevent abuse. Greater understanding is needed of why abuse occurs, and how to prevent and contain it, which applies to all service models. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com
Direct payments: freedom from abuse?: responses to Phil Madden's viewpoint; by Leo Quigley, Gary Fitzgerald, Paul Swift.
Leo Quigley, Service Manager for Adult Protection, Sheffield sympathises with the views expressed by Phil Madden, and the difficulties of reconciling efforts to counter abuse with the potential of direct payments to empower vulnerable people. Having put the case for protection and preventive work, Quigley concludes that empowerment implies people controlling their own lives - which won't be achieved if only the 'need' for protection is seen. Gary Fitzgerald, Chief Executive, Action on Elder Abuse (AEA) supports both the rights of adults to exercise informed choice and control over their lives, and the principles behind direct payments. Rather, there is a need for a balance between autonomy, rights, self-determination and protection and safety. Paul Swift, Research Fellow at the Foundation for People with Learning Disabilities acknowledges that there is a tension between the objectives of choice, independence and control that are behind direct payments, and the duty of local authorities to protect vulnerable adults. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Disrespect and isolation: elder abuse in Chinese communities; by Sandra Tam, Sheila Neysmith.
Canadian Journal on Aging, vol 25, no 2, Summer 2006, pp 141-152.
Based on a qualitative study of home care workers, this paper aims to understand elder abuse of Chinese Canadians. The findings show disrespect is the key form that elder abuse takes in Chinese communities. as a culturally specific form of abuse, disrespect remains invisible under categories of elder abuse derived from a Western cultural perspective. Applying a social exclusion framework to understand the dynamic of elder abuse, the authors argue that as a marginalised racial minority immigrant, an older Chinese person's vulnerability to abuse is increased under conditions of social isolation. (RH)
ISSN: 07149808
From: http://www.utpjournals.com

Elder abuse: the last taboo?; by Claudine McCreadie, Simon Biggs.
Geriatric Medicine, vol 36, no 6, June 2006, pp 21/28.
Abuse of older people is a subject no one likes to acknowledge exists, yet it does and it is essential to know how prevalent it is. Fortunately, there is a drive afoot to raise awareness. The authors report on how Comic Relief and the Department of Health (DH) are working in conjunction with one another to fund new research in this area that will help develop preventative measures and strategies. The Institute of Gerontology at King's College London and the National Centre for Social Research are undertaking this research. (RH)
ISSN: 0268201X
From: http://www.gerimed.co.uk

A survey of 2881 older people aged 60+ who were known to Social Services in four districts of Saratov in Russia was undertaken to explore the extent of elder abuse and neglect in these areas. This paper details findings from the study. Psychological and emotional abuse were found to be the most prevalent forms of abuse across all districts. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Some 500000 older people are believed to be abused at any one time in the UK. Help the Aged believes that every older person has the fundamental right to live free from the fear of abuse and neglect. In January 2006, Help the Aged in partnership with Action on Elder Abuse (AEA), launched a campaign to tackle elder abuse. This policy statement outlines issues and evidence, and lists the steps that Help the Aged believes need to be taken for government to tackle the problem, and to raise public awareness. An accompanying leaflet "Stopping elder abuse" and poster "Don't stay silent" have been issued as campaign materials. (KJ/RH)
Price: FOC
From: Link at: http://policy.helptheaged.org.uk/_policy/AgeEquality/ElderAbuse/_default.htm#statements

Elder abuse and neglect is a social problem of increasing concern to policymakers, practitioners and researchers in the US and around the world. Key policy concerns include the importance of improving the integration of service systems for elder abuse victims and their perpetrators. Papers are arranged in three sections, the first on policy dealing with: community responses to elder abuse; collaboration between the adult protection service (APS) and law enforcement. Next, on practice issues, explores: self determination; use of an abuse assessment and management tool; a shelter programme in a nursing home; a psycho-educational support group model; and how consumer fraud is being tackled in Canada. Lastly, research, which focuses on: ethical and psychosocial issues; elder abuse and neglect among veterans in Los Angeles; older women and domestic violence; and the relationship between dependency of abusers on their older adult victims and the level of compliance with service plans by the older victims. This monograph has been co-published simultaneously as Journal of Gerontological Social Work, vol 46, nos 3/4, 2006. (RH)

Price: $29.95
From: The Haworth Press Inc., 10 Alice Street, Binghamton, NY 13904-1580, USA.

http://www.HaworthPress.com


Elder abuse is a global phenomenon. Despite recognition and action several decades ago in a number of countries, in many others the phenomena of abuse and neglect have been much more recently identified as in need of attention. This paper discusses the situation relating to responses to and interventions in elder abuse that have been evolving in a number of European countries, and which are at different stages of development. The examples provided will assist in meeting the worldwide challenge that elder abuse presents. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


Sixty participants (14 males, 46 females) provided examples of their perceptions of extreme, moderate and mild elder abuse inflicted by adult children against ageing parents. As examples of extreme abuse, most participants mentioned neglect and physical aggression. Various forms of neglect and psychological abuse were their most common examples of moderate and mild abuse. Within these main categories, the specific sub-types most frequently mentioned by the sample included physical neglect, psychological neglect, verbal abuse, and deprivation. More females than males provided examples of financial abuse and physical neglect. Females were also more likely than males to list psychological neglect as an extreme form of abuse, and disrespect as a form of mild abuse. At the moderate level, males referred to abuse relating to power more often than females. A positive relationship was found between age and the number of examples of physical neglect given at the moderate level and the number of examples of emotional abuse given at the mild level. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


Elder abuse is associated with morbid and lethal outcomes. In some cases of elder abuse - particularly those involving domestic violence - uninformed or improperly executed interventions can result in serious harm to the victims. Professionals from various disciplines may themselves be at risk during encounters with perpetrators. This article provides an overview of potentially dangerous scenarios of elder abuse such as homicide, homicide/suicide, strangulation, and stalking. Intervention strategies such as lethality assessments and safety planning are described. A case scenario illustrates the value of an interdisciplinary response to enable victim safety. This article reviews potential lethality factors and the steps that can be taken to enhance the safety of victims, their families, and the professionals who serve them. This article also appears as a chapter in Brandl et al's forthcoming 'Elder abuse detection and intervention: a collaborative approach' (Springer Publishing, New York). (RH)

ISSN: 15210987
From: http://www.springerpub.com

162
Explaining about... elder abuse; by Gary Fitzgerald. Working with Older People, vol 10, issue 2, June 2006, pp 9-12. This specially themed edition of Working with Older People starts with an article by the Chief Executive of Action of Elder Abuse as to what constitutes elder abuse. He presents statistics from the charity's abuse helpline. (RH) ISSN: 13663666

Exploring the incidence, risk factors, nature, and monitoring of adult protection alerts; by Paul Cambridge, Julie Beadle-Brown, Alisoun Milne (et al), Tizard Centre, University of Kent. Canterbury: Tizard Centre, University of Kent, 2006, 81 pp. Researchers at the Tizard Centre at the University of Kent used information from Kent and Medway Councils' records of adult protection alerts, which are among the most detailed of any local authorities in England, to carry out a detailed analysis of adult protection referrals from 1998 to 2005. The project, which was funded by the Nuffield Foundation, found a link between location or setting, perpetrator and type of abuse. This report considers the characteristics of adult protection alerts, and alerts relating to particular client groups - people with learning difficulties and older people. (RH) From: Download: http://www.kent.ac.uk/tizard/research/research_projects/Adult%20Protection%20Report.%20Nov%202006pdf.pdf

The extent and frequency of abuse in the lives of older women and their relationship with health outcomes; by Bonnie S Fisher, Saundra L Regan. The Gerontologist, vol 46, no 2, April 2006, pp 200-209. In a cross-sectional study, part of the US Women's Health and Relationship Survey (WHRS), 842 community-dwelling women aged 60+ completed a telephone survey about the extent of different types of abuse experienced (and whether repeated or multiple) and the effects on self-reported health. Nearly half of the women had experienced at least one type of abuse - psychological or emotional, control, threat, physical, or sexual - since turning age 55. Sizeable proportions were victims of repeated abuse. Many women experienced multiple types of abuse and experienced abuse often. Abused older women were significantly more likely to report more health conditions than those who were not abused. Women who experienced psychological/emotional abuse alone, repeatedly or with other types of abuse - had significantly increased odds of reporting bone or joint problems, digestive problems, depression or anxiety, chronic pain, and high blood pressure or heart problems. Health care and service providers must acknowledge the existence of these problems, understand the health implications, and have training on ageing and domestic violence services and resources. (RH) ISSN: 00169013 From: http://www.geron.org

Financial abuse of older people: building knowledge from recent Australian research: ARAS Conference, 15 June 2006; by Cheryl Tilse, University of Queensland, Australia. St Lucia, Queensland: unpublished powerpoint slides, 2006, 32 pp. Powerpoint presentation made on behalf of the University of Queensland Ageing and Assets Research Program. Building practice in relation to asset management (AM) and financial abuse in aged care facilities was one of the Research Program's projects 2005-08. The presentation defines financial abuse. It notes the range of tasks typically undertaken by family members on managing an older person's financial assets; the extent to which AM wishes were met in a study of scenarios for 34 older Australians; and issues for particular groups - indigenous people, and culturally and linguistically diverse communities (CALD) in rural and remote areas. (RH) From: Dr Cheryl Tilse, School of Social Work & Human Services, Chamberlain Building, Campbell Road, The University of Queensland, St Lucia, 4072, Australia. C.Tilse@social.uq.edu.au

Financial exploitation of older persons: challenges and opportunities to identify, prevent, and address it in the United States; by Donna J Rabiner, Janet O'Keeffe, David Brown. Journal of Aging & Social Policy, vol 18, no 2, 2006, pp 47-68. Financial exploitation is a recognised social problem of unknown, though likely increasing, magnitude. It can occur through numerous methods, including the misuse of powers of attorney and guardianship, illegal transfers of property, and outright fraud and theft. Financial crimes against older people are difficult to deal with, because they often go unreported. This paper summarises findings from a study of financial exploitation of older people. The authors review what is known about the nature and scope of financial exploitation of older people, and describe barriers to tackling the problem. They also identify gaps in knowledge; discuss current methods for tackling financial exploitation, and provide recommendations and suggested policy approaches for prevention and remediation. (RH)
First steps: the UK national prevalence study of the mistreatment and abuse of older people; by Claudine McCreadie, Madeleine O'Keeffe, Jill Manthorpe (et al).
This article outlines the background to the recently commissioned UK national study of the prevalence of elder abuse and explains the methodology adopted in Stages 1 and 2 of the research. This is being funded by Comic Relief with co-funding from the Department of Health (DH) and carried out by a team of researchers at King's College London and the National Centre for Social Research. Stage 1, the development work, was completed in autumn 2005. Stage 2, which began in March 2006, is a national survey of the private residential population of the United Kingdom. (KJ/RH)

Making referrals to the Protection of Vulnerable Adults (POVA) list; by Julie Barnes, Social Care Institute for Excellence - SCIE. London: Social Care Institute for Excellence, 2006, 68 pp (Adult services practice guide, 7).
The Protection of Vulnerable Adults (POVA) scheme was introduced in July 2004 to protect vulnerable adults aged 18 years and over in care settings in both England and Wales. This practice guide has been produced at the request of the Department of Health (DH). It translates what is known from policy and experience into ideas for good practice. It provides practice points; gives examples and illustrations from practice; refers to relevant legislation, guidance and standards; and provides further information and useful web links. (RH)

Maltreatment of patients in nursing homes: there is no safe place; by Diana K Harris, Michael L Benson. Binghamton, NY: Haworth Pastoral Press, 2006, xiv + 146 pp.
Old, weak and often cognitively impaired, nursing home patients can be easy targets for physical, psychological, material, and financial mistreatment at the hands of those entrusted with their care, safety and well-being. This book applies criminological theory to help develop practical methods of controlling abuse, and presents the results of the first and only US nationwide study on the theft of patients' belongings, a form of abuse too often ignored by the nursing home industry (47 nursing homes were surveyed). The information gained from the survey forms the basis for detailed recommendations for creating a safer environment and reducing all forms of abuse. (KJ/RH)

That nursing is essentially a caring profession makes it hard to understand why each year a number of nurse are found guilty by the Nursing Midwifery Council (NMC) of abusing older people. The Director of Fitness to Practice at the NMC reports on what the organisation is doing to enhance nursing skills to help reduce the number of incidents of abuse that occur: the NMC Code of Professional Conduct (2004); and the Fitness for Practice at the Point of Registration project. (RH)

The Mental Capacity Act 2005 is being implemented in February 2007. Similar legislation was introduced in Scotland as the Adults with Incapacity (Scotland) Act 2000, and may have helped to shape the 2005 Act. This article comments on developments with regard to vulnerable adults by the Scottish Law Commission (1993), and the House of Commons Health Committee's report on elder abuse (2004). It notes that the Scottish Parliament is considering new legislation, the Adult Support and Protection (Scotland) Bill; if enacted, this would aim to respond to cases where adults at risk are abused. The author discusses and comments on the Bill's objectives. (RH)
This paper provides an overview of elder abuse policy in England including the "No Secrets" guidelines developed for adult protection by the Department of Health (DH) in 2000, a report on elder abuse by the House of Commons Health Committee in 2004, related policy changes affecting older adults, the mentally incapacitated and social care regulations, and the launching of public awareness campaigns. In contrast to the US, policy in England subsumes elder abuse within the larger category of vulnerable adult protection, steers clear of mandatory reporting, emphasises abuse by formal caregivers rather than domestic violence, relies on a multi-agency approach to investigation and intervention, and supports more remedial, less punitive regulatory oversight. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

This special issue of the Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect presents exploratory studies on judgments concerning elder abuse in a sample of people of European-American descent, as well as studies of selected European countries. The latter studies define or offer perceptions of what constitutes mild, moderate or extreme abuse in England, Portugal, Italy, Greece, Turkey and Russia. An appendix comprises a coding manual developed by representatives from 24 countries, the purpose being to provide a uniform way of turning qualitative responses into quantitative data for statistical analysis. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Turkey faces many problems with its rapidly ageing population. Physical and emotional problems may increase with advancing age; for example, dementia can lead to biopsychosocial problems of patients, as well as stress and burnout of caregivers. Older people with dementia who have complex care needs appear to be especially at risk of abuse and neglect. Research into elder abuse in Turkey has shown that abuse has been found to occur in low proportions: physical abuse 1.5%, financial abuse 2.5%, and psychological abuse or neglect 3.5%. The pilot study described was conducted with 40 patients aged 60+ who had dementia and who were admitted to the Outpatient Unit of Geriatric Medicine of the University of Mugla, together with 40 caregiver members of a patient's family. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

What is the catalyst that triggers an issue to rise on the political agenda and into our public consciousness? This article describes how our politicians dealt with the issue of elder abuse, causing it to become a focal point for charities to lobby on and attract media coverage, and to force the subject onto a wider audience. The author outlines the work of the House of Commons Health Committee in gathering written and oral evidence from witnesses from a wide range of interested organisations between October 2003 and January 2004 for its report on elder abuse. (RH)
ISSN: 13663666

Elder mistreatment is a widespread medical and social problem that is often under-recognised by primary care physicians. The main aim of this study was to estimate the prevalence of elder mistreatment among older patients with mental disorders in Bosnia and Herzegovina. 184 patients with different mental disorders were asked to complete the EAST questionnaire (Elder Abuse Screening Test) as part of a comprehensive geriatric assessment. Screening results were evaluated, and patients who had responses associated with mistreatment were invited back to the clinics for additional clinical evaluation. Different types of treatment were identified in 71% of all patients. This led to a conclusion that screening for elder mistreatment should be a part of the routine health assessment for all older people and a part of comprehensive geriatric assessment. (RH)
Recognising and addressing elder abuse in care homes: views from residents and managers; by Sheila Furness.
In 2004, the author carried out a small scale study to find out the views of those living and working in care homes in England on a range of issues connected to inspection, regulation and ways to better protect older people. This study reports on views from 19 managers and 19 residents about their understanding of abuse, their perceptions of the different forms of abuse, and the possible action to deal with offending care staff. Although there was some consensus about the seriousness of certain types of abuse and how managers would investigate the allegation, the findings indicate that mandatory training for registered care home owners and managers is necessary to clarify their responsibilities in relation to their actions and the reporting of certain offences to relevant agencies. Residents' views also need to be taken seriously if their are to voice their opinions about life in a care home. (RH)

Recommendations for the elder abuse, health, and justice fields about medical forensic issues related to elder abuse and neglect; by Lori Stiegel. reprint
Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 18, no 4, 2006, pp 41-81 (special report, p 103-).
This article originally appeared in this Journal, volume 18, issue 1, but several errors occurred in it. As a result, the entire corrected article is reprinted in this issue, using the same pagination. Increased interest in pursuing criminal and civil actions against alleged perpetrators of elder abuse and neglect has revealed that efforts to assist victims and to hold perpetrators to account are often hampered by the lack of knowledge about the detection and diagnosis of elder abuse and neglect, by the lack of resources for development of research and assistance in these matters. This report sets forth recommendations for the elder abuse, health, and justice fields about medical forensic issues related to elder abuse and neglect. The recommendations were developed by a "working group" of experts representing an array of disciplines that address the problem of elder abuse and neglect pursuant to a grant project funded by the National Institute of Justice (NIJ), the research, development and evaluation agency of the US Department of Justice (DOJ). The project was conducted by the American Bar Association Commission on Law and Aging, with the assistance of the University of California, Irvine School of Medicine. This was the final project report submitted to the NIJ. It has been updated to include information about the availability of reports and products form other grant projects that are discussed in the report. (RH)

Age Concern England (ACE) welcomes this Bill and the improved protection that it will give to older people. This briefing explains areas of concern for the organisation, including: the definition of harm; direct payment users' being unaware of vetting and barring scheme; the need for high level of coordination between government departments; and broad public awareness of the lists and vetting process. (RH)

Self-neglect: Diogenes syndrome]; by Carmel Bitondo Dyer, Laura Lane Prati, Sabrina Lynn Pickens (eds) (et al).
Self-neglecters are vulnerable people who have multiple deficits in a variety of social, functional and physical domains, and who often live in squalor with their most basic needs unmet. This issue of Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect is arranged in two parts. Contributors to Part 1 consider self-neglect from epidemiological and
historical perspectives; report on development of a Self-Neglect Severity Scale (SNSS); describe a study on the association between self-neglect and depressive symptoms and untreated medical conditions; and profile the social networks of those who self-neglect. Articles in Part 2 review the results of studies on social risk factors, pain and vitamin D deficiency, concluding with a perspective on the legal implications for this research. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

"Setting the scene" for protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) investigations; by Gillian Parsons.
Many agencies are becoming involved in adult protection, and this article considers the service delivery options that will allow for successful forward planning and an effective application of resources. It suggests a framework for social services as the lead agency to co-ordinate the process for dealing with allegations of abuse. The aim of the framework is to establish how best to manage cases involving the alleged abuse of vulnerable adults. An analysis is provided of three alternative organisational models for dealing with referrals and investigations. The discussion also proposes different sets of arrangements for achieving effective multi-agency working. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

The lack of a clear definition for elder abuse can make it more difficult for the individual to identify whether another person is being abused. This document provides guidance on: indicators of different types of abuse; the professional role of legal advisers, solicitors and those with powers of attorney; and legal remedies for dealing with different types of abuse in different settings. (RH)

From : Download: http://www.solicitorsfortheelderly.com/uploads/anelderabusestrategybyaeandepb4_final_jluy05.doc

This review discusses the legal aspects of supported and assisted living and the regulation and deregulation of care homes in conjunction with the Care Standards Act 2000, Department of Health (DH) guidance (August 2002), and the 'Alternatives Futures' case heard by the Care Standards Tribunal in 2003 and by the Court of Appeal in 2005. The House of Lords has now decided that it will not hear any further appeal in this case, so the Court of Appeal decision is binding. Meanwhile, the Commission for Social Care Inspection (CSCI) has issued interim guidance, but further guidance is awaited urgently from the DH. The joint CSCI/Healthcare Commission report published in July 2006 revealing abuse in "supported living" houses in Cornwall (which should in fact have been registered as care homes) brings into sharp focus the need to assess whether supported living houses throughout England should be registered as care homes if personal care is provided together with accommodation. (RH)

ISSN: 17501679
From : http://www.henrystewart.com

Sweeping abuse under the carpet; by Adrian Thomas.
In a UK-wide survey published by Help the Aged in January 2006, only 2% of respondents thought that tackling elder abuse was a priority when considered spontaneously, despite evidence suggesting that as many as one in eight had been affected. The publication of the survey's findings marked the launch of the "I will" campaign, challenging the public to help stop elder abuse. This article outlines the survey's findings on perceptions of mistreatment and attitudes towards elder abuse. It sets out what the "I will" campaign hopes to achieve. (RH)

ISSN: 13663666

Together Against Abuse [project]; by Phil Madden.
Together Against Abuse is a project funded by the European Commission in 2005/06 under the 2005 Daphne programme, a generic programme covering all issues of abuse. The project's purpose was to listen to and learn from families whose family member had been abused. The UK, Hungary, Denmark and Germany participated. The project was led by the Home Farm Trust (HFT), working closely with Voice UK, the key specialist network supporting families with learning disability members who have suffered abuse. The project held workshops with families in the UK, Hungary and Denmark, and the article summarises key points, for example, awareness and
recognition, training and education. This article outlines the work of project, an important outcome of which is a booklet that can be used as an audit kit on how families can deal with all forms abuse, but particularly sexual abuse. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Whistle while you work: [adult abuse and Public Concern at Work]; by Graham Hopkins.
Community Care, no 1647, 2 November 2006, pp 36-37.
The abuse scandal in Cornwall highlights weaknesses that still exist in protecting adults from abuse. This article includes a case study and advice on how whistleblowing can strengthen approaches to adult protection. It indicates that Public Concern at Work (PCAW) and its helpline receives more enquiries from the health and social care sector than any other. (RH)
ISSN: 03075508
From : http://www.communitycare.co.uk

World Elder Abuse Awareness Day; by Bridget Penhale.
This brief article charts the launch of the first World Elder Abuse Awareness Day in June 2006. The International Network for the Prevention of Elder Abuse (INPEA) founded in 1997 is featured. Further details of INPEA can be found on AgeInfo Organisations database. A key and notable feature of this project was the partnerships and collaboration forged between interested individuals, agencies, organisations, NGOs, governments and corporations. It is anticipated that this World Day will become an annual event. The following website may be of interest: (www.inpea.net) (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

2005
Abuse in mind; by OPAAL UK - Older People's Advocacy Alliance.: OPAAL UK, 2005, pp 1-5.
OPAAL is a registered charity with 175 member groups, which seeks to give the strategic lead in the development of independent advocacy for older people. This issue of the members' newsletter covers elder abuse and the latest developments in this area. It also reports a speech on tackling elder abuse by Jackie Robinson, OPAAL Development Officer, at a one-day Help the Aged conference in London's Barbican Centre. (KJ/RH)
From : Website: www.opaal.org.uk

The abuse of direct payments: useful websites; by Brian Williams.
When direct payments were piloted in Norfolk in 1997, the research noted finding no evidence of abuse, despite concerns. The author reviews the direct payments and abuse content of websites run by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF), Glasgow City Council, the National Autistic Society (NAS), Action on Elder Abuse (AEA), Age Concern, Research into Practice, and the Welsh Assembly. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

The British Geriatrics Society (BGS) strongly supports all attempts to raise the profile of elder abuse. Specialists caring for older people using the Single Assessment Process (SAP) and comprehensive geriatric assessment are ideally placed to identify cases of concern. This compendium document covers: defining abuse of older people; modes of abuse; identification of abuse; tackling elder abuse; and the care environment. (RH)
From : Download:http://www.bgs.org.uk/Publications/Publication%20Downloads/Compend_4-10_Abuse.doc

Action on Elder Abuse: report on the project to establish a monitoring and reporting process for adult protection referrals made in accordance with "No secrets"; by Department of Health - DH.: Electronic format only, July 2005, 3 pp.
The Dataset Project is a two-year funded programme and year one has been completed. This brief report is in two parts, the first being an outline of the work concluded, and the second being information on current work activities. The Adult Protection Analysis Project has three aims: to establish the current situation regarding adult
protection referrals in England; to develop national reporting requirements for adult protection; and to contribute
to the development of performance indicators for adult protection. The first aim of the project has been
completed by requesting data on adult protection referrals from all local authorities in England. The second and
third aims of the project are being completed by in-depth work with eight pilot authorities: Brent, Redbridge,
Essex, Hertfordshire, Dorset, Kent, Liverpool, Hull and East Riding. (KJ/RH)
From: http://www.dh.gov.uk/publicationsandstatistics/publications/publicationspolicyandguidance/publicationspolicya
ndguidance/article/fs/en?content_ID=4114113&chk=krVVUA

Age and gender differences and predictors of victimization of older homeless; by Tracy Dietz, James D Wright.
Using data from the US National Survey of Homeless Assistance providers and Clients (NSHAPC) and an
application of Felson's Routine Activities Theory, this paper examines gender and age differences in
victimization experiences of a sample of more than 2,400 American homeless or near-homeless people, mostly
adults. Results suggest that there are no differences in victimization experience by homelessness status, and that
the negative relationship between age and victimization rates found in the general population is also found in the
homeless population. However, the relationship is relatively weak and erratic, suggesting that older homeless
adults aged at least 50 are at an increased risk of becoming victims, a finding consistent with Routine Activities
Theory. In addition, similar to research with other populations, younger homeless males are statistically more
likely to report being victims of theft and physical assault, while females of all ages are more likely to report
being victims of sexual assault. However, for older homeless adults, the gender difference in likelihood of
victimization disappears. Perhaps because older homeless women are labelled as easy targets, they were equally
as likely to be victims of physical assault and theft in old age. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Age Concern Elder Abuse and Neglect Prevention Services: an analysis of referrals for the period: 1 July 2002
to 30 June 2004; by Age Concern New Zealand. Wellington: Age Concern New Zealand, November 2005, 32
pp.
Information is provided on 1288 cases of abuse and/or neglect, self-neglect or institutional abuse (that is, abuse
resulting from the policy or practice of an institution or organisation) referred to Age Concern New Zealand
(ACNZ) Elder Abuse and Neglect Prevention (EANP) services. (RH)
ISBN: 0473107392
Box 10-688, Wellington, New Zealand.

Blowing the whistle on abuse; by Rebecca Calcraft.
One of the essential elements of adult protection is speaking out about it, but "whistleblowing" on colleagues is
not easy. The author presents preliminary results of her research into the difficult circumstances surrounding
whistleblowing, and makes recommendations for best practice. (RH)
ISSN: 13663666
From: http://www.pavpub.com

The caregiver balancing act: giving too much or not enough; by Janet L Lowder, Sandra J Buzney, Amanda M
Buzo.
Care Management Journals, vol 6, no 3, Fall 2005, pp 159-165.
Although there are many reasons why an individual becomes a caregiver, there are even more ways for a
caregiver to suffer "burnout", which can endanger his or her well-being and limit the ability to provide adequate
care to another. This article summarises how an individual may approach caregiving, the reasons for becoming a
caregiver, the causes of caregiver fatigue and burnout, and the liability that an American caregiver may face if
he or she does not provide adequate care. This article also discusses US federal and state programs to assist
caregivers, as well as recommendations for public policies and programmes to help caregivers and protect the
individual in need of care. (RH)
ISSN: 15210987
From: http://www.springerpub.com
The intent of this volume is to provide professionals in clinical practice and who work with older people an understanding of elder abuse and strategies for tackling the problem. All of the contributors to this volume have been practitioners or educators, so that perspectives offered include those of lawyers, general practitioners (GPs), nurses, social workers, and multidisciplinary teams. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 07317115
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

New information about the nature and extent of violence and physical injury in older female sexual assaults is revealed using information from a hospital-based Sexual Assault Care Centre (SACC) in Ontario, Canada. This study compared assault characteristics among older victims of sexual assaults (age 55+) with those of middle-aged (age 31-54) and younger women (age 15-30) victims. The results reveal that older victims of sexual assault are more likely to be living alone at the time of the attack. In addition, older victims of sexual assault tended to report higher rates of vulnerabilities such as psychiatric and cognitive disabilities than did younger female victims. In contrast to younger victims, older sexual assault victims are also more likely to be assaulted in their own home: a quarter of older victims require ambulance involvement. Although the use of weapons was most likely in the sexual assaults of younger women, the use of physical violence and restraint was common and equally likely among all three groups. Similarly, vaginal penetration and the presence of physical trauma were just as likely in older victims as in younger victims of sexual assault. The vulnerability of the older victims illustrated in this investigation raises a number of research questions about these women's previous history of victimisation and future safety. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Self-neglect in older people is a pervasive public health issue that affects 1.2 million older Americans each year. In working with self-neglect cases, ethical issues are often raised that challenge all professionals. Professional and family's wishes to remove obstacles in the well-being of an older person may be directly in opposition to the individual's wishes. The core of many ethical dilemmas resides in the question of the individual decision-making capacity. Issues surrounding decision-making capacity are complex with many confounding factors. Through case discussion, fundamental ethical issues of decision-making capacity relating to self-neglect are explored and strategies offered to resolve these dilemmas. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Instruments designed to measure specific types of elder mistreatment are not available, but they may be warranted after an initial screen indicates abuse or risk for abuse. This study's purpose was to evaluate definitions for different types of elder mistreatment and validate the indicators as perceived by adult protective services (APS) caseworkers' opinions. Through 351 APS network participants, a Delphi survey (which involves structuring group communication in stages or 'rounds') was completed. A 45% return rate was achieved for Round 1, and 40% for Round 2, with 70 same respondents from both rounds. These types of abuse, emotional abuse, exploitation of finances and/or property, neglect, physical abuse, and sexual abuse, have some similar and some extremely different indicators that singly and together expand their definition. Instruments to ensure five different types of abuse are offered for caseworker or prevalence study use. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Differentiating self-neglect as a type of elder mistreatment: how do these cases compare to traditional types of elder mistreatment?: by Brian K Payne, Randy R Gainey. Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 17, no 1, 2005, pp 21-36.
Official estimates suggest that self-neglect is the most common type of elder mistreatment. In this study, attention is given to how self-neglect cases handled by adult protective service agencies compare to other types
of elder mistreatment. Comparisons are made between the needs of self-neglect clients and other protective services clients, as well as the role of stress in the different types of abuse. Findings suggest that self-neglect clients are less likely to need help with certain functional activities. In addition, those who are married and those who have completed fewer years of education are less likely to be labelled as experiencing self-neglect. City differences in rates of self-neglect were also found. Not surprisingly, self-neglect clients were more likely than other protective service clients to refuse services. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Diogenes syndrome: frontal lobe dysfunction or multi-factorial disorder?; by Helen Campbell, George Tadros, Gabra Hanna (et al).
Diogenes syndrome is characterised by domestic squalor, self-neglect, social isolation and hoarding of rubbish. This syndrome is much more common in older than younger people, and the majority suffer from a physical illness. In this article, the authors discuss the currently available evidence on Diogenes syndrome and its epidemiology. They attempt to reveal the mysterious pathology of the syndrome. Having included a case report, they conclude that a study of a larger number of cases using detailed neuropsychological assessment and complete clinical and organic examination would be useful. (RH)

ISSN: 0268201X
From: http://www.gerimed.co.uk

Elder abuse, adult protection and social care: developments in New Labour policy; by Phil Slater.
The vision of the Green Paper, 'Independence, well-being and choice' (Cm 6499; 2005) for the future of adult social care confirms New Labour's subsuming of specific social problems of "elder abuse" under a generic adult protection strategy, explicitly located within an overarching policy and legislative framework of social care generally. This article considers the content of the Green Paper's elder abuse content in the light of reports in the previous ten years. It notes how the even-handed approach of the Conservative administration in the 1990s has been abandoned. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Elder mistreatment in urban India: a community case study; by Srinivasan Chokkanathan, Alex E Y Lee.
This study examined the extent and correlates of elder mistreatment among 400 community dwelling older adults aged 65+ in Chennai, India. The prevalence rate of mistreatment was 14%. Chronic verbal abuse was the most common, followed by financial abuse; and the rate of physical abuse and neglect was similar. Among the mistreated, exactly half of them had experienced more than one type of mistreatment. With the exception of financial abuse, a significantly greater number of women experienced verbal and physical abuse as well as neglect compared to men. Adult children, daughters-in-law, spouses and sons-in-law were the prominent perpetrators. The mistreated older adults were more depressed and less satisfied with life than those who were not mistreated. Logistic regression analysis revealed gender, social support and subjective rating of physical health as significant factors associated with abuse. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The experience of loneliness of battered old women; by Tova Winterstein, Zvi Eisikovits.
This article is part of a larger study examining the life stories of battered Jewish older women (age 60-85) in northern Israel (Buchbinder & Winterstein, 2003; Winterstein, 2002). It is based on long, in-depth interviews with 21 ageing women who lived with violence for a significant portion of their lives. The present study focuses on loneliness, which appears to constitute the central theme of their existential experience. Content analysis of the interviews shows that loneliness is experienced on all ecological levels. It also permeates the social relationships of women and becomes the predominant motif of their social interactions. The combination of loneliness, violence, and old age creates suffering that colours everyday life and becomes not only the constant background against which life unfolds, but also the governing variable in their experience. Their cognitive maps, emotional world and overall sense of self, as well as their sense of existential continuity in the world are affected by loneliness. (KJ/RH)

The purpose of this study was to explore the presence and form of elder abuse and to identify associated risk factors for abuse in a small sample (n=78) of frail elders (60+) using support services in a suburban community in Japan. The key results were that 17.9% were categorized as being abused, with psychological abuse, neglect and financial abuse being the most common forms. Cultural factors may impact upon who is an abuser, but the contributing factors in this Japanese sample do not significantly differ from results found in other countries. Preventive strategies need to be targeted at multiple levels. (KJ/RH)


This third annual report on 'Fitness to practise' provides information on how the Nursing and Midwifery Council (NMC) deals with complaints about fitness to practise. The report includes a section on elder abuse, with a case study and decision. (RH)


This article provides a broad overview of the issues relating to the abuse of older people. Information is included to help nurses identify suspected cases of abuse and guidance on how to manage these situations is provided. (KJ/RH)


This qualitative study investigated how the proceedings of a vulnerable adult protection policy is understood by referrers to affect the psychological and emotional well-being of adults with a learning disability. During the research process, seven referrers of vulnerable adults discussed twelve different cases in in-depth interviews. The interviews and matching case notes of protection meetings released by social services were analysed using grounded theory techniques. The result is a model that highlights how appraisals of the experience, the emotional and behavioural reactions of the vulnerable adults are shaped by the nature of the abuse, the actions taken by protection meetings, the expectations of the vulnerable adults and the availability of support. The definitions of 'vulnerable adult' and 'abuse' are those used in the Department of Health (DH) policy document, "No secrets" (2000). (RH)


There has been relatively little qualitatively or quantitatively published research to guide the field in identifying and addressing barriers to seeking help for older women who experience domestic violence. Women aged 45+ have seldom been participants in research on domestic violence. This paper describes results from a qualitative study that focused on reactions to and internalisation of abusive behaviours of an intimate partner. 21 focus groups were conducted with 134 middle-aged and older women. Analysis of the data identified six factors that describe reactions to abusive behaviour that become barriers to help seeking, including self-blame, powerlessness, hopelessness, the need to protect family, and the need to keep such abuse secret from others. These findings are discussed with implications for community outreach and future research. (RH)
The long-term effects of the abusive regime at the Longcare homes; by John Pring.
In 1994, a leaked council report revealed that for more than ten years, Gordon Rowe, a former social worker, had been beating, raping and ill-treating the adults with learning difficulties who lived in the residential homes run by his company, Longcare. This paper describes the effect of the abuse on some of those residents. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Minding the money: a growing responsibility for informal carers; by Cheryl Tilse, Deborah Sutterland, Jill Wilson (et al).
Managing the assets of older people is a common and potentially complex task of informal care with legal, financial, cultural, political and family dimensions. Older people are increasingly recognised as having significant assets, but the family, the state, service providers and the market have competing interests in their use. Increased policy interest in self-provision and user charges for services underline the importance of asset management in protecting older people's current and future health, care and accommodation choices. Although "minding the money" has generally been included as an informal care-giving task, there is limited recognition of either its growing importance and complexity or of caregivers' involvement. The focus of both policy and practice have been primarily on substitute decision-making and abuse. This paper reports on an Australian national survey and semi-structured interviews that have explored the prevalence of non-professional involvement in asset management. The findings reveal the nature and extent of involvement, the tasks that informal carers take on, the management processes that they use, and that "minding the money" is a common informal care task, and mostly undertaken in the private sphere using some risky practices. Assisting informal care-givers with asset management and protecting older people from financial risks and abuse require various strategic policy and practice responses that extend beyond substitute decision-making legislation. Policies and programmes are required to: increase the awareness of the tasks, tensions and practices surrounding asset management; improve the financial literacy of older people, their informal care-givers and service providers; ensure access to information, advice and support services; and develop better accountability practices. (RH)
ISSN: 0144686X
From: http://journals.cambridge.org/

Modernising adult protection: an inside or an outside job?; by Jill Manthorpe, Bridget Penhale, Neil Perkins (et al).
Seven years on from "Modernising social services" (Cm 4169; TSO, 1998), the authors ask whether modernisation is a top-down, centralising approach, and how this affects adult protection in England. This paper draws on recent examples of good practice in adult protection, organising the discussion under five themes: the legal framework; regulation; inter-agency relationships; performance measures; and learning. The paper forms part of a 3-year project, Partnerships and Regulation in Adult Protection, which is funded as part of the Modernising Adult Social Care Research programme by the Department of Health (DH). (RH)
ISSN: 14769018
From: http://www.pavpub.com

Multi-ethnic perspectives on elder mistreatment; by Charles P Mouton, Anne C Larme, Cynthia L Alford (et al).
This study was conducted to understand the interpretations of elder mistreatment (EM) in multi-ethnic older adults. Focus group sessions were held with three ethnically homogenous groups (African American, European American and Mexican American; n=18) and a group of eldercare professionals (n=6) eliciting responses to vignettes depicting various types of elder mistreatment. Qualitative analysis of focus group transcripts was performed to define EM occurrence, its severity, and to identify the perpetrator and victim. Four main categories emerged: social expectations, caregiver expectations, victim characteristics, and characteristics of the interaction. Themes included issues of gender roles, filial obligations, marital commitments and ageism as features of the vignette discussions. Professional and lay caregiver issues were features of the caregiver expectations. Mental capacity, physical dependency, physical attributes and complicity were the victim characteristics discussed. The characteristics of the interaction that were identified included resistance to care, retaliation, habitual occurrence and perpetrator intent. Older adults identify multiple factors influencing the interpretation of elder mistreatment. These factors may determine strategies for future EM intervention. (KJ/RH)
Neglect assessment in urban emergency departments and confirmation by an expert clinical team; by Terry Fulmer, Gregory Paveza, Carla Vande-Weerd (et al). Journals of Gerontology: Series A, Biological Sciences and Medical Sciences, vol 60A, no 8, August 2005, pp 1002-1006.

Elder neglect accounts for more than 70% of all US adult protection service reports annually, with an estimated 70,000 new cases each year. Elder neglect research was conducted in emergency departments using a dyadic vulnerability and risk profiling framework for elder abuse. Patients were recruited through 4 EDs in New York and Tampa, Florida from February to September 2001. Demographics, a Mini Mental State Examination (MMSE) score and an initial elder assessment screen were collected. The diagnosis of neglect was then made by the Neglect Assessment Team (NAT) comprising a nurse, physician and social worker, all of whom had extensive clinical experience in elder neglect. Of the 3,664 ED screens of people aged 70+, 405 (11%) met the inclusion criteria and agreed to participate. Neglect was diagnosed by the NAT in 86 of the 405 case reviewed. This study documents the under-reporting of cases of neglect as evidenced by differences in diagnoses by screeners versus experts. Research assistants screened positive for neglect in 22 (5%) of the 405 cases. The NAT made diagnoses of neglect in 22% (86/399) of cases. This markedly different rate of neglect may mean that ED screens are important but may underestimate the true number of cases. Conversely, an NAT may make the diagnosis of neglect in an older person more often given a higher sensitivity and a more robust knowledge base of the problem. (RH)

No Secrets ... Thurrock Adult Protection Committee annual report 04-05; by Thurrock Adult Protection Committee. Thurrock, Essex: Thurrock Adult Protection Committee, Thurrock Council, 2005, unnumbered. Thurrock formed an Adult Protection Committee in 2001 following publication of 'No secrets'. The APC is working in partnership with Essex Police, local health trusts, and Thurrock Council for Voluntary Service. This annual report defines various forms of vulnerable abuse, notes the extent of the problem, and summarises training on the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA). (RH)

Older women's experiences of psychological violence in their marital relationships; by Lyse Montminy. Journal of Gerontological Social Work, vol 46, no 2, 2005, pp 3-22. Violence within older couples is a reality, not a myth. In this Canadian study, qualitative interviews were conducted with 15 women aged 60-81 who had suffered marital psychological violence. Husbands' psychologically violent behaviours were grouped into 14 categories: control, denigration, deprivation, intimidation, threats, abdication of responsibility, manipulation, blame, harassment, negation of reality, indifference, making the wife feel guilty, sulking, and infantilisation. Control behaviours were found to be the central category. Control dynamics increased in retirement, when children left home and when husbands experienced a decrease in health status. Implications for practice are also discussed. (RH)

The parallels between undue influence, domestic violence, stalking, and sexual assault; by Bonnie Brandl, Candace J Heisler, Lori A Stiegel. Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 17, no 3, 2005, pp 37-52. The dynamics of undue influence (UI) have many similarities with domestic violence, stalking and grooming behaviour used by some sexual predators. This article should help practitioners - particularly law enforcement investigators and prosecutors - to better recognise UI as a pattern of behaviours, not as an isolated incident. Understanding the dynamics of UI will enhance professionals' appreciation of the responses of the victims and the manipulative nature of exploiters. Strategies that have been used effectively with domestic violence, stalking, and some sexual abuse cases may provide remedies for victims of UI and criminal justice options for holding perpetrators accountable. Enhanced awareness of these dynamics should lead to improved investigations, more effective strategies when interviewing and working with victims, and more successful prosecutions of perpetrators who use UI to financially exploit an older person. (RH)
As part of the implementation of the Care Standards Act (2000), the Department of Health introduced the Protection of Vulnerable Adults (POVA) list on 26 July 2004, as a complement to the requirement for the development of local multi-agency adult protection policies and procedures. This small study aimed to identify any commonalities and the extent of differences between the first 100 referrals to the POVA list. (KJ/RH)


Procedures that set out steps to be taken when abuse is disclosed, identified, suspected or alleged. This practice guidance provides valuable help in: defining abuse; recognising and understanding how abuse can occur; and reducing the risk of abuse happening. (RH)

[Link at: http://www.cambridgeshire.gov.uk/social/adultprot/schapannualreps.htm]

This national framework comprises eleven sets of good practice standards with regard to preventing abuse and neglect. Standards 1 and 2 concern joint planning and capability: partnerships and partner organisations. Standards 3 to 5 relate to prevention of abuse and neglect - in the community, within service delivery, and training standards. Responding to abuse and neglect is the theme of Standards 6 to 9: upholding human rights; joint systems; partner agency systems; and effective procedures. Standards 10 and 11 are about access and involvement, and cover equal access to safeguarding services and engaging citizens. The framework has been developed through an ADSS-led national “Safeguarding Adults” network chaired by Sue Feinnes, and edited by Ruth Ingram. The framework uses existing practice, with adult protection lead managers contributing examples of local good practice devised since the publication of ”No secrets” and establishing the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) policy. (RH)


Select questions: considering the issues raised by a Parliamentary Select Committee Inquiry into elder abuse; by Jill Manthorpe, Neil Perkins, Bridget Penhale (et al).
This article updates a review submitted to the Department of Health (DH) in the light of the House of Commons' Health Committee 'Elder abuse' report. The review drew on recent research about elder abuse in the UK, including research published after the Health Committee's hearings, that made specific recommendations for areas of development in research and policy. This paper examines specific questions posed by the Committee in light of developments up to mid 2005. Further details about the Regulation and Partnerships in Adult Protection project are available on the project website (www.sheffield.ac.uk/prap). (RH)

ISSN: 14668203

[Website: http://www.pavpub.com]

Domestic violence can be physical, psychological, emotional, sexual or financial. This report brings together the findings from an evaluation of 27 domestic violence projects funded as part of the Home Office's Crime Reduction Programme (CRP). Examples from these projects illustrate how women can be supported in disclosure, reporting to the police, and prosecution through the courts. Other ways of supporting victims of domestic violence (not all of whom are women) are considered: reducing repeat victimisation; and support through individual work and groupwork. (RH)

ISBN: 1844735567

[Home Office, Research, Development and Statistics Directorate, Communications Development Unit, Room 264, 50 Queen Anne's Gate, London SW1H 9AT. http://www.homeoffice.gov.uk/rdsE-mail: publications.rds@homeoffice.gsi.gov.uk]

175

Domestic violence can be physical, psychological, emotional, sexual or financial. This report provides concise guidelines to those practitioners who work directly with female victims of domestic violence. The role of these specialist practitioners is to provide information, advice and support to enable women (and their children) to access a range of legal and non-legal resources and services that ultimately leads towards violence-free lives. The report draws on the independent evaluation of a number of multi-agency projects, which aimed to support female victims of domestic violence, and which were funded under the remit of the Home Office's Crime Reduction Programme (CRP) Violence Against Women Initiative (VAWI). (RH)

From: Home Office, Research, Development and Statistics Directorate, Communications Development Unit, Room 264, 50 Queen Anne's Gate, London SW1H 9AT. E-mail: publications.rds@homeoffice.gsi.gov.uk

2004


The Japanese language version of Advocacy began in November 2002 and is published in Japan every other month, with an English version being published annually. This 2004 issue is a compilation of the Japanese issues 4, 5, 6 and 7, and comprises proposal from advocates in diverse fields: elder abuse; reclaiming the "village commons"; housing for "real families"; and restoring Japan's identity with IT. (RH)

From: International Longevity Center, 1-12-1 Takaido-Nishi, Suginami-ku, Tokyo 168-8510, Japan.


Can models be set in place to prevent neglect and abuse in inpatient settings from becoming systemic? This article suggests that they can, and describes how the establishment of multi-agency forums with care teams can help foster working practices that are open, accountable and respectful. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203

From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com


POVA Guide produced by an international law firm, as an insert into their newsletter, Healthcheck.It provides questions and answers to POVA checks and how to make references to the POVA list. The 'Protection of Vulnerable Adults' scheme starts in June 2004, when it will only be applicable to care workers in care homes and domiciliary care agencies, so accordingly, this document only considers these types of business. However, POVA when it comes fully into force will apply to many sectors of the health and social care industry. This document takes into account the Draft Guidance issued by the Department of Health (dated 11 December 2003) which is liable to change after consultation. As a result, this document cannot be a definitive guide to the law, but an update will be made available once POVA is fully enacted. (KJ/RH)

From: DLA, 3 Noble Street, London EC2V 7EE. Website: www.dla.com

176

Abuse in care relationships is an increasing concern in social policy and service provision. Attention has been drawn to the abuse of cared-for people in their own homes, the abuse of carers by family members and the abuse of people in institutional settings. Drawing on qualitative research with carers and carees from Asian and African-Caribbean backgrounds, this paper explores a different conceptualisation of abuse which moves away from an interpersonal understanding, to one that recognises structural inequalities as a form of 'institutional' abuse of carers and those who receive care. This reconceptualisation of abuse gives particular attention to forms of racism and discrimination in the provision of services to minoritised carers or cared for people. It therefore contributes significantly to discussions of caring and race equality in the health and social care fields. (RH)

ISSN: 02610183
From : http://www.sagepublications.com

Caring but not coping: [the frustrations and isolation of many carers]; by Anabel Unity Sale. Community Care, no 1520, 29 April 2004, pp 32-33.

Cases of carers harming or killing those they care for are few. However, such rare occurrences should not blind us to the frustrations and isolation that drive many carers to believe that they can no longer cope. This article reports on recent cases of murders of older people by their carers. It also suggests services and financial assistance to which carers are entitled. A Carers (Equal Opportunities) Bill has been introduced, which gives carers new rights to opportunities for education, life-long learning and work, and which the government has said it will support. Such initiatives should be reflected in support services. (RH)

ISSN: 03075508
From : http://www.communitycare.co.uk


This paper draws insights from a series of adult protection training initiatives commissioned by Kent County Council and Medway Social Services Department, and an evaluation of the role of the adult protection co-ordinator. It argues for a case management rationale in adult protection management and practice, drawing insights from a series of linked training initiatives and an evaluation of the role of specialist adult protection co-ordinator. An explicit case management approach contrasts with much current practice for adult protection, where responsibilities often vary widely within, between and across agencies, and professional and worker roles. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com


Financial exploitation (also known as financial abuse) is a type of abuse that has serious implications for the victim's economic well-being and quality of life. Although work to date has provided some basic information on the risk factors associated with financial exploitation and its potential impact, much remains to be learned about its characteristics, causes and consequences. This article describes a conceptual model that can guide the understanding of financial exploitation of older people. This framework can assist policymakers, practitioners, law enforcement officials, and others to better develop, implement and evaluate different strategies to reduce the risk of financial abuse among older people. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com


Two months after the House of Commons Health Select Committee's report highlighting the scale of elder abuse, it is feared that regulatory changes by the Department of Health (DH) could put older people more at risk. This article reports on the views of representatives of the National Care Homes Association (NCHA), Action on Elder Abuse (AEA), and the Association of Directors of Social Services (ADSS) regarding the introduction of the Protection of Vulnerable Adults (POVA) scheme and the role of the Criminal Records Bureau (CRB) in administering the POVA list. (RH)

ISSN: 14779994
From : http://www.careandhealth.com

While the profile of child abuse has been raised in the last few years and the Government has acted to introduce controls and measures to identify that problem, abuse of older people is hidden and often ignored. This report defines elder abuse; estimates its prevalence; examines the settings of abuse (domestic, care homes, and the NHS); and describes the forms of physical abuse (medication, restraint and violence), also financial abuse. The Committee refers to evidence received on tackling elder abuse, through training and good practice, dealing with complaints, case review, and changing the culture. It recognises the contribution of regulation and the role of regulatory and inspection bodies; and comments on the part played by death certification. The Committee makes recommendations on these various points, and for national and local strategy. While welcoming the introduction of the Single Assessment Process (SAP) and the opportunities it presents for reviewing older people's care, it notes the absence of adult protection standards from the National Service Framework for Older People (NSF). It also urges the implementation of the Protection of Vulnerable Adults (POVA) list across health and social care settings. (RH)


The Committee received oral evidence for this enquiry from representatives of organisations including Action on Elder Abuse, Help the Aged, the Prevention of Professional Abuse Network, the Community and District Nursing Association, the Registered Nursing Home Association, the Association of Directors of Social Services, the United Kingdom Home Care Association, and the National Care Homes Association. Government bodies giving oral evidence included the National Care Standards Commission, the Commission for Health Improvement, and the General Social Care Council, as well as from the Department of Health (DH). Written evidence from 39 organisations or individuals is also included. (RH)

ISBN: 0215016602
Price: £20.50
From: TSO, PO Box 29, Norwich NR3 1GN.


This article examines the experiences of 1,057 victims of domestic violence, in those aged 65+ who sought refuge, support and services from domestic violence programmes between 1990 and 1995 in a large mid-western state. Specifically, it describes the various circumstances of these elders in relation to age, gender, disability, types of abuse, relationship to the abuser, source of referral and service needs. Although it is generally considered unusual for women over 60 who are victims of violence to seek services through such programmes, this study substantiates that at least some do so. The implications of the findings related to the unique needs of this population are discussed. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


This paper describes the context in which elder abuse occurs in Africa and the types of abuse that are manifested. It proffers explanations for the abuse; offers a human rights approach to understanding the responding to the abuse; reviews policies on ageing and legislation to protect older persons' rights; and considers strategies to prevent the abuse. The types of abuse are shown to be more violent than those prevalent in Western countries. The inefficiency or inadequacy of present systems to protect older people from violence and abuse is highlighted. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elderly people at risk: a Norwegian model for community education and response; by Olaug Juklestad. The Journal of Adult Protection, vol 6, no 3, November 2004, pp 26-33. Awareness of the problem of elder abuse was aroused in Norway in the early 1980s. The Elder Protective Services project, a pilot project conducted between 1991 and 1994 described here, established an important
body of knowledge based on casework. Central authorities believe that improved knowledge and competence will result in local change and further development to help the victims of violence. (RH)


Distraction burglary (known also as "burglary artifice") has as its hallmark the deliberate engagement with victims by offenders in order to deceive them to gain entry to their home. This research found that in West Yorkshire, the average age of victims was 77 years; almost three-quarters (72%) were aged 75+, with more than half (57%) aged 80+. Most victims (85%) were female. The Leeds Distraction Burglary Initiative (LDBI) was a 2-year crime prevention project funded under the Home Office's Targeted Policing Initiative, and ran from April 2001 to April 2003, with the purpose of reducing incidents of distraction burglary in the Metropolitan District of Leeds. The report defines distraction burglary; examines the distraction burglary agenda, crime strategies, specialist policing posts and the partnership forum; and looks at measuring crime reduction outcomes and cost-effectiveness. (RH)


The number of reported cases of abuse of older people living in domestic settings in the United States has increased dramatically in the past two decades. A frequent form of elder abuse is financial exploitation which can occur through the misuse of powers of attorney and guardianships, illegal transfers of property, and outright fraud and theft. Financial crimes against older people are particularly difficult to examine because they are often unreported. The US Congress addressed concerns about financial abuse in its 2000 re-authorization of the Older Americans Act, which required the Secretary of the Department of Health and Human Services (DHHS) to conduct a study of financial exploitation of older people. This article reports the results of this study. (KJ/RH)


Researchers are beginning to examine issues of age, gender and abuse, but empirical data is lacking. This exploratory study identifies contextual variables that may be related to elder abuse, with a particular focus on gender. Abuse cases, as described by 121 professionals who worked with older people, were analysed both quantitatively and qualitatively. Three themes emerged through analysis of the qualitative data that provided insight into factors contributing to the abuse of older adults: characteristics of the abused person, of the abuser, and the living environment. Results showed linkages between abuse of older adults, gender and family. (KJ/RH)


The second part of this article covers recognising abuse, POVA (Protection of Vulnerable Adults) policies and procedures, employing and training the right people, and dealing with an incident of abuse. As always, the overwhelming lesson is that prevention is better than cure: service providers must take steps to ensure that their organisations have sufficient safeguards in place to prevent abusers from gaining employment, and to ensure that staff receive effective training. (RH)

By virtue of the Care Standards Act 2000 (Establishments and and Agencies) Regulations 2004, the government claims to have addressed, in part, the complaint that obtaining a CRB (Criminal Records Bureau) Disclosure before a care worker begins working has been a hurdle to timely recruitment. The Regulations amend, in significant ways, the Care Homes Regulations 2001, and also amend the Domiciliary Care Agencies Regulations 2002. However, there are concerns that in the “real world”, the changes will do little, if anything, to ease delays in the recruitment process. (rh)

From: DLA, 3 Noble Street, London EC2V 7EE. http://www.dla.com

The Government's response to the recommendations and conclusions of the Health Select Committee's inquiry into elder abuse: presented to Parliament by the Secretary of State for Health; by Department of Health - DH; Health Committee, House of Commons - HoC. London: TSO, June 2004, 26 pp (Cm 6270).

The Government responds in turn to each of the 40 recommendations made by the Health Committee in its report on elder abuse. The response points to policies relating to the Care Standards Act 2000 and its associated regulations and documentation, coupled with the role of organisations such as the Commission for Social Care Inspection (CSCI). There is disagreement with the Committee's views on tackling elder abuse: whereas "it is not usually appropriate for the Department of Health to provide direction on the content of nurse training", the response points to the role of the regulator, professional bodies and the like. With regard to death certification, reference is made to the Position Paper published by the Home Office in March 2004. The response notes that the Government is “actively considering how to raise awareness of abuse and to tackle it”, but that a “conscious decision was taken not to cover policy matters in the National Service Framework for Older People (NSF) that are dealt with in other policy documents”. There are also comments on implementation of the Single Assessment Process (SAP), "No secrets", and the Protection of Vulnerable Adults (POVA) scheme. (RH)

ISBN: 0101627025
Price: £7.00
From: TSO, PO Box 29, Norwich NR3 1GN www.tso.co.uk/bookshop


Risk society theorists maintain that uncertainty and instability dominate intimate relationships. The authors used weighted data from Canada's 1999 General Social Survey to examine several variables potentially associated with the interpersonal risk of emotional elder abuse. Employing binary logistic regression, they found that those older people who were isolated from external supports, as well as those who had a change in marital status, were more likely to experience emotional elder abuse, supporting risk theory. Conversely, religiosity failed to influence the occurrence of emotional elder abuse, a finding that is inconsistent with theoretical expectations. More rigorous testing of the theory is required. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


The 'Protection of Vulnerable Adults' scheme is operational from 26 July 2004, when it will only be applicable to care workers in care homes and domiciliary care agencies providing personal care, including employment agencies supplying staff to carry out care. This POVA Guide is produced by an international law firm, as an insert to their newsletter, Healthcheck. It provides questions and answers on POVA checks and how to make references to the POVA list. It also notes the scheme's phased implementation: it will eventually apply to many sectors of the health and social care industry. The guide also draws attention to the policies, codes of practice and memoranda which apply in a particular local authority area and which should be followed in relation to any reports of any harm or abuse. It should be noted that this document is not intended to be relied on as a definitive statement of the law, and specific advice should always be sought on any particular issue. (RH)

From: DLA, 3 Noble Street, London EC2V 7EE. Website: www.dla.com


An analysis of calls to the Elder Abuse Response helpline has been undertaken on three separate occasions since it was established in 1997. This third report uses findings from analyses of more than 10,000 calls to the helpline over six and a half years, and provides evidence of the existence, extent and nature of the abuse of older
people. Recommendations for statutory and organisational groups are provided on each aspect of the report. (RH)
ISBN: 1904528805
Price: £10.00
From: Action on Elder Abuse, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.

Home or hell: older tenants’ experiences in the private rented sector; by Tina Fear, Nancy Carlton, Frances Heywood (et al).
Issues raised here are drawn from the findings of a housing investigation that explored harassment and abuse of older tenants in the private rented sector. The project examined older people's experiences and raised important links between health and housing. The article highlights financial abuse directed towards these older people, and examines implications for professionals and agencies. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Initial conclusions on the design and validation of the "Inadequate Treatment Detection Scale" for elders; by Carmen Touza, Paz Segura, Carmen Prado.
The authors describe their work on the Cuidad Lineal District Elder Abuse Detection Project, developed by a social services team in Madrid. The project's fundamental objective is to validate a scale for detecting domestic abuse and self-neglect - called the Scale of Inadequate Treatment (SIT) - that can be used by social workers. A pilot study with a sample of 34 older people was conducted to determine the detection scale's response format and content, which this article outlines. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Concerns about possible physical and emotional mistreatment of patients on Rowan Ward, Withington Hospital were raised in August 2002. The Greater Manchester Strategic Health Authority asked the Commission for Health Improvement (CHI) to carry out an external investigation. Following the national and local multi-agency "No Secrets" policy on preventing abuse of vulnerable adults, this report presents the findings of the Internal Inquiry, which cover: Background; Evidence considered; Terms of reference; Description of the ward environment and function; Description of the Trust's governance system; Timetable of events concerning allegations; Nature of concerns raised; Response to questions in the terms of reference; Action plan: high level themes; and Root cause analysis. This Internal Inquiry should be read in conjunction with CHI's report, "Investigation into matters arising from care on Rowan ward, Manchester Mental Health and Social Care Trust, September 2003" (available from The Stationery Office, ISBN 0117032697). (KJ/RH)
Price: FOC
From: Greater Manchester Strategic Health Authority, Gateway House, Piccadilly South, Manchester M60 7LP.
val.baylissbrideaux@gmsha.nhs.uk

Learning from Rowan Ward: developing an audit tool to improve the systems and processes for quality of care and safety of users; by Tom Butler.
The report by the Commission for Health Improvement (CHI) into the care provided in Rowan Ward in Manchester did not investigate specific allegations of mistreatment of individual patients. Rather, CHI's focus was on the systems and processes used by the Trust. The purpose of this paper is to describe how the Northumberland Tyne and Wear Strategic Health Authority has responded to the issues raised by the Rowan Ward report, and to share learning to date. While Manchester and Shropshire have developed two local audit frameworks, the NTWSHA has developed a new tool, the "Older persons services mental health audit tool" (OPM-HAT). Work done so far by the SHA suggests five key objectives: setting appropriate standards of care; developing systems to monitor delivery of these standards; developing a continuous improvement in the quality of the service experience; supporting the workforce to develop skills and behaviours to deliver these standards; and listening to and learning from the experiences of those who rely on services. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com
A multi-method study on elder abuse and neglect in nursing homes; by Thomas Goergen.
This study provides data on elder abuse in German nursing homes. It uses a multi-method approach to analyse conditions leading to abusive and neglectful behaviour. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Neglect of elderly women in feminist studies of violence: a case of ageism?; by Hakan Jönson, Malin Akerström.
Using Sweden as an example, this article describes and analyses the late and reluctant appearance of a feminist perspective on elder abuse. The lack of interest in older women is related both to a youth and mid-life centrist tendency of feminism and to the need for clarity within the feminist perspective. It is argued that the appearance of male victims and female offenders in cases of elder abuse threatens feminist models that relate violence to a general subordination of women in society. The feminist perspective that has recently emerged may therefore not only provide new and important understanding about elder abuse. Due to possible anomalies, there is a risk that a feminist perspective on elder abuse creates a theoretical blindness, where male victims and female abusers are regarded as irrelevant exceptions to the problem. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

No secrets in practice: [the Practitioner Alliance Against Abuse of Vulnerable Adults' PAVA project]; by Andy Foskett.
In 2002, the government issued the "No secrets" guidance on the protection of vulnerable adults from abuse (POVA). Funded by a Department of Health (DH) section 64 grant, the Practitioner Alliance Against Abuse of Vulnerable Adults has set up a project to gauge its momentum. PAVA's project officer assesses progress with the PAVA Project, as reported to him by representatives of 20 self-reporting "good practice" sites. (RH)
ISSN: 03075508
From: http://www.communitycare.co.uk

Based on research by the Older Homelessness Development Project (OHDP), this report provides an overview of the services available to older survivors of domestic violence, focusing on provision in north-west England. It looks at barriers to take-up, and provides practical recommendations - with examples - on making services more attractive and accessible to women in the over 50 age group. The report examines Government policies - such as the "No secrets" guidance - and suggests ways in which the guidance could be adopted to help bridge the gap between "elder abuse" and "domestic violence". (RH)
ISBN: 1904528090
Price: £8.00
From: Help the Aged, 207-221 Pentonville Road, London N1 9UZ. www.helptheaged.org.uk Email: info@helptheaged.org.uk

Older women who experience mistreatment: circumstances and outcomes; by Karen A Roberto, Pamela B Teaster, Joy O Duke.
Data from Virginia Adult Protective Services (APS) case files of 95 abused women aged 60+ were assessed to establish demographic trends; ability to care for self; type, pattern and place of abuse; information on witnesses and alleged offenders; and case resolution and outcomes. The most common types of mistreatment reported were neglect, exploitation and physical abuse. The women typically had several functional limitations and were dependent upon their family members for care. Most cases were not prosecuted and the majority of women remain at risk for further abuse. Implications of these data for future research and practice are discussed. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08952841
From: http://www.tandfonline.com
Physical abuse of older adults: the impact of the carer's gender, levels of abuse indicators, and training on decision making; by Bill Bell, Jan Oyebode, Chris Oliver.
The influence of occupation, training, caregiver's gender and level of abuse on decision making in relation to physical abuse was examined. Participants were 263 social workers and managers and 432 care assistants in two social services departments (SSDs) in the UK. They read vignettes depicting possible physical abuse, and completed a questionnaire with two subscales, "Formal action" and "Assess". Caregiver's gender and level of abuse indicators were manipulated. Results indicate that practitioners would endorse formal action if they had received training, the caregiver was male and higher level of abuse was presented. Implications of these findings for the identification of elder abuse and early decision making are discussed. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Placing elder abuse within the context of citizenship: a policy discussion paper; by Mervyn Eastman, Jessica Harris, Better Government for Older People - BGOP; Action on Elder Abuse - AEA. London: Better Government for Older People - BGOP, 2004, 24 pp (BGOP policy discussion series no 1).
This paper is the outcome of a joint initiative steered by BGOP and AEA, which was instigated at the 2003 AEA annual conference, where BGOP was invited to run a series of workshops demonstrating the policy connections between the Department of Health and Home Office policy document "No Secrets" (2000), elder abuse and an emerging policy direction across Government. The workshop discussions concluded that the protection of older people from abuse necessitates joint working across a raft of organisations and communities - a whole systems approach. A Working Group was established to take forward these discussions and draw in representation from Regional Adult Protection Committees across the country. This paper argues that approaches to elder abuse need to be updated, and that a radical change of perspective is needed to embed prevention and protection within the emerging strategic approach to the ageing UK population. (KJ/RH)
From : BGOP, 207-221 Pentonville Road, London N1 9UZ. E-mail: mervyn.eastman@bgop.org.uk http://www.bgop.org.uk http://www.elderabuse.org.uk

Progress in elder abuse screening and assessment instruments; by Terry Fulmer, Lisa Guadagno, Carmel Bitondo Dyer (et al).
Responsibility for identifying elder abuse often falls to the healthcare professional, for whom many different screening and assessment instruments have been developed to help in determining such abuse. This article reviews progress, by discussing the value and limitation of these instruments with regard to their use in different clinical and healthcare settings. The settings in which the screening and assessment are conducted are also considered. The authors conclude that there is much to be done in terms of achieving consensus on what constitutes an appropriate screen or assessment instrument for detecting elder abuse. Effort must be focused on instruments that can be used for brief, rapid screenings and those that can be used for more detailed diagnostic assessments. (RH)
ISSN: 00028614

Protecting people with learning disabilities from abuse: a key role for learning disability nurses; by Rachel Davies, Robert Jenkins.
Learning disability nurses are in a prime position to help protect clients from abuse. However, current training programmes are not preparing nurses adequately to fulfil this role. This article argues that a shift in organisational culture is required in order to ensure new knowledge is properly integrated with nurses' experience and training needs. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Protection of Vulnerable Adults Scheme in England and Wales for care homes and domiciliary care agencies: frequently asked questions; by Department of Health - DH: Department of Health - DH (Electronic format only), July 2004, 12 pp.
POVA, the Protection of Vulnerable Adults Scheme came into force on 26 July 2004 for care homes and domiciliary care agencies. At the heart of the POVA scheme is the POVA list. Care workers are referred to the list if they have harmed, or put at risk of harm, a vulnerable adult in their care. Generally, checks are made against the list when employers are about to offer an individual a care position. This Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs) document provides an introduction to, and explains some detailed aspects of the POVA
scheme to care providers and other stakeholders. However, for definitive guidance, the reader must refer to the Practical Guide. (RH)

From: Downloaded document (26/07/04) from the Department of Health website:
http://www.dh.gov.uk/PublicationsAndStatistics

Protection of Vulnerable Adults Scheme in England and Wales for care homes and domiciliary care agencies: a practical guide; including changes to the requirement for Criminal Records Bureau disclosures in certain circumstances; by Department of Health - DH; Department of Health - DH (Electronic format), 14 July 2004, 39 pp.

It should be noted that this version (and another published in 2006) is superseded by one published in January 2009. POVA, the Protection of Vulnerable Adults Scheme, as set out in the Care Standards Act 2000, is implemented on a phased basis from 26 July 2004 (that is, for care homes and domiciliary care agencies). At the heart of the POVA scheme is the POVA list. Through referrals to and checks against the list, care workers who have harmed, or put at risk of harm, a vulnerable adult (whether or not in the course of their employment) will be banned from working in a care position with vulnerable adults. This guidance follows on from the "No secrets" guidance. It sets out what is required of providers of care, employment agencies and businesses and other stakeholder affected by implementation. It also includes sections on provisional and confirmed listing; examples of where checks against the POVA list will be required; and definitions relating to section 80 of the Care Standards Act 2000. (RH)

From: Downloaded document (26/07/04) from the Department of Health website:
http://www.dh.gov.uk/PublicationsAndStatistics
Paper copy available from: Department of Health, PO Box 777, London SE1 6XH. tel 0870 155 5455. E-mail: doh@prolog.uk.com

Recommendations into practice: implementing the results of local research into adult protection; by Karen Dodd, Louise Lamb.

A research study carried out in Surrey to look at staff knowledge of and attitudes towards adult protection highlighted issues that underpin the reasons for low levels of reported abuse with particular service user groups. This article looks at how the Surrey Adult Protection Committee has dealt with the recommendations of the research, under the following headings: dissemination and feedback; training; reporting; care management; and the role of police vulnerable persons units. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Reducing injury through self-protection by elderly victims of violence: the interaction effects of gender of victim and the victim/offender relationship; by Ronet Bachman, Mark Lachs, Michelle Meloy.

Using robbery and physical assault data from the US National Crime Victimization Survey for 1992-2000, this paper found that victims aged 65+ were much more likely to require medical care for their injuries compared to younger adults. When multivariate models were examined to predict injury, it was found that the effects of verbal and/or other passive forms of self-protective behaviour decreased the probability of injury for older people against both known and unknown offenders. When older people were attacked by strangers, the effect of physical resistance strategies also served to decrease the probability of injury. However, when the offender was known, such as a family member of a friend, the use of physical forms of resistance increased the probability of injury for older victims, particularly women. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Reforming professional training and protecting vulnerable adults from abuse: a thematic analysis of the new social work degree's prescribed curriculum; by Phil Slater.

The Prescribed Curriculum for the new Degree in Social Work is analysed in relation to the Department of Health (DH) theme of "protecting vulnerable adults from abuse". A review of post-war social policy first establishes the significance of these terms, both individually and in varying combinations. Subsequently, the phrase as a whole provides the focus for a content analysis of the three constituents of the Prescribed Curriculum, namely the Secretary of State's Requirements for Social Work Training, the employment-focused National Occupational Standards for Social Work, and the academically-oriented Benchmark Statement for Social Work. With the exception of "abuse", the key terms are all registered, albeit unevenly. The presence is subsequently enhanced via strategic considerations of "logical importance" and "organising rubrics". Finally, terminological variants of "abuse" are traced, with particular regard to the emerging language of "rights". (RH)
Responseing to elder abuse: behind closed doors: a special conference held in the House of Commons, 23 July 2004; by Community & District Nursing Association (CDNA). Community & District Nursing Association (CDNA), 2004, 41 pp. This report highlights issues raised at the conference, with excerpts from presentations made by speakers including Ann Keen MP and Gary Fitzgerald of Action on Elder Abuse (AEA), and representatives from Greater Manchester Police, the Commission for Social Care Inspection (CSCI), the Department of Health (DH), as well as the Community & District Nursing Association (CDNA). Evidence of the witnessing of elder abuse by members of CDNA has led to the call for mandatory training to tackle the problem. A follow-up conference was to be held in 2005. (RH)

From: CDNA, Walpole House, 18-22 Bond Street, Ealing, London W5 5AA. cdna@tvu.ac.uk
http://www.cdna.tvu.ac.uk

Response to the Department of Health consultation paper on the Protection of Vulnerable Adults (POVA) Scheme; by Diane Gordon, National Association of Registration and Inspection Officers (NAIRO). Electronic format only, March 2004, 5 pp. Since the implementation of the Care Standards Act 2000, instances have been reported of unsuitable care workers being employed in registered provisions. NAIRO's response to this consultation paper is made in the light of such problems, and comments on: phased implementation of the POVA scheme; NHS and independent health care settings; nurse agencies; and domiciliary care agencies. NAIRO also queries the decision to not to include certain care settings (e.g. day care services and respite care) that consequently do not offer protection to service users. (RH)

From: Downloaded document: http://www.nairo.co.uk

The role of the doctor in the institutional abuse of older people: a psychodynamic perspective; by Jane Garner. The Journal of Adult Protection, vol 6, no 4, December 2004, pp 16-21. The doctor's role in unravelling the causes of abuse in older people is considered. The author argues that doctors have a responsibility to understand and tackle the ageism, ignorance and unthinking which lies at the root of most institutional abuse. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Safe from harm: [comment on protection of vulnerable adults - POVA regulation]; by Chris Smith. Care and Health Magazine, issue 70, 15 June 2004, pp 16-18. Section 80 of the Care Standards Act 2000 sets out the duties of care homes and domiciliary care agencies with regard to the Protection of Vulnerable Adults (POVA). As government guidelines to protect vulnerable adults are unveiled in July 2004, the author considers whether the measures are sufficiently robust. The article refers to the House of Commons Health Select Committee's report on elder abuse, as well as the views of the Community and District Nursing Association, the National Association of Inspection and Registration Officers (NAIRO), the Relatives and Residents Association, and the National Care Forum. (RH)

ISSN: 14779994
From: http://www.careandhealth.com

Sexual abuse of elderly people: would we rather not know the details?; by Katharine Jeary. The Journal of Adult Protection, vol 6, no 2, September 2004, pp 21-30. Sexual abuse in older people has largely been a neglected area of study. This paper is drawn from a research project, directed at the University of Nottingham by Professor Olive Stevenson and funded by the Nuffield Foundation. It considers the wide-ranging situations and circumstances in which sexual abuse of older people occurs: residential care, domiciliary care, and independent living settings. It suggests the complexities inherent in the main issue mean that policy-makers and practitioners face real challenges in minimising future instances of victimisation. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com
The sexual abuse of elderly people - its distinctive characteristics and implications for policy and practice: summary of principal findings [of Nuffield Foundation-funded research]; by Katharine Jeary, Olive Stevenson, Centre for Social Work, School of Sociology and Social Policy, University Of Nottingham. Nottingham: Centre for Social Work, University Of Nottingham, September 2004, 10 pp (+ addendum, 4 pp). Sexual abuse in older people has largely been a neglected area of study. These findings outline results from a 20-month project using qualitative research techniques, and included 34 victims of proven or alleged sexual abuse ranging in age from 60 to 98 who were known victims of their abusers. 52 abusers were included in the study (age range 16-70 at the time of conviction). The study identified three main sets of circumstances in which sexual abuse of older people occurs: residential care, domiciliary care, and independent living settings. The study was undertaken in the context of ongoing development of multi-agency policies and procedures following the publication of 'No secrets' (Department of Health, 2000). No prevalence studies were available from which to gauge the extent of sexual abuse of older people in the UK. An addendum provides some supplementary information, specifically for the Prison and Probation Services, on issues relating to the process and findings of the study, for example on identifying relevant cases. (RH)
From: Centre for Social Work, University Of Nottingham, University Park, Nottingham NG7 2RD. Email: socialwork@nottingham.ac.uk

Sexual abuse of older adults: APS cases and outcomes; by Pamela B Teaster, Karen A Roberto. The Gerontologist, vol 44, no 6, December 2004, pp 788-796. A profile was developed of sexual abuse cases among adults aged 60+ receiving attention from Adult Protection Service units in Virginia over a 5-year period. The authors used bivariate analysis to characterise older people (n=82) experiencing sexual abuse and the circumstances of the abuse. They used multiple correspondence analysis, a multivariate method, to explore relationships between characteristics of the older adults and the type of sexual abuse experienced. Most of the victims were women, aged between 70 and 89, living in a nursing home. Typically, sexual abuse involved instances of sexualised kissing and fondling and unwelcome interest in a person's body. Most of the perpetrators were nursing home residents aged 60+. In most situations, witnesses were other residents. The authors' data reveals a small but persistent number of cases identifying individuals who are especially vulnerable to this form of abuse. These findings establish a baseline for future research and set the stage for further examination in both domestic and institutional settings, as well as possible interventions and staff training. (RH)
ISSN: 00169013
From: http://www.geron.org

So sad to see good care go bad - but is it surprising?: [abuse in care settings]; by Mike Bender, Tony Wainwright. Journal of Dementia Care, vol 12, no 5, September/October 2004, pp 27-29. The difficulties of maintaining quality care are considered. The authors contend that people in residential homes are inevitably and permanently at risk of mistreatment. They argue that abuse and failures in care settings should be attributed to the inherent qualities of healthcare systems, based on the way human societies work, rather than to the failures of individuals. (RH)
ISSN: 13518372
From: Email: shital@hawkerpublications.com

Social services' progress in implement No Secrets: an analysis of codes of practice; by Keith Sumner, Centre for Policy on Ageing - CPA. The Journal of Adult Protection, vol 6, no 1, April 2004, pp 4-11. The Centre for Policy on Ageing (CPA) was commissioned by the Department of Health (DH) to undertake an analysis of local authority codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA). The research focused on three main areas of requirements and recommendations identified in the "No Secrets" guidance: strategies and plans; procedures and protocols; and guidance and information. The author outlines the methods used for his analysis, including the construction of a template against which codes could be evaluated. His findings reveal emerging trends that indicate a strong commitment to some areas of good practice, but that the many exceptions suggest there is no room for complacency. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com
A systematic literature review in response to key themes identified in the report of the House of Commons Select Committee on elder abuse (2004); by Jill Manthorpe, Bridget Penhale, Lisa Pinkney (et al), King's College London; University of Sheffield; University of Wolverhampton.: http://www.prap.group.shef.ac.uk/hoc.pdf. November 2004, 65 pp.

This review forms part of research commissioned by the Department of Health (DH) Modernising Adult Social Care Programme (www.masc.bham.ac.uk). It covers 33 primary studies, 15 research reviews, 7 practice reviews, 8 inspection reports, 3 editorials and 3 conference papers. It highlights the Health Committee's main recommendations relevant to research and sets them within the context of additional recent research not available to the Committee. It makes specific recommendations for areas of development in research and policy focusing on all aspects of elder abuse. (RH)


Domestic violence can be physical, psychological, emotional, sexual or financial. This report is intended to raise health professionals' awareness to the scale of the health problem represented by domestic violence, and to alert other health professionals to the contribution they can make to tackling the issue. The report explains how health professionals can make an important contribution to tackling domestic violence by: asking women directly about whether they have experienced abuse; enabling women to access specialised services; and supporting them in changing their situation. In order to achieve this, training is necessary; the nature of such training is outlined. (RH)

From: Home Office, Research, Development and Statistics Directorate, Communications Development Unit, Room 264, 50 Queen Anne's Gate, London SW1H 9AT. E-mail: publications.rds@homeoffice.gsi.gov.uk

Time for policy: legislative response to elder abuse and neglect in Israel; by Israel Doron, Sarah Alon, Nissim Offir.


In Israel, as elsewhere, awareness of the problem of elder abuse and neglect has grown in recent years. This article traces the development of Israeli legislation dealing with elder abuse and neglect, and analyses that legislation from a developmental perspective. Four legislative generations can be discerned, the first of which is characterised by paternalistic social legislation. The second legislative generation is distinguished by efforts to adopt a punitive approach and make the reporting of abuse mandatory, while the third emphasises the roles protection and treatment play in the context of domestic violence. The fourth legislative generation is in its early stages, but there are signs that legislators are now emphasising the need to bolster education and provide information and expertise. The development of these legislative generations has resulted in the need to decide what direction Israeli legislation should take in the future. This article argues that, in the field of elder abuse and neglect in Israel, the way forward lies in establishing a holistic and rational legislative policy. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The victim's voice : how is it heard?: issues arising from adult protection case conferences; by Katharine Jeary.


The requirement is examined that victims of abuse should always by invited to attend case conferences or to nominate an advocate on their behalf to represent or hear their views. This article explores the issues raised and the ethical dilemmas arising from how to hear the victim's voice when dealing with adult protection. The author's observations are based on the views of more than 50 adult protection case conference participants or policy-makers, representing a wide range of public, private and voluntary sector organisations. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

2003

Adult care: [residential care and institutional elder abuse]; by Sheila Peace.

Research Matters: a digest of research in social services, issue 15, April - October 2003, pp 5-12.

Two articles published during 2002 review policies and practice concerning older people's long-term care. In "Long-term care: from public responsibility to private good" (Social Policy Review), Stuart Player and Allyson Pollock use Laing and Buisson data to show the dramatic fall in the number of residential care and nursing home places in the public sector between 1992 and 2000. Julia Johnson, in "Taking care of later life: a matter of justice?" (British Journal of Social Work) argues that marketisation and commodification of care provision is...
incompatible with the notion of social justice, as has been the case with the withdrawal of preserved rights to social security payments. A third piece of research is reviewed that examines issues regarding institutional elder abuse. Susan Greaves’ qualitative study with care home staff, "Behind closed doors", explored abuse in residential, sheltered and private accommodation in North East Essex and the need for a local telephone help-line. (RH)
ISSN: 13630105

This is a series of five programmes (of 30 minutes each) which looks at the treatment of Britain’s elderly population and uncovers stories of neglect, cruelty and financial abuse. Presenter, Sally Magnusson, meets some of the people affected - including the families and the carers - and asks if we are happy for our older people to be treated in this way and what can be done to protect vulnerable, elderly members of society. This series was first shown during May 2003 in the daytime schedule on BBC 1. (KJ)
Price: (not available)

Childhood sexual abuse: a review of its impact on older women entering institutional settings; by Jay Peters, Lenard W Kaye.
Little is known about post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD) in institutionalised older adults, especially in the context of their past exposure to child sexual assault. The behavioural and psychological manifestations displayed by child sexual abuse survivors are considered, especially in the context of possible symptom reactivation throughout the life course. Analysis is offered of the ways in which ageing itself and the organizational practices of long-term care institutions may serve to reactivate and exacerbate long-dormant child sexual abuse thoughts, feelings and symptoms in residents. Specific recommendations for needed research, as well as nursing home staff training, programming and policy are put forward. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 07317115
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Concerns over abuse are cue for MPs to investigate measures to tackle it; by Katie Leason.
Community Care, no 1497, 6 November 2003, pp 20-21.
There are fears that inadequate inspections and a lack of training and supervision for social care staff are contributing to the abuse of older people. As the House of Commons Health Services Committee begins an inquiry on measures to prevent elder abuse, this article provides some background. (RH)
ISSN: 03075508

In the US, professionals who work with older people have long recognised that individuals who are unable to manage their finances are at risk of impoverishment, homelessness or institutionalisation. More recent has been recognition of problems of exploitation by unscrupulous family members, acquaintances and predators. This manual describes daily money management (DMM) programs, which can assist people who have difficulty in managing their personal financial affairs, for example help with paying bills and dealing with taxes. It describes how programs are organised and administered, the potential role of DMM in preventing elder abuse and neglect, and the challenges organisations face in providing the service. Profiles are included of some model DMM programs in the US. The publication was produced under a contract with the Institute on Aging for the National Center on Elder Abuse (NCEA). (RH)
From: www.elderabusecenter.org/pdf/publication//DailyMoneyManagement.pdf National Center on Elder Abuse, 1201 15th Street, NW, Suite 350, Washington, DC 20005-2842. Email: ncea@nasua.org Website: www.elderabusecenter.org/

Diogenes syndrome: self neglect in older people; by Abdelnassir Abdelgabar.
Geriatric Medicine, vol 33, no 4, April 2003, pp 13/17.
Severe self-neglect or Diogenes syndrome in older people is not necessarily related to poverty, poor housing conditions or low IQ. Instead, stressful events in the presence of certain premorbid personalities may lead to the social breakdown. The author reviews management of the syndrome which can be complex, and includes clinical, social and ethical decisions. (RH)


The Distraction Burglary Taskforce was set up by the Home Office in April 2000, an aim being to improve the quality of life of vulnerable communities through a co-ordinated national partnership initiative throughout England and Wales. The description of "distraction burglary" used by the Taskforce is "a type of burglary, whereby the method of entry is by trick rather than typical forced entry or sneak entry". The study reported found few recorded incidents of distraction burglary among minority ethnic communities. A significant proportion of older white participants (75 out of 215) had been victims of distraction burglary after a first interview, compared to 45 who had repelled an attempted distraction burglary, and 95 with no experience of crime. Three months later, 60 out of 156 had been victims, compared with 27 repellers, and 69 with no experience of crime. Two distinct risk factors are noted: those who let the burglar in; and victims where the caller gained entry uninvited. The study considers the impact of distraction burglar on older adults, and the extent to which both white and minority ethnic groups are aware of the problem. (RH)

Domestic violence and stalking among older adults: an assessment of risk markers; by Jana L Jasinski, Tracy L Dietz.


There is limited empirical evidence regarding the extent to which older adults are physically abused by their spouse or partner, and the risk factors associated with such abuse. Much of what evidence does exist focuses on either caregiver abuse or abuse occurring in institutional settings. Moreover, there is virtually no information on stalking victimization among older adults. The current study used the US National Violence Against Women Survey to examine these two phenomena in a sample of 3,622 adults aged 55+. Similar to research conducted with younger samples, women aged 55 and older were significantly more likely than men to be both stalked and physically assaulted. Significant racial differences also emerged with respect to intimate partner physical violence, but not stalking. Specifically, African-American and Hispanic respondents were more likely to be victims of intimate partner violence compared to white respondents. Income was not significantly associated with either stalking or physical assault victimization. (KJ/RH)

 Elder abuse: selected papers from the Prague World Congress on Family Violence; by Elizabeth Podnieks, Jordan I Kosberg, Ariela Lowenstein (eds).


This volume contains the papers and presentations by a distinguished expert international faculty to have been given at the Congress, but was subsequently cancelled. The volume is also dedicated to the memory of the late Gerry Bennett, who was General Secretary of the International Network for the Prevention of Elder Abuse (INPEA). Papers cover issues including: grandparents and carers; financial abuse; the study of elder abuse within diverse cultures; forensic information and the prosecution of elder abuse; elder abuse awareness in faith communities; and older women and domestic violence. This issue of the Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect is co-published as a monograph by the Haworth Maltreatment & Trauma Press. (KJ/RH)


This volume contains the papers and presentations by a distinguished expert international faculty which would have been given at the Elder Abuse Symposium of the Congress, but the Congress was subsequently cancelled. The volume is also dedicated to the memory of the late Gerry Bennett, who was General Secretary of the International Network for the Prevention of Elder Abuse (INPEA). Papers cover issues including: grandparents and carers; financial abuse; the study of elder abuse within diverse cultures; forensic information and the prosecution of elder abuse; elder abuse awareness in faith communities; and older women and domestic violence.
violence. This book has been co-published simultaneously as Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 15, no 3/4. (KJ/RH)

ISBN: 0789028242
Price: US$29.95; hdbk US$49.95

Elder abuse and neglect among rural and urban women; by Keren Patricia Dimah, Agber Dimah. Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 15, no 1, 2003, pp 75-93.
Unlike urban older women, rural older women have inadequate health care and limited access to ageing network services. Rural women who are part of dysfunctional family relationships are particularly disadvantaged in that they may not be able to gain access to preventive services due to isolation. This study examined six forms of substantiated elder abuse, a form of family violence, among rural and urban women. Chi-square analysis and proportions were used to examine differences between 7,178 rural and 7,614 urban female victims, as were demographic characteristics of abusers. More rural women were represented in physical abuse, emotional abuse and deprivation categories than urban women. More urban women were represented in the passive neglect category than rural women. Approximately 88% of rural women compared to 86% of urban women were willing to accept intervention services following abuse. Abusers were mostly non-caregivers and offspring with no legal responsibility to the victims. Since elder mistreatment permeates every segment of society, intervention programmes should be distributed equitably. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

A retrospective case record review is used to investigate abuse and neglect concerns from the nursing home resident's perspective in the state of Connecticut. Complaints tracked between July 1998 and July 2000, using the Connecticut Ombudsman Reporting System, totalled 3,443 and were combined with related data from all 261 of the state's nursing homes. Within the total number of complaints, analysis centred on the sub-categories of abuse, gross neglect, exploitation and care. Findings show that 69% of Connecticut's nursing homes had accounts of care complaints, and 47% had one or more accounts of abuse. Identifying abuse and care concerns in Connecticut's nursing homes may lead to the exposition of additional patterns related to abuse and care in other institutional settings, and merits further exploration of staffing characteristics in relation to abuse. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

It is estimated that between 1 and 2 million Americans aged 65+ have been injured, exploited or otherwise mistreated by someone on whom they depend for their care or protection. Preventive and remedial interventions in the US have been unsystematic, episodic and poorly evaluated. In recognition of these deficiencies, the National Institute on Aging requested the National Research Council, through the Committee on National Statistics, to establish a panel of experts to assess the current state of knowledge on elder mistreatment. The Panel's report presents a theoretical model; and covers the occurrence, risk factors, screening and case identification of elder mistreatment. One of the weaknesses identified relates to the evaluating interventions available. Appendices include an analysis of US state law on elder abuse and neglect. Background papers are presented on epidemiological assessment methodology; ethical and policy issues on research; clinical and medical forensics; financial abuse of older people in domestic settings; elder abuse in residential long-term care settings; and intervention lessons from child abuse and domestic violence initiatives. (RH)

ISBN: 0309084342
Price: US$57.95
From: National Academies Press, 2101 Constitution Avenue, NW, Lockbox 285, Washington DC 20055, USA.

Suspected elder sexual abuse cases investigated by the Massachusetts Elder Protective Services Program between 1993 and 2002 were qualitatively analysed using clinical consultation records. Cases that involved
perpetrators who were family members of their victims inform this discussion of elder sexual abuse within the family. The cases fall into two groups: marital sexual abuse and incestuous abuse. Three patterns of marital cases were observed: long-term domestic violence; recent onset of sexual abuse within a long-term marriage; and sexual victimization within a new marriage. Incestuous elder abuse involved cases perpetrated by adult children, other relatives and quasi-relatives. Clinical dynamics observed in all types of cases are discussed. Selected cases illustrate abuse dynamics, problems confronting victims, and perpetrator characteristics. The range of abusive behaviours observed, aetiological and contributing factors, and forensic markers of elder sexual abuse are discussed. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

This study was conducted by Ryerson University, the Ontario Network for the Prevention of Elder Abuse, Older Women's Network, and the Centre for Applied Research (Faculty of Social Work, University of Toronto). It examines faith leaders' perceptions of elder abuse, the actions taken by them in response to suspected or disclosed situations of elder abuse, and their knowledge and understanding of resources and services available for elder abuse intervention. Survey data was collected using an instrument that contained both open and closed-ended questions. The results of the study revealed that two-thirds of the clergy interviewed knew of, or suspected elder mistreatment among their parishioners. Faith leaders identified lack of education about elder mistreatment, lack of knowledge and/or skill in intervention techniques and confidentiality issues as barriers to responding effectively to the abuse of elders. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The fall of the fifth commandment - combating elderly abuse: [Part 1]; by Keith M Lewin (ed), DLA (Firm). Healthcheck (a Healthcare Team Newsletter from DLA), Winter 2003, pp 10-12.
Definitions of abuse are examined, together with the effect upon a care home of experiencing such an incident. This article then offers some advice to service providers on how to prevent, recognise and deal with elder abuse. (RH)
From: DLA website: www.dla.com / UK switchboard: 08700 111 111

This paper draws on findings from a study examining attitudes, practices and policy in relation to charging and assessing older people who were considering entering residential and nursing home care. Its focus is on exploring the views of care managers and legal practitioners towards their work in relation to older people, finances and charging for long-term care. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

20%-60% of adult Americans have been victims or attempted victims of consumer fraud; and possibly only one in ten thousand fraud victims report the crime to the authorities. This guide identifies and discusses two general categories for financial crimes against older people: fraud committed by strangers; and financial exploitation by relatives and caregivers. It describes how police in the US can measure the effectiveness of their efforts; and includes a summary of responses to financial crimes against older people. (RH)
ISBN: 1932582223

Good in parts ...: summary of findings of a national analysis of local codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults; by Keith Sumner, Centre for Policy on Ageing - CPA; Department of Health - DH.: Action on Elder Abuse, January-March 2003, pp 2-5.
The Government signalled its commitment to promoting greater protection from abuse for all vulnerable adults in the “No secrets” guidance published in March 2000. Subsequently, all local authority social services
departments were required to ensure the implementation of the requirements of "No Secrets", and to complete local codes by 31 October 2001. This commission from the DH was to analyse the codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by England's local authorities. The analysis covered 92% of such authorities and focused on three main areas of the many detailed requirements and recommendations of the guidance: high level strategic commitments; more detailed strategic and operational commitments; and good practice guidance. This article summarises these findings; a full report is not available. Sumner concludes that "whilst a significant number of authorities are making good progress and considerable efforts to address the central requirements and issues ... the remaining majority of authorities clearly have to address a range of issues." Sumner urges the DH to "drive local implementation forward as a priority", and points to this commission and other work being done in this area, which may be signalling renewed DH commitment to do so. (KJ/RH)

Grandparents raising grandchildren: the risks of caregiving; by Patricia Brownell, Jacquelin Berman, Antoinette Nelson (et al).
Findings from a study utilizing grandparent and child welfare worker focus groups demonstrate that professionals can learn about elder abuse from older people who may be experiencing abuse. This challenges the assumption that elder abuse is a social problem that must be defined by professionals because abuse victims are unable to speak for themselves. Differences in perceptions between African American and Latino grandparents underscore the importance of incorporating of diversity into elder abuse research. Examining elder abuse from the perspective of clients and professionals in service systems not traditionally associated with this social problem can promote case finding and prevention. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Identifying older people at risk of abuse during routine screening practices; by Lisa R Shugarman, Brant E Fries, Rosalie S Wolf (et al).
The association between various characteristics of older people and a constructed measure of potential elder abuse was examined using data from the Minimum Data Set for Home Care (MDS-HC) assessment for 701 people aged 60+ seeking home and community-based services in Michigan between November 1996 and October 1997. Several measures of social support and social function were strongly associated with the signs of a potentially abusive environment: brittle support; older person feels lonely; and older person expresses conflict with family or friends. Home care participants' alcohol abuse, psychiatric illness, lack of ease interacting with others, and short-term memory problems were also significantly associated with the signs of potential elder abuse. Thus, a diminishing social network, poor social functioning, with some characteristics of a person's health are factors contributing to signs of potential abuse. Improved understanding of the links between those characteristics and potential abuse will help health care providers and others to identify older people at high risk of abuse. (RH)
ISSN: 00028614

Inquiry turns spotlight on elder abuse: [Commons health select committee examination of abuse of older people in the UK's nursing and residential care home sector]; by Mahua Chatterjee.
The House of Commons Health Committee is about to hear evidence from charities, the Department of Health (DH) and nursing organisations in its investigation into the extent of elder abuse and what needs to be done about it. The author outlines some reasons for interest in this issue, and concludes that while the inquiry will focus on examples of bad practice, this should be balanced with an understanding of the needs for training and support for those who work in nursing and residential homes. (RH) 
ISSN: 09547762

In October 2002, the Greater Manchester Strategic Health Authority (GMSHA) contacted the Commission for Health Improvement (CHI) to request an investigation into older age services in Manchester Mental Health and Social Care Trust. This followed allegations, in August 2002, of physical and emotional abuse of patients by care staff on Rowan Ward, an isolated facility housing older people with mental health problems at Withington Hospital. The investigation involved: review and analysis of documents supplied by the Trust and other organisations; analysis of views of local stakeholders (including patients' relatives); interviews with Trust staff...
Knowledge and attitudes of staff towards adult protection; by Kate Taylor, Karen Dodd.
Despite the introduction of county-wide policies and procedures, figures from the Surrey Adult Protection Committee indicate that abuse is still being under-reported for different service user groups. This study explores staff knowledge and attitudes towards abuse and the reporting procedure, in order to further understand why abuse is not reported. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

A life-time of inequality: a structural analysis of housing careers and issues facing older private tenants; by Misa Izuhara, Frances Heywood.
Whilst most householders in England have become homeowners at the turn of the 21st century, some older people still struggle on low incomes in the less privileged privately rented sector. This article draws on research in "Harassment and abuse of older tenants in the private rented sector" by N Charlton et al (2003, forthcoming) to explore the relationship between the history of housing policy and provision with people's life course histories of individuals, and reasons why some older people are in the private rented sector. The findings reveal how some older private tenants have experienced different types and degrees of harassment and abuse by their landlords, from verbal and financial abuse, to disrepair of property and illegal evictions. Both strands are brought together in looking beyond individual responsibility or culpability to the structural and life course causes of the problems. People's housing choices and destinations are often shaped by a combination of their life course circumstances and external (both economic and institutional) barriers. Where abuse is concerned, a two-tier tenancy system has made “regulated tenants” vulnerable to their landlords; the legal remedies are endemically inappropriate; the housing benefit system is a major source of tension between landlords and tenants; and the modernised private rented sector has allowed no place for those who want secure long-term homes. In summary, this article examines how the law, housing policy and the housing market combine to produce particular problems for older private tenants. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 0144686X

Links between the Public Guardianship Office and social services departments; by Barry Wilson, Hilary Brown, Sophie Burns.
This paper explores the links between the Public Guardianship Office (PGO) and social services in relation to abuse and to local authority management of the finances of vulnerable people. It also reports a small-scale study of adult protection co-ordinators in social services departments (SSDs), which explored the nature of and contact between the two agencies in the context of adult protection inquiries. The authors explain how, as part of their care services, a number of local authorities act as receivers for their clients. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

The mismanagement of the assets of older people: the concerns and actions of aged care practitioners in Queensland; by Cheryl Tilse, Jill Wilson, Deborah Setterlund.
The types of financial abuse coming to the attention of aged care workers, their practice responses and the barriers to effective responses were explored in a postal survey of 159 aged care assessment team (ACAT) members, allied health professionals and other aged care workers across urban, regional and remote Queensland. Financial abuse is coming to the attention of a broad range of aged care workers, and takes a variety of forms with a consistent pattern being reported across the state and differing ethnic groups. Although a range of resources exists, one third of respondents reported limitations in their capacity to intervene appropriately. Further evaluation is needed of the effectiveness of current mechanisms, professional and community education, and additional support for workers seeking to intervene. (RH)

Older people tend to have frequent contact with professional advisers including lawyers, accountants, financial planners and health care providers. This paper examines the risks faced by older Australians (age 65+) who have dealings with professional advisers in connection with their assets. It also reviews the various ways in which older people can deal with financial abuse and the problems that arise when taking official action to recover stolen property. (RH)


No Secrets? The sexual abuse of people with learning difficulties: special edition in association with the Health Services Management Centre, University of Birmingham; by Jon Glasby (ed), Health Services Management Centre, University of Birmingham.


In November 2002, a group of practitioners and managers from health and social care met at the Health Services Management Centre, University of Birmingham for a one-day seminar exploring issues around sexual abuse of people with learning difficulties. This issue of the Journal of Adult Protection comprises papers arising from the seminar. Alison Tarrant (formerly of MENCAP) explores the law relating to sexual abuse; and Guy Wishart (University of Birmingham) puts forward the case for a social model approach to our understanding of the term ‘vulnerability’. Alan Corbett (Director, Respond) emphasises the importance of meeting the counselling and therapy needs of people with learning difficulties who have been sexually abused. Michelle McCarthy (Tizard Centre, University of Kent) explores the sexual experiences of women with learning difficulties, and the blurred nature of the boundary between consented and abusive sex. Publication of this issue of the Journal of Adult Protection coincides with debates in Parliament that relate to the themes discussed. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203

From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com


This report provides guidelines and recommendations for practitioners working with older people who are vulnerable to becoming a victim or who have been a victim of burglary and, in particular, distraction burglary. The suggestions raised here are relevant to practitioners dealing with older people and vulnerable groups on a day-to-day basis, and those who come into contact with older victims following a crime incident. The recommendations cover three main topics: raising awareness of the problem and how to prevent it; reducing vulnerability; and reducing the impact once a crime has been committed. These recommendations may be of special interest to the police, crime and disorder reduction partnerships (CDRPs), local authorities, other housing providers, primary care trusts (PCTs) and organisations in the voluntary and charity sectors. (RH)

Price: FOC

From: Communications Development Unit, Room 264, Home Office, 50 Queen Anne's Gate, London SW1H 9AT. Email: publications.rds@homeoffice.gsi.gov.uk

Older women, domestic violence and elder abuse: a review of commonalities, differences and shared approaches; by Bridget Penhale.


Elder abuse and neglect have increasingly become issues of concern. Older women are the majority of older people who experience abuse. Therefore, consideration of the potential links between domestic violence and elder abuse is appropriate. This article provides an overview of knowledge about elder abuse and neglect. It then examines factors from domestic violence. An exploration, through review, of the similarities and differences between the approaches will assist in determining relative strengths and weaknesses. This will then contribute towards greater understanding of the linked phenomena of elder abuse and neglect, and assist towards both protection and prevention of abuse. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The aims of the PAVA Project are to examine progress in England on key aspects of practice identified in the No Secrets guidance (DoH 2000), and to disseminate information nationally, regarding good/innovative practice identified at local level. These aims recognise the importance of translating guidance, policies and procedures, into effective services and practice. They also acknowledge that as emerging initiatives, the protection of vulnerable adults within recognised multi-agency frameworks, are very much in a developmental stage, their position being made more difficult by the need to compete for scarce resources. The three year project (which began in January 2002), is funded by a Department of Health Section 64 Grant. In this document, the PAVA Project Worker reports on responses to two questionnaires regarding the practical implementation of No Secrets, the first being set to practitioners/professionals in health and social care, the police, and training facilitator, the second to managers with responsibility for protection of vulnerable adults in local authorities in England. (KJ/RH)

From: http://www.pavauk.org.uk//project/project.php


An expert reference group, a comprehensive literature review, discussion forums and in-depth interviews were used in this study on reducing abuse of older people with dementia and their carers. Attempting to develop one concise definition of abuse can be unhelpful, and cases should instead be assessed in relation to their unique contexts. Participants expressed a need for better education and availability of information about elder abuse related to dementia. They also clearly identified that a preventative approach is integral to successfully reducing abuse, and that any formal intervention needs to reflect the unique set of circumstances pertaining to abuse of each person with dementia and/or their carers. (RH)

ISSN: 14406381
From: http://www.cota.org.au

Responding to elder abuse; by Community & District Nursing Association (CDNA).: Community & District Nursing Association (CDNA), 2003, 87 pp.

Community and district nurses are particularly well-placed to spot and prevent elder abuse. However, specific training on elder abuse has not been a mandatory part of nurses' training curriculum. This document highlights the problem of family violence, focusing particularly on elder abuse. It draws attention to the circumstances that make some people especially vulnerable; and shows how to recognise signs of abuse, and what to do if abuse is suspected. One of the aims is therefore to bring about change, beginning with mandatory training for nurses in elder abuse. (RH)

ISBN: 0951460498
Price: £10.00
From: CDNA, Walpole House, 18-22 Bond Street, Ealing, London W5 5AA. cdna@tvu.ac.uk
http://www.cdna.tvu.ac.uk


In 2000, the National Assembly for Wales published its 'In safe hands' guidance on adult protection, equivalent to its English counterpart, 'No Secrets'. 'In safe hands' includes exemplars from some local authorities for others to follow, and this short paper notes those concerning financial protection. It also outlines the work of the advisory group established by the Welsh Assembly Government to monitor implementation progress, and to identify possible weaknesses in the guidance. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com


The article provides an overview of the challenges to cross-cultural and cross-national research on elder abuse. There are conceptual and methodological difficulties in undertaking comparative studies within and between countries. As an example of the need to address cultural diversity within a country, elder abuse efforts in the US, UK and Israel are described. The most pressing need for cross-national research on abuse involves a common definition of such adversities against older people that is reflective of the values within a country and at a sufficient level of discourse to embrace diverse conceptualisations of the problem. (KJ/RH)

Beyond Existing came into being as a follow-up group work project to another research project by the author, "The needs of older women's services for victims of elder abuse and other abuse" (Policy Press, 2000). The aim was to test out whether support groups could be one way of meeting the needs of older people who had been abused. The purpose of this book is to present the findings of this second project, in which groups were followed through a 2-year period. The author discusses how the groups were set up, and the difficulties encountered and overcome. Qualitative material is presented alongside guidance for how to undertake practical and therapeutic work with male and female survivors. Findings are also presented regarding the interplay of child abuse, domestic violence and adult abuse. (RH)

ISBN: 1843101025
Price: £16.95 (pbk)
From : Jessica Kingsley Publishers, 116 Pentonville Road, London N1 9JB. www.jkp.com

Suspected financial abuse among cases administered by the PGO; by Hilary Brown, Sophie Burns, Barry Wilson.
The risk of financial abuse is a major concern for the Public Guardianship Office (PGO) and the Court of Protection. Master Lush (Master of the Court of Protection) has suggested that some 10-15% of cases brought to the Court involve some element of abuse or impropriety. The study reported here analysed case files identified by PGO staff as those in which abuse was a strong possibility. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Themes from a grounded theory analysis of elder neglect assessment by experts; by Terry Fulmer, Adolfo Firpo, Lisa Guadagno (et al).
Transcripts of audio recordings of neglect assessment team (NAT) meetings at the Mount Sinai Medical Center in New York City were analysed using grounded theory analysis, the aim being to understand how expert NATs process and diagnose complex cases referred for suspected elder neglect. Four major themes emerged from the analysis: understanding the underlying health status of the older person and caregiver; understanding the socioeconomic and life circumstances of the dyad; credibility of data collected by others; and the consequences of the assessment outcome. These findings offer insight into the development of future clinical screening and assessment procedures used to make diagnoses about elder neglect, as well as the guidelines that govern neglect assessment. Understanding not only high risk signs and symptoms but also the context and consequences of neglect is critical. Future screening and assessment procedures should be developed with these data in mind. (RH)

ISSN: 00169013
From : Website: http://www.geron.org

Trauma and aging; by M Joanna Mellor (ed).
Traumatic events may occur at any time during the life cycle, and so cut across all boundaries of age, race, nationality, culture, gender and class. Some of the papers in this issue of the Journal of Gerontological Social Work consider the impact on older people of manmade and natural disasters such as the 11 September 2001 attacks on New York and Hurricane Andrew (Florida, 1992). Other papers look at how traumas experienced earlier in life - by World War II veterans and Holocaust survivors - affect late-life experiences such as willingness to enter a nursing home. Lastly, two papers focus on crime-related issues: sexual abuse of older women living in nursing homes; and analysis of mental health issues in relation to fear of crime. (RH)

ISSN: 01634372
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Validity of self-report screening scale for elder abuse: Women's Health Australia Study; by Margot J Schofield, Gita D Mishra.
The Gerontologist, vol 43, no 1, February 2003, pp 110-120.
Early identification of elder abuse requires a valid, easily administered screening instrument. This study examined the reliability of the Vulnerability to Abuse Screening Scale (VASS), a 12-item self-report measure.
with four factors (Vulnerability, Dependence, Dejection, and Coercion). The sample consisted of 10,421 nationally representative Women's Health Australia study participants aged 73-78, who completed the Time 2 postal survey in 1999. Validity of the VASS factor structure was tested, and whether baseline risk status independently predicted Time 2 attrition. Findings confirmed the VASS factor structure, in which Vulnerability and Coercion factors held the strongest face and construct validity for physical and psychological abuse. The Dependence and Dejection factors were valid and reliable, and significantly predicted 3-year attrition. Further work is needed to determine sensitivity and specificity of VASS as a screening instrument for elder abuse. Qualitative research could examine specific experiences and contexts of vulnerable women. (RH)

ISSN: 00169013

What is financial abuse?: by Hilary Brown.
In this paper, the meaning and use of the term 'financial abuse' is explored and new ways of looking at the phenomenon suggested. In particular, the paper looks at the interaction between financial abuse and neglect in the context of adults who lack capacity. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

The work of the PGO in protecting vulnerable people from financial abuse; by Sophie Burns, John Bowman.
The research outlined in this article was commissioned by the Public Guardianship Office (PGO) to identify the risks and explore the safeguards needed to prevent the deliberate misappropriation of clients' funds. Specifically, the authors explain the role, remit and mechanisms available to the PGO in relation to the administration of the financial affairs of adults unable to manage their affairs. They outline findings of a review which evaluated of 51 case files, which suggests that in at least 4% of these abuse may have occurred. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Worrying about a frightening old age; by S M Neikrug.
Worry is looked at in relation to respondents' sense of coherence (SOC), in order to evaluate the relationship between people's ability to cope and to find meaning in life and their image of future old age. The impact of worry (as measured by the Wisocki Worry Scale) over being the victim of elder abuse is compared to other reasons for worry in a sample of middle-aged and older Israelis. Results indicate that, for the most part, older people are not overwhelmed with worries and manage their lives, coping adequately with the problems of day-to-day living. Findings show that middle-aged people have the highest worry scores, while the post-retirement group has the highest scores of sense of coherence. (RH)
ISSN: 13607863
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

2002

The abuse of older men; by Jacki Pritchard.
Older men can and do experience abuse in various forms, even though men are more likely seen as perpetrators than victims. This paper argues that agencies must train their workers to acknowledge that men can be victims, not only of 'husband-battering', but of other forms of abuse, too. Giving abused men 'permission to speak' is also vital. Arguments in this paper are based on a research project funded by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) and the author's ongoing research, published as "Male victims of elder abuse: their experiences and needs" (Jessica Kingsley, 2001). (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

The introduction of guidance such as "No secrets" and "In safe hands", and implementation of the Care Standards Act 2000 points to the need for putting these policies and procedures into practice. This information pack includes summaries of conference speakers' presentations. (RH)
Complex conflicts in elder abuse, its causes, typology, protection and prevention, suggest that co-operation by multidisciplinary social services should be a major consideration in policy decision-making, planned intervention and support. Casework of the Elderly Mediation Project (EMP for empowerment) and related agencies provides evidence for this view. There are shared casework values and similar as well as different skills. However, when service user interests are paramount, the professional concerns of service providers for defined roles and boundaries raise ethical issues. Are there conflicts between older people's needs for trusting, confidential relationships with one worker, and case co-ordinators' promotion of varied specialist input? Brief anonymised case notes suggest that practitioners may face professional conflicts about social interventions as casework diversifies and service user involvement in decision-making increases, but some guidelines to good practice are offered. (RH)

ISSN: 14717794

Assessing elder abuse in the community: Part 1; by Jill Manthorpe.
The Department of Health (DH) document "No secrets" provides guidance on policies and procedures to protect vulnerable adults from abuse (POVA). Similarly, the National Assembly for Wales sets out the parallel framework in "The implementation of adult protection procedures in Wales". Nurses have responsibility for identifying possible abuse, and need to be aware of the possible risk factors. In the first of two articles, the author refers to "No secrets", to consider the role nurses can play in helping to prevent the abuse of vulnerable older people in community settings. (RH)
ISSN: 14720795

Set up originally in 1982 as the Tendring Advocacy Scheme, the scheme now covers all of North Essex as North Essex Advocacy Teams (NEAT). This qualitative research project was funded by the Essex Community Foundation and the East of England Development Agency's Rural Development Small Grants Programme. The aim was either to support or refute the perceived need by NEAT for a small, specialist local help-line dealing with all aspects of elder abuse. In-depth interviews were conducted with 67 older people, living either in residential or nursing homes, sheltered housing, or their own homes. Also interviewed were 40 residential/nursing home care staff, 3 social workers, 2 general practitioners (GPs), a practice manager, 4 district nurses, 3 area managers from a private care agency, a solicitor, and a police constable. Of 83 residential and nursing homes contacted in the Tendring and Colchester areas, only 20 agreed to take part in the research. The report comprises: a literature review; methodology; research design and activity; findings for each group interviewed; and conclusions and recommendations. Of the 122 people interviewed, 87 said that they would use a confidential local help-line if one were available. (RH)

Price: -

Closing the circle: social workers’ responses to multi-agency procedures on older age abuse; by Michael Preston-Shoot, Veronica Wigley.
Findings are reported from a project which examined how inter-agency procedures on older age abuse in domestic settings were used in one local authority. Observations about the use of procedures and about practice with older people who had been abused are placed in the context of national policy developments, and are reviewed alongside the available literature. The research questions the extent to which guidance is effective in providing direction for practitioners who encounter older age abuse, and how well guidance and practice combine to protect victims. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 00453102

The Country Close enquiry: some issues raised; by Sue Garwood.
An escalating situation at one of Hanover Housing Association's extraCare schemes resulted in an abuse enquiry. This article sketches the situation and the action taken. Two key points emerge. First, in some circumstances, social services departments (SSDs) may opt not to get involved in situations of alleged abuse.
Second, use of the term 'abuse' may sometimes be counterproductive. To protect identities, the names of the establishment and those involved have been changed. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Developing a strategy to tackle elder abuse; by Lois Dugmore.
Elder abuse can be difficult to detect, so it is vital that a range of services collaborate to develop a unified strategy to prevent and deal with incidents of abuse. This article outlines progress with tackling abuse since the introduction of the NHS and Community Care Act 1990, from "No longer afraid" (1993), to "No secrets" (1999), both guidance documents from the Department of Health (DH) and the Social Services Inspectorate (SSI). (RH)
ISSN: 09547762

Dilemmas and ethics: social work practice in the detection and management of abused older women and men; by Gail Wilson.
Social workers in one multi-ethnic area of the UK were interviewed on the subject of elder abuse. They produced a dominant discourse that ignored issues of emancipatory practice relating to diversity and difference (gender and ethnicity), and that oversimplified the complexity of elder abuse cases. They worked in an organisational climate that provided insufficient resources to deal with cases of abuse once identified, and that imposed performance indicators that took no account of practical and ethical aspects of the abuse of older women and men. It was rare for a case of elder abuse to have a good outcome, hence staff were faced with situations (defined as dilemmas) where no decision was likely to benefit service users. Ethical practice gave way to avoidance of ethical issues and a reliance on guidelines and management aims. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Drugged and caged by cot sides; by Matthew Akid.
Are you worried about the treatment your older relative might receive in a care home? "Showing restraint", a report by Counsel and Care, warns that care home residents are being restrained against their will. It reveals how care home staff admitted that older patients are locked up, drugged, imprisoned at night by bed-rails, and have their walking frames and call buzzers removed. This article summarises the report's findings, which appear to be similar to the situation in the US. (RH)
ISSN: 09547762

The effect of education on knowledge and management of elder abuse: a randomized controlled trial; by Barbora Richardson, Ginnette Kitchen, Gill Livingston.
Abuse of older people may occur to a disproportionate extent in institutions, and lack of familiarity with protocols in its management is one of the reasons why it persists. This article compares the effectiveness of attending an educational course to printed educational material in improving the management of abuse. Whether positive attitude and low burnout scores are related to improvement is also determined. Educational seminars were superior to printed material (with the same content) in increasing knowledge and good management of abuse. Multidisciplinary education needs to be targeted according to baseline knowledge, as those who knew more learned less in this north London study. (RH)
ISSN: 00020729

Elder abuse: new approaches to an age-old problem; by Kathleen H Wilber, Erica K Nielsen.
Since elder abuse achieved prominence as a social problem more than 20 years ago, the field has been plagued with inconsistent and shifting definitions. Elder abuse encompasses a diverse and unsavoury landscape, including: physical abuse; sexual abuse; emotional or psychological abuse; financial or material abuse; abandonment; neglect; and self-neglect. Because there has been no US national policy, states individually determine their own standards for what constitutes abuse, how vulnerable groups should be identified, who should be protected, and what form that protection should take. This article outlines the extent of the problem in the US, who are the perpetrators and victims, and unresolved issues. (RH)
Elder abuse and neglect are serious and potentially lethal syndromes that are estimated to affect between 700,000 and 1.2 million older Americans each year. Elder abuse and neglect are two very different problems, to the point where they are inadvertently confused with each other. In the late 1970s, mandatory reporting laws for elder abuse and neglect were passed in State legislatures. At the same time, initial research on the topic of abuse and neglect was under way, albeit with small, non-representative sample sizes and questionable conclusions. The research, along with the reporting laws, helped create a social awareness of the problems of abuse and neglect which has been valuable in documenting events and circumstances that are unacceptable in older people's lives. However, the lack of differentiation between abuse and neglect has led to a lack of clear policy and follow-up procedures, which need to be tackled. This paper outlines the differences, and discusses how policies might differ, in order to resolve or prevent the serious consequences involved in both. It lists the Delphi Panel of Elder Mistreatment Experts' theoretical definitions of the different forms of abuse. (RH)
The application of population scientific methods to the problem is more recent. The first reference to elder abuse in the medical literature is attributed to G R Burston in a letter in the British Medical Journal (BMJ) in 1975. This article reviews subsequent developments in the research on elder abuse and neglect, with an eye toward areas that continue to need both explication and explanation. (RH)
ISSN: 10553037

Old age psychiatrists and their teams have a particular responsibility in the identification and prevention of elder abuse and in carefully examining the factors that foster "the corruption of care" (I Wardhaugh and P Whiting, Critical Social Policy, 37(3), pp 4-31). This paper focuses on the role of the doctor, and deals specifically with the ethics of abuse occurring in the setting of care in residential and nursing homes and hospital wards by those who are in breach of both a direct obligation to care and an expectation of trust. The suggestion of the widespread nature of abusive treatment, particularly in hospital wards, may be surprising. However, there is evidence that older people living in care are more likely to be at risk than those who live in the community. (RH)
ISSN: 09556036

The relationship between exposure to physical violence administered by one's parents and health in adulthood is estimated. In the process, the authors also examine factors that mediate and moderate this association. Hypothesised relationships were tested using ordinary least squares regression analyses with data collected from the National Survey of Midlife Development in the United States, a sample of adults aged 25 to 74, in 1995. The data suggest that exposure to childhood physical violence is associated with diminished mental and physical health in adulthood. These associations do not vary by respondent's age. Furthermore, the long-term effects of childhood physical violence are largely mediated by psychosocial resources. In studying the antecedents of current health problems in adults, it may be necessary to consider the influence of events that have occurred throughout the entire life course. (RH)
ISSN: 08982643

Resident physicians' attitudes about working with older patients and their views about geriatric training are investigated, using data from in-depth personal interviews. Subjects were 26 resident physicians in all three postgraduate years of a course in Utica, NY. The associations between resident physicians' attitudes and age, sex, knowledge of ageing, and level of training were examined, using an established geriatrics attitudes scale. Attitudinal scores showed significantly more positive than neutral attitudes; scores of faculty physicians were significantly higher than those of residents. In the interviews, resident physicians expressed positive attitudes about caring for older patients. Findings highlighted the need for additional training in identifying elder abuse, and in strengthening communications skills for end-of-life discussions. Results also indicated that resident physicians would benefit from more exposure to older patients, including those in good health and those who are frail. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 02701960 From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Guidelines for the protection of vulnerable adults from abuse; by Essex Vulnerable Adults Committee, Essex County Council Social Services.: Essex County Council Social Services, 2002, 60 pp. These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by Essex County Council following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)
Price: £2.00 (FOC to Essex agencies) From: Office Services Action Line 01245 434134.

People who live in nursing homes are especially vulnerable to abuse or neglect. So are the authorities protecting them? Health Which? summarises some recent high profile cases of elder abuse, neglect and misconduct by care staff, nursing home managers, and nursing agencies. Reviewing inspection reports for 25 randomly-selected nursing homes in East Sussex, Birmingham and Solihull highlights variations in the inspection process.

The article notes the transfer of responsibility for registering nursing homes to the National Care Standards Commission (NCSC) in England, the Scottish Commission for Regulation of Care and the Welsh Assembly. Although the new regulations should result in tighter standards, the difficulties in recruiting good staff would seem to be the heart of the problem. (RH)

ISSN: 13638327

Higher thresholds for elder abuse with age and rural residence; by M J Stones, Michel Bédard.


Attitudes toward elder abuse differ with age, ethnicity, profession and training. This article introduces a theoretical model, in order to reconcile findings on attitudinal differences within a unifying theoretical framework. The model assumes that individuals rate the abusiveness using consistent standards but different thresholds. Predictions from the model include consistency among individuals in their ratings of different behaviours (i.e. high relative consistency), but variation in the levels of rating (i.e. systematic departures from absolute consistency). Samples of 339 older people and 233 professionals rated 112 items representing a wide range of abuse severity. The findings suggest high relative consistency but systematic deviations from absolute consistency, with higher ratings (i.e. lower thresholds) by professionals than older people, and by residents of smaller (rural) rather than larger (urban) communities. The implications of the threshold model include prevention through elder abuse education and reporting practices. (RH)

ISSN: 07149808


These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by the London Borough of Richmond upon Thames following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)

Price: FOC


In recent years, the work and focus of social services departments (SSDs) has shifted away from broader concerns with welfare towards a more specific concern with protection. Related to this shift has been the increasing concern with how services and those who work in them should be regulated to ensure that standards are upheld and quality of life for those who use care services should be maximised. The three units in this workbook raise questions about the rights of those who use services, the risks they face and the amount of control they have over decisions. Unit 18 (prepared by Hilary Brown) explores the concept of vulnerability and how to protect those who use care services. Unit 19 (prepared by Jill Manthorpe and Nicky Stanley), on risks and dangerousness, deals with similar issues but from a different perspective. Unit 20 (prepared by Gillian Dalley, Brian Gearing and Sheila Peace), looks at systems for ensuring that quality services are provided. (RH)

ISBN: 0749236515

From: Information Assistant, School of Health & Social Welfare, The Open University, Walton Hall, Milton Keynes MK7 6YY.http://www.open.ac.uk/shsw


The Department of Health's "No secrets" and the National Assembly of Wales' "In safe hands" give guidance to local agencies with a responsibility to investigate and take action when a vulnerable adult is believed to be suffering abuse. This document provides advice on what action Alzheimer's Society branches need to do to ensure compliance with the "No secrets" and "In safe hands" recommendations. The guidelines it contains explain the nature of abuse and mistreatment that can take place when working with people with dementia and their carers. (RH)
Older women's understanding of elder abuse: quality relationships and the 'stresses of caregiving'; by Hazel Morbey.
Specifically feminist perspectives are largely absent from the developing discourse of elder abuse in the UK. This paper describes how focus groups were used to gather older women's understandings and experiences of elder abuse. A perspective of elder abuse that prioritises relationships, rather than action or behaviour, is proposed as central to assessing the relations abuse in later life. (RH)

Past caring; by Alex Dobson.
Why older people should be given a voice through effective advocacy services, in order to protect them from abuse and neglect. The author discusses this in the context of developments in Wales including: the findings of "Everybody's concern", a Social Services Inspectorate for Wales (SSIW) review into residential homes run by Cardiff and the Vale of Glamorgan councils; and "When I'm 64", a report on services for older people, commissioned by the Welsh Assembly. (RH)

Physical and sexual abuse, battering and substance abuse: three clinical cases of older women; by Nancy J Osgood, Ameda A Manetta.
At a time when there were no laws to protect them and few people discussed such subjects, many older women were subjected to physical and sexual abuse in childhood, and subsequently to spouse battering. Some of these women became substance abusers or lived with those who abused alcohol and/or drugs. While there are retrospective studies on the experiences of adult women who suffered abuse in the family, little is known about the experience of women over the age of 60. Similarly, there is little information on substance abuse in young and middle-aged women, but very little information on or about older women's experience with substance abuse. This study reviews the literature on abuse and substance abuse. It presents three clinical cases of older women who have experienced various forms of abuse, and who in turn have abused substances. The cases are analysed. Assessment, treatment and evaluation methods for social workers are discussed. (RH)

Policy and procedure for protecting vulnerable adults from abuse in Haringey; by Haringey Council; Metropolitan Police; Haringey Teaching Primary Care NHS Trust; Barnet, Enfield and Haringey Mental Health NHS Trust. London: Haringey Council, 2002, 42 pp.
Haringey Council, the Metropolitan Police in Haringey, Haringey Teaching Primary Care Trust, the London Probation area, and Barnet, Enfield and Haringey Mental Health Trust have agreed to work in partnership to protect vulnerable adults from neglect, abuse or harm. The policies and procedures in this document have been developed locally from national guidance issued in "No secrets" (Department of Health, 2000). The roles and responsibilities of agencies involved in the prevention of abuse are defined. Two versions of this document have been produced: a bigger A4 version for those who may be involved in investigating alleged incidents of abuse; and a smaller A5 summary for those who may come across abuse and need to know what to do and whom to tell. (RH)

Powerlessness and abuse and neglect of older adults; by Daphne Nahmiash.
This is a Canadian qualitative study which considers the interacting relationship between the environmental context of care giving and abuse and neglect of older adults. These are examined through a thematic content analysis of risk factors identified in 16 in-depth interviews of abused and neglected victims and two of their abusers. The interviews provide a portrait of their past and present situations, their roles and relationships, and
the process through which the interviewees move into their described process of powerlessness. This study demonstrates that violence is produced by complex interacting systems and significant events, that impact on the life courses of some older adults and some care givers, leading them into powerless positions and resulting in abuse and neglect. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Preventing or stopping harm to older people living at home; by Mary Lane.
The law on autonomy, mental capacity and protection for vulnerable older people from abuse or neglect is outdated and needs reform. The Law Commission's report "Mental incapacity" (Law Com no 231, 1995) recommended the repeal of s47 of the National Assistance Act 1948 (removal from place of residence against a person's will), and of s135(1) and (3) of the Mental Health Act 1983 (police powers to enter premises to remove a mentally disordered person). This article outlines how the law operates, supported by information from Action on Elder Abuse which asserts that "freedom to choose is a higher priority than the elder's safety". (RH)

ISSN: 14737043

Protecting adults from abuse; by Dinah Mathew, Paul Kingston, Claudine McCreadie (et al).
Social services departments (SSDs) in England are making progress in developing a multi-agency strategy to protect vulnerable adults from abuse, according to a major survey. Researchers from King's College London, Canterbury Christchurch University and the University of Wolverhampton have been awarded a 2-year grant by the Nuffield Foundation to look at implementation of "No secrets". This article reports on the first stage, based on a questionnaire sent to all local authorities in England between June and September 2001. (RH)

ISSN: 03075508

The rehabilitation of unilateral neglect: a review of the evidence; by Audrey Bowen, Rachel Wenman.
Neglect is often referred to as unilateral or hemispatial, as it disproportionately affects one side of the brain more than the other. It can affect a person's ability to carry out many everyday tasks such as eating, reading and getting dressed. This review discusses evidence for the effectiveness of neglect rehabilitation based on single cases and randomised controlled trials (RCTs). Overall, it aims to make recommendations for clinicians working with people with neglect following a stroke, and to highlight future research directions. (RH)

ISSN: 09592598

Responding to abuse in residential and day care settings; by Action on Elder Abuse - AEA. London: Action on Elder Abuse - AEA, 2002, unnumbered A5 booklet.
This short booklet provides guidance to any person working with older people, and who suspects that abuse is taking place within the workplace, whether that is a residential or nursing home, day centre, or services in the person's own home. Action on Elder Abuse (AEA) defines elder abuse within the context of the National Care Standards Commission (NCSC) minimum standards that serve to regulate the inspection of residential and nursing homes, day centres and domiciliary services. (KJ/RH)

Price: FOC
From: AEA, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.

The response to No Secrets; by Dinah Mathew, Hilary Brown, Paul Kingston (et al).
In March 2000, the Department of Health (DH) issued "No secrets: guidance on developing and implementing multi-agency policies and procedures to protect vulnerable adults from abuse" (POVA). This article reports the results of a survey of local authorities, which asked about progress in responding to the "No secrets" guidance. The findings of the survey suggest that the majority of local authorities are taking action in response to the guidance. However, there is variation in progress with the different components of the framework for the protection of vulnerable adults outlined in "No secrets". (RH)

ISSN: 14668203

A review of research outcomes in elder abuse; by Claudine McCreadie.
This paper provides a commentary on research outcomes in the field of elder abuse, and challenges assumptions about older people, carers and risks. The author seeks to draw attention to the diversity of the subject, and the language we use to talk about it. (RH)
Screening for vulnerability to abuse among older women: Women's Health Australia Study; by Margot J Schofield, Rhonda Reynolds, Gita D Mishra (et al).
The validity of a brief self-report screening measure for elder abuse was examined on a nationally representative sample of more than 12,000 older women in the baseline survey of the Australian Longitudinal Study on Women's Health. The screening instrument was a modification of the Hwalek-Sengstock Elder Abuse Screening Test. Four factors, each of three items, were identified representing the following domains: vulnerability, dependence, dejection, and coercion. The vulnerability and coercion factors had the highest face validity for abuse, and demonstrated moderate to good construct validity. The six items comprising those factors may provide a simple screening tool for elder abuse. The identified correlates of abuse indicators have the potential to enhance policy developments, screening and carer support programmes. (RH)

"Working in partnership with No Secrets": a whole system approach to consultation; by Shelagh Doonan.
In working to develop multi-agency adult protection policy and procedures, staff in West Sussex were looking for ways to increase engagement and ownership across agencies, to agree roles and responsibilities, and to consult in a collaborative way on the draft policy and procedures. A large-scale event was organised with a whole system approach, as distinct from a traditional conference. The author describes the origins, purpose, process and lessons from this approach. (RH)

Abuse and neglect in older men; by Charles P Mouton, Melissa Talamantes, Robert W Parker (et al).
While victims and perpetrators of elder abuse and mistreatment are both men and women, much of the focus has been on women. Reports of the gender distribution of elder mistreatment conflict: while some studies cite a greater prevalence in males, others show a female predominance. This article summarises US research on elder mistreatment, emphasising the gender distribution. Older men are more likely to be victims of neglect, particularly abandonment. The authors use case vignettes to illustrate these major research findings. They also present data from a series of focus group interviews that included older men, whose comments about elder mistreatment are presented. Throughout these findings, the authors show that more research is needed to understand the similarities and differences between male and female victims of elder abuse and mistreatment. (RH)

Adult protection in professional care services: the role of the employer; by Leo Quigley.
The characteristics and causes of adult abuse are under-researched, so the opportunity to make recommendations for practice has been limited. Action to prevent or minimise abuse in care settings has to be informed by a reasoned view of causation if it is to be effective. This article describes a model of care quality and explores its relevance to abuse within professional care services. (RH)

Adult protection policy: policy and procedures to ensure the protection of vulnerable adults from abuse; by Hampshire County Council; Southampton City Council; Portsmouth City Council.: Hampshire County Council, 2001, 37 pp.
These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by Hampshire, Southampton and Portsmouth following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)
Advocacy and ageing; by Henry Sorensen, Barbara Black.
Advocacy is the very ordinary process of standing up for the rights of others who are unfairly treated. This paper explores the role of advocacy in working towards creating more positive images of older people in society. The way in which advocacy is used to support the rights and best interests of the most vulnerable people in society is discussed in relation to inequality, ageism, those receiving Aged Care Services in Australia, and elder abuse. (RH)
ISSN: 07264240

Another look at the helpfulness of occupational groups in the discovery of elder abuse and neglect; by B E Blakely, Ronald Dolon.
The results are summarised of a 1997 survey of 395 adult protection service workers in 43 US states, that produced records of the helpfulness of 17 occupational groups in the detection of cases of elder abuse and neglect. Data are also presented on ratings of the overall awareness of public and professional workers about elder abuse and neglect, and on efforts to improve awareness of these forms of mistreatment of older people. Findings suggest that many occupational groups were more helpful in detecting elder abuse and neglect in the late 1990s than was the case at earlier points in time. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Application of elder abuse screening tools and referral protocol: techniques and clinical considerations; by Kamla Nagpaul.
This article discusses the techniques and clinical considerations in using elder abuse screening tools and referral protocol recently developed by the Benjamin Rose Institute and a multidisciplinary statewide roundtable for Ohio service providers. Various constructs of abuse on these tools are matched with case situations to demonstrate the practitioner's clinical decision-making process with reference to identifying abuse and selecting an appropriate referral source. Clinical limitations and ethical dilemmas for practitioners in application of the tools and referral protocol are also considered. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by Durham County Council and Darlington Borough Council following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)
Price: FOC

A critical analysis of telemarketing fraud in a gated senior community; by Wendy Reiboldt, Ronald E Vogel.
Fraudulent telemarketers have increasingly victimized older citizens (in this study, aged 56 and older). This US study tested key variables reported in the literature as being related to telemarketing victimization of older people. Data were collected from a large, gated, middle-class community (population 8197) reported to be highly targeted by telemarketing scams. Using a probability sample of 374 residents and rigorous follow-up techniques, the researchers found very few victims (25), and were not able to ascertain a cohesive victim profile. Only one variable (believing what a salesperson tells you over the phone is true) affected victimization. Respondents who believed what telemarketers told them was true were significantly more likely to be victimized. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com
Elder abuse: a survey of managers of residential care facilities in Wellington, New Zealand; by Mark Weatherall. 
The study's aim was to establish the occurrence of elder abuse in facilities providing residential care in Wellington, New Zealand. All licensed facilities providing residential care were contacted, and face to face interviews were conducted with 26 managers responsible for 27 facilities. 92% of the managers were able to identify at least one resident in the last year who had been subjected to elder abuse. For 31% of facilities, elder abuse was a factor in admission of at least one resident. The most frequently identified form of abuse was psychological, followed by financial and physical abuse. When asked to identify the person responsible for a particular instance of abuse, a spouse, child or another relative was nominated in 63% of instances. Services which arrange extra home support or respite care, were the most frequent contact for particular instances of abuse, followed by direct discussion with family and contact with the police. Although the Elder Abuse Program run by Age Concern New Zealand is well known to managers, their contacts with the Program were infrequent. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse among clients and carers referred to the Central Coast ACAT: a descriptive analysis; by Patrick Livermore, Robert Bunt, Katrina Biscan. 
A descriptive study of elder abuse within the population referred to the Central Coast Aged Care Assessment Team (ACAT) (Wyong and Gosford Local Government Areas, New South Wales) between November 1996 and November 1997. Data indicated an elder abuse prevalence of 5.4%. Psychological abuse was the most common type of abuse. 75% of cases were identified as client abuse, and 25% as carer abuse. The type of abuse and abuse characteristics differed markedly between cases where the client was abused. Differences in abuser characteristics were also apparent when comparing financial abuse cases with non-financial abuse cases. Results are similar to those of previous Australian research around ACAT populations. The study confirms elder abuse as a significant issue of concern and the need for a co-ordinated response to the issue. (RH)
ISSN: 07264240

Violence has become a daily part of our lives, because we read about in newspapers, see it on television, and experience it on the streets of our cities and towns. However, there is also elder abuse which goes on largely hidden within the domain of family privacy. The author describes examples encountered in the course of his social work and research in Calcutta that indicate the nature of abuse. (RH)
ISSN: 09720227

An elder abuse case study: caregiver stress or domestic violence?: You decide; by L René Bergeron. 
Elder abuse is explored from the perspective of caregiver stress and domestic violence theories. The author proposes that the theory of caregiver stress has shaped US elder abuse laws, and raises some important questions. The need for policy-makers and practitioners to evaluate their applied theory or theories so they may better advocate for needed changes in policies and laws is examined using a case example. The author suggests that the elder abuse protection field must consider underused concepts of domestic violence theory for policy development, case studies and intervention strategies. (RH)
ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse identification and referral: the importance of screening tools and referral protocols; by Georgia J Anetzberger. 
Barriers exist with regard to elder abuse identification and reporting nationwide and in US states such as Ohio. Screening tools and referral protocols have been shown to be helpful in overcoming some of these barriers. However, existing instruments typically lack three qualities: distinction as to types, signs and risk factors of elder abuse; inclusion of domestic violence in late life as a specific aspect of elder abuse; and delineation of appropriate state laws and community services for effective intervention. This article discusses a project to develop, test and disseminate screening tools and a referral protocol for improving the identification and
reporting of elder abuse and domestic violence in late life by Ohio service providers. The impetus, goal and organisation of this 18-month initiative are described. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Self-determination is widely regarded as a core social work value and as central to work in adult protection. However, it is not unproblematic and raises difficult questions about how to balance empowerment and protection, or rights and risks. Inter-agency procedures and the publication by the Department of Health (DH) of the "No secrets" policy guidance (2000) may reflect these difficult questions rather than assist practitioners and managers to resolve practice dilemmas they encounter. This article summarises case studies of two referrals. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Evaluating the Ohio elder abuse and domestic violence in late life screening tools and referral protocol; by Farida K Ejaz, David M Bass, Georgia J Anetzberger, (et al).
This article describes the evaluation processes employed in the Ohio project to develop and test screening tools and referral protocols on elder abuse and domestic violence. Three focus groups and a Roundtable of experts were utilized to develop the materials in the first year. In the second year, a formal quantitative evaluation that involved 160 practitioners in Ohio was implemented to review the materials and to use them with clients. Findings from the quantitative evaluation were incorporated to make changes that led to a final document that was much simpler, less lengthy and more relevant to novice practitioners. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The "No secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH, 2000), together with the Home Office's "Action for justice" (1999) provide the context for this multi-disciplinary guide for professionals and care staff working with vulnerable adults. Contributors consider the needs and problems of those who who have suffered from abuse in earlier life, domestic violence, neglect, mental health problems, and alcohol-related problems. The problems and dilemmas of those working to protect these groups - the police, general practitioners (GPs), medical practitioners, registration and inspection officers, and social workers - are discussed. The importance is highlighted both of inter-agency working and of the role of citizen advocacy. (RH)
ISBN: 1853029823
Price: £16.95
From: Jessica Kingsley Publishers, 116 Pentonville Road, London N1 9JB.

These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by the London Borough of Hillingdon following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ)
Price: FOC

Institutional care for older people: the dark side; by Olaug Nesje Juklestad.
How Norway is responding to the abuse of older people in institutions is examined. The author uses information and insights drawn from practice, newspaper articles, and investigations carried out in nursing homes in 1994, 1999 and 2000. From these sources, it is apparent that the use of force is widespread, although there is no legal basis for this assertion. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by Bath and North East Somerset Council following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)

Price: FOC
From: Bath and North East Somerset Council's Linear Way Industries, Dartmouth Avenue, Oldfield Park, Bath BA2 1AS.


The proportion of Japanese older people who have heard of elder abuse and their perceptions of elder abuse were examined, using data collected from a nationally representative sample of more than 4,000 Japanese older people in 1999. Approximately half had heard of elder abuse, among whom some 18% knew victims of elder abuse. Further, the definitions of elder abuse among these older people included psychological abuse, neglect, physical abuse and financial abuse. Based on these findings, it is strongly recommended that preventive measures as well as public education programmes be implemented to help prevent, detect and treat elder abuse in a timely manner. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Making connections: good practice in the prevention and management of elder abuse: learning from SSI inspection reports in community and residential care settings; by Claudine McCreadie, Age Concern Institute of Gerontology - ACIOG, King's College London. London: Department of Health, 2001, 48 pp (Reference 24151). Social Services Inspectorate (SSI) reports use common or related standards and often make explicit connections between apparently disparate areas of policy and practice. They are also a valuable source of evidence about local authority responses to problems such as elder abuse. This study uses all SSI reports published between 1994 and 1999 (since the report "No longer afraid", SSI, 1993) to examine that evidence, to present a summary of responses by local authority, to select and analyse examples of good practice, and to summarise SSI recommendations. The study also links findings to the research literature; and suggestions are made for further research. (RH)

Price: FOC
From: Department of Health Publications, PO Box 777, London SE1 6XH. Fax 01623 724524. E-mail: doh@prolog.uk.com


Older men, like older women, may be victims of abuse. This book continues the author's research with abused women in three areas of northern England funded by the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF), published as "The needs of older women: services for victims of elder abuse and other abuse" (Policy Press, 2000). It draws on in-depth interviews in the same areas with twelve older men who have experienced abuse. The author describes the different kinds of abuse experienced by the men: financial, physical, emotional, and sexual abuse, as well as physical and emotional neglect. Having established the needs of these abused men, practice guidelines are prepared for both the initial assessment of need, and for good practice as regards their future safety, support from professional carers, and medical care. (RH)

ISBN: 1853029998
Price: £13.95
From: Jessica Kingsley Publishers, 116 Pentonville Road, London N1 9JB.


This paper offers a framework for managing abuse inquiries in social care. It draws on experience of an inquiry into the physical abuse of people with learning disabilities and challenging behaviours in a residential service. It reviews the likely demands on inquiries, offers observations about stake-holding, and makes suggestions about inquiry management and reporting. (RH)
Manchester's multi-agency policy for the protection of vulnerable adults from abuse; by Manchester Multi-agency Management. Manchester City Council, 2001, 10 pp (looseleaf binder).

These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by Manchester Multi-agency Management following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)

Price: FOC


The prevalence of marital violence among older Korean couples was examined using data from a national sample. Wife abuse was the most frequently manifested form of marital violence. Findings suggest that wife abuse has become a serious problem. Socioeconomic factors were not associated with such abuse, suggesting that it was a universal phenomenon among older Korean males, not specific to a certain social class or group. Influences of traditional male-centred culture are suggested to be major factors causing this problem. Cultural traits associated with wife abuse and interventions needed for its prevention are discussed. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com


These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by Shropshire County Council and Telford and Wrekin Council following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)

Price: FOC


The investigative structures and investigator characteristics for each Adult Protective Service (APS) office in all 50 US states and the District of Columbia are examined. Through postal questionnaires and follow-up telephone calls, 1409 questionnaires were completed (80% response rate). Respondents' mean age was 46.4 years; and 99% of them worked full-time and had been in their current position for an average of 9 years. Half of the respondents reported using abuse screen or risk factor instruments when investigating an alleged elder abuse report. 73% reported that they investigate only adult and elder allegations. 60% of the respondents reported that a formal training programme for elder abuse evaluations lasting 2-4 days was in place for employees. 69% of the investigators consider an older person to be "better off" most of the time following intervention, and that this improved status was a direct result of the resources provided. Nearly three-quarters of investigators reported that elder abuse was under-reported in their area. Those on the front line, the APS investigators, provide valuable insights regarding the systems in which they work. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com


These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by Northamptonshire following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)
Older people: [highlights of recent research]; by Jill Manthorpe.
Research Matters: a digest of research in social services, issue 11, April/October 2001, pp 42-44.
Highlights of recent research on older people include the development of care in the community, responses to abuse and neglect, and intergenerational work. "Person-centred care: creative approaches to individualised care for people with dementia", edited by Sue Benson, provides thirteen short accounts of practice in a variety of care settings. The Audit Commission report, "Forget me not", reviewed provision of mental health services for older people and the variation in services and practices both between and within areas. Ethnicity and ageing features in "Chinese older people: a need for social inclusion in two communities" (Policy Press, 2000). Two studies of home care, one on bathing (Julia Twigg) and on the role of family care-givers for older people resident in a care home (Fay Wright) complete the review. (RH)
ISSN: 13631015

Patterns of elder abuse and neglect in an Illinois elder abuse and neglect provider agency: a comparative analysis; by Keren Patricia Dimah.
The primary objectives of this study were: a) to examine patterns of substantiated elder abuse and neglect among blacks in one provider agency of the Illinois Elder Abuse and Neglect Program, and, b) to determine how those patterns differ between blacks (n=48) and non-blacks (n=59). With the exception of income and emotional abuse, African-American victims did not differ significantly from victims of other ethnic groups in demographic characteristics or their experience of physical abuse, neglect, confinement, deprivation and financial exploitation. Approximately 53% black perpetrators were females and 57% of non-black perpetrators were males. About 65% of black abusers were informal caregivers and 54% of the non-black abusers were informal caregivers. Close to 96% of black male abusers and 88.9% of the black female abusers had black victims. Similarly, 97.1% of non-black male abusers and 100% of non-black female abusers had non-black victims. For older African-Americans, the findings have brought a closer understanding of patterns of abuse and neglect among a segment of the population that is rapidly expanding. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by the London Borough of Lambeth following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)
Price: FOC
From : Lambeth Social Services, Communications Unit, Mary Seacole House, 91 Clapham High Street, London SW4 7TF.

Policy guidelines and procedures for the protection of adults from abuse/mistreatment; by Social Services, Cumbria County Council.: Cumbria County Council, 2001, 52 pp (looseleaf binder).
These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by Cumbria County Council following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)
Price: FOC

Preventing the abuse of vulnerable adults: social policy and research; by Phil Slater.
UK policy on adult protection has been accompanied by a reaffirmation of the importance of prevention in relation to children and families. However, the "No secrets" documentation from the Department of Health (DH,
These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by Oldham Social Services following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)
Price: FOC
From: Information Officer, Oldham Social Services, Level 11, Civic Centre, West Street, Oldham.

In common with statutory, voluntary and independent agencies across the three other unitary Boroughs of Teesside, these multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by Hartlepool following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)
Price: FOC
From: Middlesbrough Council Duty Team, PO Box 234, Middlesbrough TS1 2XH.

Protecting vulnerable elderly people from abuse; by Mary Lane.
Local authorities have a role in identifying and stopping abuse of older people by families or friends. This article presents accounts of how the law is applied to assist vulnerable people at risk from abuse of powers of attorney, or from potentially illegal conduct with regard to an individual's mental capacity. (RH)
ISSN: 14737043

The protection of vulnerable adults: multi agency policy, procedures and practice guidelines for the protection of vulnerable adults in Hull and the East Riding of Yorkshire; by Social Services Department, Kingston upon Hull City Council; Social Services Department, East Riding of Yorkshire Council. Hull: Kingston upon Hull City Council, 2001, 141 pp (looseleaf binder).
These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by Hull and the East Riding of Yorkshire following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)

These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by Blackburn with Darwen following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)

Quantifying the problem of abuse and neglect in adults: analysis of a statewide database; by Valory N Pavlik, David J Hyman, Nicolo A Festa (et al).


Mistreatment of adults - including abuse, neglect and exploitation - affects more than 1.8 million older Americans. The lack of precise estimates of the magnitude of the problem and its variability in risk for different types of mistreatment led to the present survey. There were more than 62,000 allegations of adult mistreatment and neglect filed in Texas in 1997. Neglect accounted for 80% of the allegations. The incidence of being reported to the Texas Adult Department of Protective and Regulatory Services - Adult Protective Services Divisions (TDPRS-APS) increased sharply after age 65. The prevalence was 1,310 per 100,000 aged 65+ for all abuse types. The TDPRS database is an excellent tool for characterising and tracking cases of reported elder abuse. Achieving a clearer understanding of the ever-increasing public health problem can aid in the development of better interventions and prevention strategies. (RH)

ISSN: 00028614

Relationship quality and potentially harmful behaviors by spousal caregivers: how we were then, how we are now; by Gail M Williamson, David R Shaffer, Family Relationships in Late Life Project, University of Georgia.


Structured interview data from the Family Relationships in Late Life Project for 142 American caregivers (98 wives, 44 husbands) indicate that more depressed caregivers are more likely to treat their spouses in potentially harmful ways. However, consistent with hypotheses derived from communal relationships theory, when the pre-illness relationship between caregiver and care recipient was characterised by mutual responsiveness to each other's needs, caregivers were less depressed and less frequently engaged in potentially harmful behaviours. These effects were not attributable to demographic factors, the amount of care provided, whether the care recipient had dementia, or length of time in the caregiving role. Rather, multivariate analyses suggest that the extent to which pre-illness relationships were communal in nature (mutually responsive) determines whether caregivers perceive their current relationships as rewarding, which, in turn, predicts caregiver depression and potentially harmful behaviours. (RH)

ISSN: 08827974

Residential care for adults [and tackling abuse]; by Sheila Peace.


Current research reveals how much remains to be done in tackling the abuse of vulnerable adults in residential care, whether by staff, by other residents, or by "the system". The author examines articles from a special edition of the Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect (vol 10, nos 1 and 2, 1999) on residential settings, and chapters by Les Bright, Roger Clough and Frank Glendenning from Stanley, Manthorpe and Penhale's book, "Institutional care" (Routledge, 1999). Bright's report, "Harm's way" (Counsel and Care, 1997) is cited for comparison, as his research had sought the views of residents, relatives and carers. These examples all provide useful guidance, and the article suggests points for practice. (RH)

ISSN: 13630105

Rights focused advocacy and elder abuse; by David Cripps.


The Aged Rights Advocacy Service (ARAS) in Adelaide provides an advocacy service for older people who are experiencing, or believe they are at risk of experiencing, abuse. The effectiveness of the Rights Focused Advocacy Model in supporting older people to overcome such situations is examined. 100 case records were analysed retrospectively, representing some 20% of clients over an 18-month period (November 1997-June
Risk factor characteristics in carers who physically abuse or neglect their elderly dependants; by A M Campbell Reay, K D Browne.
19 carers (9 who had physically abused, and 10 who had neglected their ageing relatives) who had been referred to a clinical psychologist by their general practitioner (GP) or their psychiatrist, were invited to take part in this UK study. A detailed history of risk factors was obtained, including history of alcohol dependency, type and history of mental ill health, history of maltreatment earlier in life, who they were caring for, how long they had been a carer, and whether they felt isolated as a carer. Subjects were then given five assessments to determine whether there were any differences between the two groups. These were the Conflict Tactic Scale (CTS), Strain Scale (SS), Beck Depression Inventory (BDI), Beck Anxiety Inventory (BAI), and Cost of Care Index (CCI).
Examining the risk factors suggests that heavy alcohol consumption and past childhood abuse by fathers were likely to lead to physical abuse. Significantly higher conflict and depression scores were also present in the physical abuse group, while the neglect group had significantly higher anxiety scores. It is suggested that these findings should be incorporated into the assessment of future risk of abuse or neglect to the carer. (RH)
ISSN: 13607863
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Screening tools and referral protocol for stopping abuse against older Ohioans: a guide for service providers; by David M Bass, Georgia J Anetzberger, Farida K Ejaz (et al).
Screening Tools and Referral Protocol for Stopping Abuse Against Older Ohioans: a guide for service providers (STRP) represents the product of an 18 month project aimed at improving the identification and reporting of elder abuse and domestic violence in late life. This article presents each component of STRP, describing it in detail and suggesting when and how it can be used. Recommendations also are offered for the replication of STRP in other locales as well as for its further evaluation. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Seeking effective approaches to elder abuse in institutional settings; by Jonathan Parker.
Although in recent years elder abuse has attracted considerable social and professional attention, it is still in the opinion of many a taboo subject. The author examines why this is the case and considers what has been learnt. In doing so, he considers causation, the predisposing factors, and the modes of intervention available for tackling abuse. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by Sefton Council following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)
Price: FOC

Statute definitions of elder abuse; by Jeanette M Daly, Gerald Jogerst.
Differences in elder abuse definitions hinder the comparison of research and state elder abuse data. This paper describes and summarises elder abuse definitions in the state statutes, and presents current definitions used in practice, education and research. The definitions of elder abuse for the 50 states and District of Columbia laws addressing protective services for domestic elder abuse were analysed. No one single term describing elder
abuse was used uniformly across all statutes. Predominant terms used in the statutes were: abandonment, mental anguish, exploitation, neglect, self-neglect and sexual abuse. It is unlikely that legislation for the 50 states and District of Columbia would be implemented to change the statutes' definitions of elder abuse, but it is possible to develop a list of definitions that can be used as model definitions for researchers, practitioners and future policy changes. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Stress, conflict, elder abuse and neglect in German nursing homes: a pilot study among professional caregivers; by Thomas Goergen.
A questionnaire survey on elder abuse and neglect in residential settings was conducted with a convenience sample of 80 people working in German nursing homes. Data on nursing staff's experiences of stress and conflict at their workplaces, self-reported incidents of abuse and neglect of nursing home residents, incidents observed as witnesses and subjective theories about causes and motives underlying violence in nursing homes are reported. Whereas 59% report physical or verbal aggression by residents during the previous 2 months, 79% indicate having abused or neglected a resident at least once during that period. 66% witnessed victimizations of residents by colleagues. Subjects attribute abuse and neglect not only to staff shortage and work overload, but also to a number of factors in the offender's personality on the one hand and at the political and social level on the other. From a motivational point of view, abuse and neglect are regarded as instrumental acts to reduce workload and as effects of pent-up aggression and inner tensions. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Support groups for older victims of domestic violence; by Rosalie S Wolf.
A 1997 nationwide (US and Canada) search to identify support groups for older victims of domestic violence located 16 sponsored by domestic violence programmes and 14 sponsored by ageing services. Interviews with group leaders indicated more similarities than differences between the two types of sponsorship in group purpose, leadership, numbers served, content of support group sessions and success in accomplishing goals. Older people's resistance to participate in a group experience was cited by leaders as a major barrier. Recommendations for future groups include: ensuring accessibility of meeting site; using a leader and co-leader, at least one of whom is older or familiar with ageing issues; allocating resources for recruitment; and seeking a steady source of funding. A policy of collaboration between a state's domestic violence coalition, state unit on ageing, adult protective services and victim assistance programme may help in promoting support group development and take-up. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08952841
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Vulnerable adults at risk of abuse: joint policy and operational procedures; by Norfolk County Council; Norfolk Constabulary.: Norfolk County Council, 2001, 44 pp.
These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by Norfolk County Council following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)
Price: FOC

These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by Wolverhampton City Council following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)
Price: FOC
Abuse and neglect of older adults in rural communities; by Charmaine Spencer.
This article focuses on elder abuse in rural Canada, giving statistical data and information about rural living, the ageing population, the existing services and family networks, health and lifestyles of its inhabitants. It discusses the types of abuse occurring in rural communities and how the remote, rural character of living arrangements can hide abuse being perpetrated. The research shows that four areas need to be addressed to provide more help in rural communities: availability of services, accessible services, attitudes within the communities, and awareness of services. Other barriers that need to be overcome include lack of telephone access and language differences between service providers and the rural inhabitants. However, rural communities are beginning to address the abuse of seniors as "community response networks (CRNs)" are developing and working closely together. (KJ)
ISSN: 1188181X
From: Gerontology, Research Centre, Simon Fraser University, Harbour Centre, Vancouver, Canada.

Various perspectives on the nature of elder mistreatment are presented: as a social psychological construct or medical syndrome; as an act perpetrated by others or by oneself; or as an event occurring in domestic settings or in institutions. Some articles demonstrate the wide array of projects and disciplines involved in elder abuse intervention: adult protective services; domestic violence prevention programmes; and the law enforcement, criminal justice, legal and judicial systems. The challenges still facing practitioners and policy-makers are examined. (RH)
ISSN: 07387806

Abuse of female caregivers by care recipients: another form of elder abuse; by Linda R Phillips, Esperanza Torres de Ardon, Guillermina Solis Briones.
This paper focuses on the abuse of ageing, caregiving women (55 years or older) by the spouses or parents for whom they provide care. Data presented were derived from a study of the dynamics of family caregiving focusing on Mexican American and Anglo caregiving dyads. Analysis focused on identifying correlates of abuse from a group of variables that represented the structure and context of caregiving. Data suggest the problem is not trivial. The interactional context of caregiving is the most promising aspect for explanation, intervention and prevention. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Abuse of vulnerable adults; policies and procedures; by Hanover Housing Association; Sanctuary Housing. Staines: Hanover Housing Group, 2000, 23 pp.
The document is based on the belief that every vulnerable adult residing in a Hanover property has the right to live free from abuse. The purpose of the policy is to: set out values, principles and policies underpinning all work with abused adults; define the procedure to be followed if abuse is suspected; define the different types and signs of abuse of vulnerable adults, and indicate their possible causes and associations; and indicate the legal framework within which abuse can be tackled. The policies and procedures were developed by Hanover Housing Association using those of Sanctuary Housing Association as the basis, and in the light of Department of Health (DoH) guidance in "No secrets" (March 2000). The document determines the course of action if abuse of a vulnerable adult is suspected. (RH)
Price: FOC
From: Hanover Housing Group, Hanover House, 1 Bridge Close, Staines TW18 4TB.

Adult attachment theory and its contribution to an understanding of conflict and abuse in later-life relationships; by David Shemmings.
Adult attachment theory has developed from John Bowlby's work on infant development and early relationships between parents and young children, such that the focus has shifted to the study of close relationships across the lifespan. This article considers some of the implications of research findings into relational conflict and couple violence, and suggests links with elder abuse. An outline of the research design to study elder abuse from an attachment perspective is discussed. (RH)
Adult children of elderly parents who remarry: aetiology of domestic abuse; by Ariela Lowenstein, Pnina Ron. 
This research paper from Israel examines damaging family reactions to later-life remarriage. It describes a study 
based on qualitative data with 17 children of aged parents who had remarried and later reported their adult 
children to the social service agencies as abusers. An analysis of the interviews shows that the main cause of the 
abuse was financial and involved matters of inheritance, wills and the distribution of assets. The dynamics 
which lay behind this pattern of family behaviour are explored. (RH)

Adult protection service laws: a comparison of state statutes from definition to case closure; by Jini L Roby, 
Richard Sullivan. 
While there have been dramatic changes in US legislation on elder and child abuse at US federal and state levels 
in the last three decades, there remains considerable variation in laws between states, leading to difficulty in 
obtaining comparative data and in co-ordinating implementation of services across state lines. These legislative 
variations are examined with reference to how abuse is defined, the reporting statutes, investigative methods, 
temporary and permanent court interventions, and protective services provided under the laws of all fifty of the 
United States and the District of Columbia. Current elder abuse literature is examined, and suggestions are 
made accordingly for new legislation. Statutes referred to include those already in force in 1998, and statutes 
which became effective in 1999. All jurisdictions are referred to as "states", including the District of Columbia 
(DC) which is technically a federal district. (KJ/RH)

Adult service refusers in the Greater Dublin area; by M Hurley, E Scallan, H Johnson (et al). 
A cross-sectional observational study of service providers illustrates the reclusive behaviour and living 
conditions of those individuals who refuse help from the voluntary or statutory sectors. Many of these 
individuals had poor personal hygiene or met criteria for "Diogenes Syndrome". Despite the best efforts of 
agencies, service refusers can remain steadfast in not availing of the help that is on offer. (OFFPRINT.) (RH)

Calming influence or chemical cosh?; by Rupert McShane. 
Using antipsychotic drugs to sedate older people with dementia can be problematic, not least because their side 
effects can be wrongly ascribed to the effects of "ageing". Consequently, their use should be reviewed regularly. 
(RH)

Community characteristics associated with elder abuse; by Gerald J Jogerst, Jeffrey D Dawson, Arthur J Hartz 
et al). 
County-level data from Iowa were analysed to test the association between county characteristics and rates of 
elder abuse between 1984 and 1993. Community characteristics that had a positive association with rates of 
reported or substantial elder abuse were population density, children in poverty, and reported child abuse. Lower 
substantiated elder abuse rates were associated with higher community rates of high school drop-outs, number 
of chiropractors, and number of nurse practitioners. A district effect was found to persist for substantiated elder 
abuse cases. Differences between districts may reflect differences in resources and/or differing characteristics of 
caseworkers who substantiate elder abuse. The risk factors may reflect conditions that influence the amount of 
elder abuse or the detection of existing abuse. (RH)

Comparative European module: protection of vulnerable older people; by Greta Bradley, Bridget Penhale. 
For the past four years, the Social Work Department at the University of Hull has been working partnership with 
colleagues from Austria, France and Germany to develop a European module on comparative social work. 
Funded by the European Union (EU) SOCRATES programme, this has involved the four European sites
developing and adapting a prototype module concerning vulnerable older people to fit with their own programme requirements. This paper describes what the process has revealed. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

The National Study of the Incidence of Child Abuse and Neglect was conducted in 1979-80, by which time all states had child abuse laws. The National Elder Abuse Incidence Study (NEAIS) was not conducted until the late 1990s. This article reviews their similarities and differences. Similarities include: use of the "iceberg" theory (that is, that only a small number of cases is ever reported); and use of the sentinel approach (observation and monitoring of cases by a number of agencies) to detect unreported abuse. The detection and reporting of fatalities is noted in the child abuse but not the elder abuse survey. In general, until the problem of maltreatment is recognised, it cannot be tackled. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

As with other groups in the population (in Australia and elsewhere), older people are at risk from four main sources: family members, friends and acquaintances who may assault or steal from them; strangers who may victimise them; commercial organisations or "white collar" criminals who could defraud them; and carers with a "duty of care" relationship who may neglect or abuse them. This paper discusses three main issues. The first, crime and abuse, has three main sub-stories: predatory crime; duty of care and relationship crime; and economic crime (financial mismanagement, fraud, and issues around enduring power of attorney and guardianship). The other two issues, fear of crime and inter-sectoral responses (by agencies including social service departments and the police), are examined in less detail. (RH)

The experiences of older people as both victims and perpetrators of crime are examined and analysed. The authors draw on British and American research to illustrate the extent of present-day criminal victimisation in the home and in institutions, the social theories which attempt to explain that experience, and the types of resolution available. The offences to which older people are prone, and the implications for penal policy of an increase in the older prison population are considered. (RH)
ISBN: 1903240204
Price: £16.99 (pbk) [£40.00 hbk 1903240036]
From : Willan Publishing, Culmcott House, Mill Street, Uffculme, Cullompton, Devon EX15 3AT.

East Sussex, Brighton and Hove multi-agency policy and procedures for the protection of vulnerable adults; by East Sussex County Council; Brighton and Hove Council.: East Sussex County Council, 2000, unnumbered.
These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by East Sussex, Brighton and Hove following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)
Price: FOC
From : East Sussex Social Services Information Line 0845 6010664.

To gain a greater understanding of what "elder abuse" means to the American public, a random sample of adults from seven culturally diverse counties in North Carolina (NC) was interviewed. Caucasian-Americans from five different counties and regions of the state were represented in the sample. The Caucasian-American groups'
responses were compared with each other and with those of a panel of elder mistreatment experts. There were areas of agreement and disagreement. The relevance of the findings is discussed in relation to research, practice, education and policy. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse: risk factors and use of case data to improve policy and practice; by Burton D Dunlop, Max B Rothman, Katherine M Condon (et al).
Countering the generally reactive community approach to prevention and treatment of elder abuse, this study analyses elder abuse case data for Miami-Dade County, Florida to estimate the incidence of elder abuse, neglect and exploitation. The study also measures risk factors, including co-location of other forms of abuse that predict elder abuse. The authors compare the model of intervention used in Florida and elsewhere to best practice models that incorporate elements of domestic violence treatment models. They present recommendations for improving local abuse data collection, analysis and training, so that local policy makers, planners and practitioners can make proactive, community-specific, culturally-sensitive preventive efforts effective. The findings and recommendations have direct relevance for policy and practice in any community in the United States. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse and case outcome; by Rosalie Wolf, Karl Pillemer.
Case resolution, a common social service outcome measure, is investigated as it is applied to cases of elder abuse. An in-depth assessment and re-assessment (at 6 months) of 59 elder abuse cases revealed that resolved cases were more likely than unresolved cases to be associated with neglect, increased social support to the victim, reduction in stress, reduction in the interdependency of the victim and perpetrator, and change in the victim's living situation. For victims of psychological, physical or financial abuse as well as those victims who are not willing to accept services or change to their living arrangements, the analysis suggests that the level of future risk of abuse may be a more appropriate outcome measure than case resolution. (RH)

ISSN: 07334648

Elder abuse and user involvement: strategic components; by Phil Slater.
Recent growth of concern relating to 'elder abuse' concurrent with recognising the importance of user involvement has suggested a link between these two developments. Here, however, Phil Slater argues that generalised principles cannot generate blueprints for implementation. A concrete illustration of the general arguments is offered. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Elder abuse by adult children: an applied ecological framework for understanding contextual risk factors and the intergenerational character of quality of life; by Lawrence B Schiamberg, Daphna Gans.
Five levels of environment - microsystem, mesosystem, exosystem, macrosystem and chronosystem - are used to organise and interpret Bronfenbrenner's research (1979, 1986 and 1997) on the risk factors associated with elder abuse. The configuration of the risk factors provides a useful framework for understanding the intergenerational character of quality of life for older people, for developing recommendations for empirically-based action research, and for the development of community-based prevention and intervention strategies. The application of a contextual perspective to the development of intervention and prevention programmes is considered, the latter in relation to primary, secondary and tertiary prevention. (RH)

ISSN: 00914150

Elder abuse in Costa Rica; by Nancy Gilliland, Lillyana Picado E.
Costa Rica is a small Central American democracy in which the family is the central institution, and the sense of filial obligation is strong. This paper describes how the problem of domestic elder abuse in Costa Rica is being perceived and acted upon by direct service providers and other professional in the field of aging. Elder abuse often takes the form of overprotection by family members who deprive elders of their autonomy. Although they suffer from this loss, elders frequently do not define it as abuse, making it difficult for professionals to
intervene. A more serious concern was abandonment of elders by families (with or without intent to harm), since there are few facilities or resources to accommodate such elders. Overall, a mixture of resignation and committed activism was found. The latter is illustrated by describing the efforts of two Costa Rican organisations to prevent elder abuse: the Permanent Forum Against Abuse of the Older Person; and the National Geriatric Hospital. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse revisited; by James J Callahan Jr.
The author reassesses his views in his 1988 article on elder abuse in "The Gerontologist", in comparison with the findings of the US National Elder Abuse Incidence Study (NEAIS). He questions the inclusion of self-neglect as a category of abuse. Otherwise, the Study's observations should be used to track expenditures, to know how well the problem of elder abuse is being tackled. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse, neglect, and exploitation: risk factors and prevention strategies; by Namkee G Choi, James Mayer.
Social workers and health care providers are the professionals most likely to be responsible for detecting signs of elder abuse and providing intervention and protective services. The authors use data from the adult protective services unit of Erie County, NY to discuss the complex nature of domestic elder maltreatment, identify risk factors for different types of maltreatment, and recommend prevention strategies. Specifically, they compare self-neglecting elders and those abused and/or neglected by others. Of the latter, they further compare risk factors for physical and emotional or psychological abuse and/or neglect with risk factors for financial exploitation only. Risk factors analysed included gender, age, living arrangements, poor health, mental health, cognitive deficits, social support, and alcohol abuse. As preventive strategies, they discuss case management services, caregiver support services, and alcohol or substance abuse screening treatment. (RH)

ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder and dependent adult fraud: a sampler of actual cases to profile the offenders and the crimes they perpetrate; by Judith B Sklar.
Fraud targeted at elder and dependent adults is largely committed by four different groups of perpetrators, each targeting its own unique assortment of crimes at vulnerable victims. The purpose of this article is to profile these four offender groups, identify the various crimes being committed, and provide some preventative tips and investigative tools to combat this growing area of fraud. Offender group profiles are compiled from summaries of actual cases prosecuted by the Santa Clara County District Attorney's Office in California. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Experiences and needs of adult protective services case managers when assisting clients who have companion animals; by Barbara W Boat, Juliette C Knight.
Enhancing the safety and quality of life of adults who require protective services must frequently include consideration of their companion animals. Six Adult Protective Services (APS) case managers reported on their experiences with clients who had pets. Issues discussed included clients' neglect of themselves and their pets, attachment to and loss of pets, abuse and threats to harm a pet, collecting or hoarding of animals, and staff encounters with aggressive animals. The case managers made recommendations concerning agency procedures, staff training and useful support services to offer staff and clients when companion animals are present. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Financial abuse of elderly persons: Part one: Prevention and recovery; by Dirik Jackson.
Elderly Client Adviser, July/August 2000, pp 6-11.
The sources of law required, when advising on problems of protecting the person with a disability from fraud and financial abuse, are outlined. (OFFPRINT.) (RH)
Financial abuse of elders and dependent adults: the FAST (Financial Abuse Specialist Team) approach; by Joan Virginia Allen. Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 12, no 2, 2000, pp 85-92. The Financial Abuse Specialist Team in Orange County, California, a partnership of professionals from diverse disciplines, volunteer their time to review cases of financial elder abuse and facilitate comprehensive service delivery. The team also advocates for legislative reform, educates the community about the problem, and trains professionals in how to recognize, prevent and resolve financial elder abuse. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Financial abuse of older people; by K Walsh, G C J Bennett. The Journal of Adult Protection, vol 2, no 1, February 2000, pp 21-29. Financial abuse may be defined as the theft or improper use of money or objects belonging to an older person. It is also referred to as material abuse, financial exploitation, fiduciary abuse, financial mistreatment and financial victimisation. This form of abuse is widely recognised to be an important but under-reported risk area for vulnerable adults, especially older people. This paper provides an introduction to relevant issues, indicators and remedies. It also highlights areas needing further attention both within the professional council and financial systems such as banking. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

The first national study of elder abuse and neglect: contrast with results from other studies; by Cynthia Thomas. Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 12, no 1, 2000, pp 1-14. The National Elder Abuse Incidence Study (NEAIS), conducted in 1994-1999 under the sponsorship of the US Administration for Children and Families and the Administration on Aging, was designed to obtain national estimates of both reported and unreported cases of elder abuse and neglect for 1996. This article contrasts the methods and results of this study with several previous studies to assess the reasons for differences in estimates. These differences include whether the study was designed to measure prevalence or incidence, the inclusiveness of the definitions, eligible age range, and methods of data collection. Future studies should combine incidence and prevalence and incorporate a sample design that will allow estimates for several age ranges and definitional subsets to meet different public policy requirements. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The first national study of elder abuse and neglect: contrast with results from other studies; by Terry Fulmer. Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 12, no 1, 2000, pp 15-18. The US National Elder Abuse Incidence Study (NEAIS) conducted from 1994 to 1999 provides the most compelling data to date, with a new model for approaching detection. This short article summarises the commonly documented "theories" for why abuse occurs: dependency; cycle of abuse; life crisis and profiles of perpetrators; and reporters and non-reporters. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Focus on consumer-directed care and older persons: Part II: Independent chapters [9 to 13]; by Marshall B Kapp (ed). Ethics, Law and Aging Review, vol 6, 2000, pp 191-270. American gerontological practitioners present their views on ethical issues concerning: mistreatment (that is, physical abuse and neglect) in nursing facilities; accommodation in the workplace for older workers following the Age Discrimination in Employment Act (ADEA); moral reasoning applied to long-term care policy; and professional ethics and suicide. (RH)

ISSN: 10761616

Forgotten victims of financial crime and abuse: facing the challenge; by Lisa Nerenberg. Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 12, no 2, 2000, pp 49-74. This article summarises the proceedings of four roundtable discussions which were sponsored by the US National Center on Elder Abuse and held in conjunction with a conference on financial crime and abuse. The discussions focused on four components of the legal system: local law enforcement, federal investigative and regulatory agencies, the civil justice system, and victim witness assistance programs. Participants were asked to describe their role in preventing financial crime and the challenges they face in doing so. (KJ/RH)
Forgotten victims of financial crimes and abuse: undoing undue influence; by Mary Joy Quinn.
Undue influence has long been recognized within the legal profession and the courts, usually in the context of contested wills. The field of elder abuse and neglect is now beginning to focus on the issue as practitioners try to understand the actions of seemingly competent and capable elders who give away major assets or gifts sometimes to virtual strangers. Undue influence frequently accompanies other types of elder abuse and neglect, usually occurring when a close personal relationship exists. This paper describes the dynamics of undue influence, outlines the profiles of victims and abusers, and offers intervention and prevention strategies. (KJ/RH)

The conference was the first ever national conference on the sexual abuse of older people. Its aims were: to suggest what practitioners need to know about the normal sexuality of older people; to offer lessons to be learned from the abuse of adults with learning disabilities; to define sexual abuse and the particular implications for older people; to describe the current law and options for reform; and to consider the particular support needs of older victims. Two further papers considered "Longcare", and the police perspective of sexual abuse. (RH)

The growing problem of violence against older persons in Africa; by Mark Gorman.
The abuse and neglect of older people have been slow to gain recognition as a problem, even in countries where older people are demographically established. This paper examines the growing problems of violence against older people - particularly older women - in developing countries in general and in African countries in particular. An attempt is made to set out the nature and scale of the problem, and to examine some consequences of violence for older people, based on local experience of HelpAge International (HAI) partners. Selective innovative interventions designed and implemented by HAI partners to tackle the problem are described. (RH)

The high prevalence of depression and dementia in elder abuse or neglect; by Carmel Bitondo Dyer, Valory N Pavlik, Kathleen Pace Murphy (et al).
The risk factors for mistreatment of older people include age, race/ethnic background, low income, functional or cognitive impairment, a history of violence, and recent stressful events. There is little information in the literature concerning the clinical profile of mistreated older people. This study examined the characteristics of 47 older persons referred for neglect and 97 referred for other reasons, and compared the prevalence of depression and dementia in neglected persons with that of persons referred for other reasons. Findings showed that there was a statistically significant higher prevalence of depression (62% versus 12%) and dementia (51% versus 30%) in older persons with neglect compared to those referred for other reasons. It is recommended that geriatric clinicians should rule out elder abuse or neglect in their depressed or demented patients. (AKM)

This guidance addresses the need for the development of local multi-agency codes of practice based on a consistent framework for the protection of vulnerable adults across Wales. These should be co-ordinated locally by each local authority social services department but will also involve the police service, the health service and will be of interest to the independent sector. These policies should also take account of the measures to provide greater protection to vulnerable or intimidated witnesses in the criminal justice system, as recommended in 'Speaking up for Justice'. That report recognised the need to improve the identification and reporting of crime against vulnerable adults in care settings and agrees that this can best be tackled through multi-agency working. This approach has been endorsed by the Home Office. The 2003 update includes sections on financial abuse and
adult protection monitoring, and the Care Standards Inspectorate for Wales' (CISW) procedure for responding to the alleged abuse of vulnerable adults (replacing Appendix 3 in the 2000 guidance). (KJ/RH)

From: Download at:


Old age psychiatrists and their teams have a particular responsibility in identifying and preventing elder abuse, a matter that has come to prominence with the publication of 'No secrets: the protection of vulnerable adults' (Department of Health, 2000). This report aims to define the role of doctors in the prevention, detection and management of abuse in institutions; and to raise awareness and improve practice in understanding how different forms of abuse are manifested. The report makes recommendations for organisations, clinical settings and training. (RH)

From: Download: http://www.rcpsych.ac.uk/files/pdfversion/CR84.pdf


The aim of this short paper is to raise awareness of the interconnection between people and their physical environment. The author lists attributes of the most desirable interiors, which can contribute to an overall positive quality of life. The recommendation is for a re-definition of elder abuse and an expansion of abuse types that acknowledge the influence of the physical environment on people's behaviour. (RH)

ISSN: 10165177


In 1995, Action on Elder Abuse (AEA) established a pilot helpline to provide information on elder abuse to any caller, and to give support and information to those concerned about specific incidents of abuse of older people. This study is a descriptive report on the information obtained from a detailed analysis of some 1,500 calls received during two years (between 1997 and 1999) by this confidential helpline, Elder Abuse Response. Although care should be taken with interpreting the statistics - as information was gathered only from those motivated to call the helpline - it is the largest survey ever undertaken in the UK into elder abuse. The report covers information about callers, where abuse took place, types of abuse, who was abused, and the role of the abuser. AEA asks government to make changes to the care standards legislation or associated regulations, and for staff in statutory services to be trained to recognise abuse. The report also calls for further research into all aspects of elder abuse. The report was first published in the Journal of Adult Protection, vol 2, issue 1, February 2000. (RH)

From: Action on Elder Abuse, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.

Listening is not enough: an analysis of calls to the Elder Abuse Response; by G C J Bennett, Ginny Jenkins, Zee Asif.


Elder Abuse Response is a UK adult protection helpline for older people, which provides a valuable opportunity for monitoring interest in and concerns regarding abuse of older people. This paper provides a descriptive analysis of 1421 calls to the helpline between April 1997 and March 1999 alleging abuse. The analysis notes types of abuse, age and gender of the victim, gender and relationship of the alleged perpetrator to the victim, and where the abuse was said to have occurred. It discusses possible next steps within the UK for researchers, service planners and providers as a result of the findings in the context of government policy developments. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203

From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Los Angeles County Fiduciary Abuse Specialist Team: a model for collaboration; by Susan J Aziz.


The Fiduciary Abuse Specialist Team, sponsored by the County of Los Angeles Area Agencies on Aging, provides expert consultation and training to protective services and other practitioners in cases of elder financial abuse. Collaborative teams efforts facilitate prompt and well coordinated interventions. (KJ/RH)
Monitoring adult protection referrals in 10 English local authorities; by Hilary Brown, June Stein.
The results are presented of a study of the monitoring of adult protection referrals in 10 local authorities during six months in 1998. The issues are analysed at various levels. The information provides a useful window on the effectiveness of current policies, and provides a baseline from which to anticipate the implications for workload and service planning of recent government guidance. (RH)

Mortgage fraud prevention program: volunteer legal services program of the Bar Association of San Francisco; by Haydee I Alfonso.
Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 12, no 2, 2000, pp 75-78.
The Volunteer Legal Services Program of the Bar Association of San Francisco to address home equity fraud against older persons is described. Legal conditions that constitute mortgage fraud are explained, and a two-pronged approach to stopping home loss is presented. (RH)

Most successful intervention strategies for abused older adults; by Daphne Nahmiash, Myrna Reis.
In this Canadian study of Project CARE (Community Action to Reach the Elderly), intervention plans for 83 cases with a total of 473 strategies are analysed using a qualitative content analysis method. The strategies are designed and implemented by an abuse-trained, multidisciplinary health and social service agency home care team. Each strategy is rated by the team for its acceptance or refusal by clients, and by levels of success. The most accepted and successful strategies for abused older adults are: nursing and other medical care and home-making assistance, followed by empowerment strategies e.g. information about rights and resources. Less successful are referrals to general community activities and programs. For caregiver abusers, individual supportive counselling to reduce anxiety, stress and depression, and education and training are most successful. Interventions should focus services and strategies on abusers, not just on abused older people. For abused care receivers, home-based services, help from volunteers, and support group activities can offer the necessary support out of an abuse situation. (KJ/RH)

Multi-agency adult protection policy for Kent and Medway; Multi-agency adult protection protocols for Kent and Medway: [and] Social Services adult protection procedures for Kent and Medway; by Social Services Directorate, Kent County Council; Medway Council Social Services. Maidstone: Kent County Council, 2000, 3 vols.
These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by Kent County Council and Medway Council following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. These manuals were acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)

Price: FOC
From: Kent County Council, Social Services Directorate, Sessions House, County Hall, Maidstone, Kent ME14 1XQ.

These multi-agency protection procedures were put in place by the London Borough of Greenwich following the "No Secrets” guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)
Price: FOC
From: Development Worker (Adult Abuse), Greenwich Social Services, 147 Powis Street, London SE18 6JL.

National Elder Abuse Incidence Study; by Chris Phillipson.
The US National Elder Abuse Incidence Study (NEAIS) represents a landmark in research on elder abuse. This commentary examines one particular aspect of the report, that is the incidence and significance of self-neglect. The NEAIS study reinforces the need to redress inequalities of access to care and the persistence of poverty among older people. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Findings, no 5100, May 2000, 4 pp.
Research about the abuse of older people has focused on definition, prevalence and incidence. There has been little research into how to work with older victims. This project aimed to identify older women who had been the victims of abuse, to review their life experiences, and to give expression to their past and present needs. It is based on qualitative research undertaken in three social service departments (SSDs) in the North of England. In-depth interviews were carried out with 27 older women who had been victims of elder abuse. Focus groups were run with more than 300 older people, and social workers and other social care staff were also interviewed and participated in focus groups. This is a summary of Jacki Pritchard's report on the project, published for the Joseph Rowntree Foundation (JRF) by the Policy Press, as part of the Community care into practice series. (RH)
ISSN: 09583084

Abuse of older people has only recently been recognised as an important social issue, and hitherto the emphasis has been on development and implementation of policy procedures. The main objective of this project was to gain an understanding of the different types of abuse and to identify the needs of victims. Monitoring systems were established in three social services departments (SSDs) in the North of England, to collate statistics on vulnerable adults, to identify older female victims for interview, and to examine practices and outcomes. In-depth interviews were conducted with 27 female elder abuse victims; focus groups were run for more than 300 older people; and social workers and social care staff were interviewed and participated in focus groups. Evidence is used to consider both victims' and workers' needs, and to provide good practice recommendations. In the light of variable services received by victims, the author recommends: better selection of staff; improvements in training; and more effective co-ordination between agencies working with victims of elder abuse. (RH)
ISBN: 1861342098
Price: £16.95
From: Marston Book Services, PO Box 269, Abingdon, Oxon OX14 4YN.

No secrets: guidance on developing and implementing multi-agency policies and procedures to protect vulnerable adults from abuse; by Department of Health - DoH. London: Department of Health, 2000, 40 pp.
In recent years, a number of serious incidents have demonstrated the need for immediate action to ensure that vulnerable adults at risk of abuse receive protection and support. With the Human Rights Act 1998 coming into force in October 2000, this document gives guidance to local agencies who have a responsibility to investigate and take action when a vulnerable adult is believed to be suffering abuse. It offers a structure and content for the development of local inter-agency policies, procedures and joint protocols for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) which will draw on good practice nationally and locally. It also discusses the provision of broader guidance for staff, users, carers and members of the public. Attention is drawn to relevant publications and statutes listed in the appendices. The guidance has been produced by a Steering Group including representatives from a wide range of organisations, and led by Peter Dunn of the Social Care Group, Department of Health (DoH). (RH)
Price: FOC
From: Department of Health, PO Box 777, London SE1 6XH. NHS Response Line on 0541 555 455.

In September 1999, the Department of Health (DoH) issued a consultative draft copy of "No secrets" for comment. This circular draws attention to the final, published document, the product of a multi-agency steering group led by DoH, with full co-operation from the Home Office, the Association of Chief Police Officers (ACPO), the Association of Directors of Social Services (ADSS), the voluntary sector and academic bodies. The document's aim is to ensure that key local agencies, particularly but not solely in health, social services and the police, are able to work together to protect vulnerable adults from abuse, by developing local multi-agency policies and procedures. (RH)

Price: FOC

From : Department of Health, PO Box 777, London SE1 6XH. http://www.doh.gov.uk/coinh.htm


Launched in Spring 2000, "No Secrets", the government's latest adult protection guidance is expected to have a major impact on all agencies involved and interested in adult abuse. The author presents imagined correspondence from "George Hope" a LOMAC (local officer and multi-agency co-ordinator), in the form of an e-mail to his mother, and memos and a report to the Assistant Director, Social Services. "George" points out what "No Secrets" will involve for those charged with its implementation in local areas, while providing a range of useful insights and hints. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203

From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com


This paper focuses on the forgotten victims of financial crimes. It describes the scope and nature of financial crime, the impact of this type of crime, and the need for services to assist victims and their families. It further describes promising approaches to meeting the service needs of financial crime victims and ensuring equal access and protections to members of this underserved group. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566

From : http://www.tandfonline.com


This American qualitative study using the grounded theory method explores the nature of self-neglect among older people who have been involved with Adult Protective Services. Two basic social psychological processes were identified which explain much of the self-neglecting behaviour exhibited by older people. These included preserving the protecting self and maintaining customary control. These two processes comprise the overarching process of maintaining continuity. Interpersonal problems of these older self-neglecters are a main source of threat to identity and sense of personal control. It is the quest for continuity that accounts for many of the interactional activities between these people and others including their caseworkers, family members, neighbours, and others. Viewed in this way, continuity goes beyond being just an adaptive strategy. It is a motivating force and also a continuous life goal. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566

From : http://www.tandfonline.com


Results of a 1997 survey of adult protective services workers in 43 US states are summarised. The survey yielded ratings of police and victim assistants in detecting and treating elder abuse, and estimates of the likelihood that criminal justice professionals would provide ten forms of assistance in cases of elder abuse. Respondents also reported the most helpful services supplied by criminal justice professionals, those most difficult to obtain and overall ratings of such professionals in cases of elder abuse. Findings provide insights about relationships between adult protective services workers and criminal justice professionals. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566

From : http://www.tandfonline.com
A personal touch: managing the risks of abuse during intimate and personal care; by Paul Cambridge, Steven Carnaby.
The Journal of Adult Protection, vol 2, no 4, November 2000, pp 4-16.
Considerations for managing the risks of abuse during intimate and personal care to people with learning disabilities and complex needs are identified in this paper. It identifies a framework for adult protection practice in this critical area of support, by drawing on insights gleaned from research involving interviews with staff, policies and procedures in specialist day and residential services, and the development of a staff training resource. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Preventing abuse of vulnerable adults; by Richard Bradshaw.
Ensuring that social and health care professionals have a clear understanding and acceptance of what constitutes adult abuse and how they should respond when faced by suspected or actual abuse is a key responsibility for all professional associations. A representative of the United Kingdom Central Council (UKCC) - the regulatory body for nursing, midwifery and health visiting - gives an account of how his organisation has approached the task. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

The quality of data collection by an interview on the prevalence of elder mistreatment; by Hannie C Comijs, Wil Dijkstra, Lex M Bouter (et al).
The aim of this Dutch study was to investigate the quality of the interview process that was used to obtain data on the prevalence of elder mistreatment, to improve the quality of this process in future research studies. Participating subjects were a sub-sample from the Amsterdam Study of the Elderly (AMSTEL). Audiotapes of interviews with 143 victims of elder mistreatment were transcribed into verbatim protocols that were subsequently coded and analysed. Results show that despite the fact that all interviewers were carefully selected, intensively trained, and supervised during the interview period, 4.2% of the questions were skipped, and in 4.4% of the interactions no usable answer was obtained. However, in all of these cases the interviewer did register an answer, the validity of which is questionable. Considerable differences were found between interviewers with respect to their performance, and also between the various questions. Finally, suggestions are made for improving interviewer behaviour. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

A question of competence; by Michael Lowe, Ian H Kerridge, John McPhee (et al).
Patients should be allowed to make decisions for themselves if they are mentally competent. However, standards of mental competence vary, depending on aspects of the decision and on the patient. The authors of this Australian ethical case study report their experience of dealing with an 82 year old woman who expressed a desire to return home after respite care, although evidence of chronic self-neglect (Diogenes syndrome) suggested that permanent placement in care hostel for older people might be more appropriate. Their discussion considers the assessment of competence, legal aspects, and models for competency testing. If patients are competent (possessing long-term and short-term memory), doctors must allow them to make their own decisions, even if these appear to be against their best interests. Different standards of competence depend on both the complexity and the consequences of the decision, and on the general cognitive state and specific cognitive defects of individual patients. The standards of competence required for a decision may sometimes be reduced, if its adverse effects can be limited. (RH)
ISSN: 00020729
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Screen test; by Leo Quigley.
Community Care, no 1313, 16-22 March 2000, pp 26-27.
How do social workers recognise when older people are at risk, or suffering from, abuse? The recent consultation document, "No secrets", has brought together all the key issues in defining abuse, but has failed to deal with these elements as a whole. This article suggests questions to enable some distinction to be made between those older people experiencing difficulty as opposed to those who are being abused. Does a case involve a violation of human rights? Is this violation of rights resulting in significant harm or violence? Are the people suffering harm or exploitation able to protect themselves? Does the person suffering the harm or
exploitation meet NHS and Community Care Act 1990 eligibility criteria? Lastly, is intervention in the best interests of the person fitting eligibility criteria, or in the public interest? These questions offer a screening procedure to ensure that adult abuse procedures are applied only in appropriate cases. (RH)

ISSN: 03075508

Service and client outcomes of cases reported under a joint vulnerable adults policy; by Alan Rushton, Kay Beaumont, Debbie Mayes.
In November 1995, the London Borough of Southwark and the Metropolitan Police jointly launched a vulnerable adults policy. The policy's aims are: to stop abusive behaviour; to support victims and promote confidence in disclosing allegations of abuse; to carry out investigations with understanding and integrity and if prosecutions are brought, they are effective and successful; and to ensure good inter-agency working between police and social services. This paper reports on a prospective study of 44 cases of alleged abuse under the policy. The authors examine: attitudes to policy; special training and joint working; re-abuse; continuing risk; and the outcome of legal proceedings. The implications of the findings are discussed and recommendations made. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From : Website: http://www.pavpub.com

Sexual abuse of older adults: preliminary findings of cases in Virginia; by Pamela B Teaster, Karen A Roberto, Joy O Duke (et al).
Aggregated data from Adult Protective Services (APS) case files of sexually abused adults in Virginia aged 60 years and older were collected from July 1996 to June 1999, yielding 42 substantiated cases over the three years. Data reveal demographic trends; the ability to care for oneself; the type, pattern and place of abuse; information on witnesses and alleged offenders; and case resolution and outcomes. Results show that 40 of the cases concerned women over 70 years of age resident in residential or nursing homes; the offenders were 40 men. Most cases were not prosecuted. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Stress, social engagement and psychological well-being in institutional settings: evidence based on the Minimum Data Set 2.0; by Erin E Gilbart, John P Hirdes.
While a substantial body of literature has emerged on the relationships between stress, social support and well-being in community-based older people, few studies have examined institutionalised populations. The present study used data from pilot studies of the Minimum Data Set (MDS 2.0) in three hospitals, along with supplementary surveys related to psychological well-being. It was found that patients with higher social engagement scores tended to have higher levels of well-being, and this effect was greatest among those with more stable physical health. Pain was an important predictor of lower well-being. Since the MDS 2.0 provides a comprehensive approach to identifying and responding to social, psychological and physical problems in institutionalised older persons, it can have an important impact on well-being when used to support decision making and clinical intervention. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 07149808

Victimisation and killing of older women: witchcraft in Magu district, Tanzania; by Kate Forrester Kibuga, Alex Dianga.
In 1999, HelpAge International (HAI) undertook a study in Magu in conjunction with work being done by the Magu Poverty Focus on Older People Rehabilitation Centre (MAPERECE) examining reasons for the killing of older women suspected of being witches. An aim of the research was to gain knowledge for the design of strategies to tackle the problem of the killings. It was found that people in Magu district face many new problems brought about by rapid modernisation. In desperation, they seek answers from traditional healers, some of whom promote notions of witchcraft. This practice may ultimately lead to the killing of older women who are accused by being witches. An approach is needed to deal with these problems, and to break out of this cycle without alienating local people. (RH)

ISSN: 10198016
Young adult attachment styles and perceptions of elder abuse: a cross-cultural study; by Kathleen Malley-Morrison, Hyo Soon You, Robert B Mills.
Young people's judgments of the abusiveness and typicality of caregivers' abusive behaviours towards older people were gathered from 100 Caucasian American and 115 Korean college students, who completed Bartholomew's 4-category measure of attachment styles and Mills' Elderly Caregiving Questionnaire. The Koreans judged material and physical maltreatment of an older person as significantly less abusive, and psychological maltreatment as significantly more abusive than did the Americans. There were no gender differences in judgments of either the abusiveness of the typicality of the various forms of elder maltreatment. Multiple regression analyses revealed that both culture and insecure attachment contributed significantly to judgments of the abusiveness and typicality of aggressive and neglectful behaviours committed by a caretaker against an older person. (RH)
ISSN: 01693816

Young and middle-aged adults' perceptions of elder abuse; by Helen W Childs, Bert Hayslip, Lisa M Radika (et al).
201 middle-aged and 422 young adults completed an adaptation of the Severity of Violence Against Women Scale (SVWS) and the Elder Abuse Attitude and Behavioural Intention Scale - Revised (EAABIS-R) to examine the impact of respondent age, age and gender of victim and perpetrator, and history of violence experienced on perceptions of elder abuse. Results obtained support a view of elder abuse that emphasises its relativistic nature, wherein perceptions of elder abuse depend on both the characteristics of the perceiver and the victim, and perpetrator variables. (RH)
ISSN: 00169013

1999

In Australia, about 4.6% of older people are victims of physical, sexual or financial abuse, perpetrated mostly by family members and those who are in a duty of care relationship with the victim. This paper discusses whether criminal acts such as assault, sexual assault and theft should be redefined as abuse. It examines intervention issues in domestic violence and child abuse, and points out that older persons in abusive situations have virtually no choices, because the alternative (moving to an institution) is what they desire least. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08178542
From: Australian Institute of Criminology GPO Box 2944 Canberra ACT, 2601, Australia.http://www.aic.gov.au

Adult anger expression and childhood physical abuse history: the effects of event memory vs self-labelling; by James Epps, Albert S Carlin, Nicholas G Ward.
This US study suggests one mechanism by which childhood physical abuse affects the adult anger expression in a non-clinical non-college student population. 413 adult patients at a clinic completed an assessment of anger expression and a history of childhood physical and emotional abuse. 40 men and women met a qualitatively based criterion for event memory of physical abuse and labelled themselves as abused (Criterion + Label). 71 met the criterion for having been physically abused but did not identify themselves as such (Criterion Only), and 302 men and women characterised themselves as Non-abused. Both abused groups had higher Trait Anger and Anger In scores on the State Trait Anger Expression Inventory. Consistent with cognitive behavioural and social information processing theories of the development of aggression, the Criterion Only group had higher indicators of outward behavioural aggression (higher Anger Out and lower Anger Control scores) than the non-abused participants. (RH)
ISSN: 10784470

Adult protection: an overview of research and policy; by Hilary Brown, Paul Kingston, Barry Wilson.
The Journal of Adult Protection, vol 1, no 1, August 1999, pp 6-16.
The emergence of adult protection as a significant issue for health and welfare professionals is considered. A range of definitions and dilemmas are considered alongside a comprehensive review of how abuse is manifested. A brief review of the latest research is followed by principles of good practice. (RH)
Adult protection: protecting adults at risk from neglect, abuse or harm: policy and procedures; by London Borough of Haringey.: London Borough of Haringey, 1999, 46 pp (with separate Guidance booklet for staff).

These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by the London Borough of Haringey following the "No Secrets” guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)

Price: FOC

From: Haringey Council Housing & Social Services, 40 Cumberland Road, Wood Green, London N22 7SG.

Adults at risk: Hertfordshire inter agency response to allegation of abuse of vulnerable adults; by Hertfordshire Social Services.: Hertfordshire County Council, 1999, 47 pp.

These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by Hertfordshire County Council following the “No Secrets” guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)

Price: FOC

From: Age Concern England, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.


Age Concern England (ACE) hopes that the Department of Health (DoH) consultation on "No secrets” will promote an active, consistent and co-ordinated approach to dealing with abuse of older people. ACE's response welcomes the attempt to find a balance between protection and individual rights (particularly for those with dementia). Increased cross referencing between "No secrets" and "Making decisions: the government's proposals for making decisions on behalf of mentally incapacitated adults” would assist in finding this balance. Also commented on are: the need for guidance on protection for people in unregulated settings; issues of confidentiality; and consideration about when volunteers and informal community activities fall within the scope of the guidance. Given that the full extent of abuse is largely unknown, the inclusion of local and national data collection and promotion of research is welcomed. (RH)

Price: FOC

From: Age Concern England, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.

Alcohol abuse and self-neglect in the elderly; by Richard D Blondell.


Approximately 1% to 3% of older people in the US suffer from the consequences of excessive alcohol consumption. Many drink amounts of alcohol that place them at risk for alcohol-related problems. Alcoholism is thought to be a significant contributor to the aetiology of self-neglect among older people. Those affected can suffer from malnutrition, develop chronic health problems, acquire unintentional injuries, become depressed, neglect their healthcare needs, and isolate themselves from friends and family. Premature death can result. Professionals who provide services to older people with alcohol-related problems have a critical role to play by screening these individuals for an alcohol use disorder and then encouraging them to participate in treatment. Identification of and intervention for an alcohol use disorder may contribute to the prevention of self-neglect among older people. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Awareness of elder abuse among community health and social care staff in Northern Ireland: an exploratory study; by John McLaughlin, Helen Lavery.


This article reports on one of the first surveys of multidisciplinary staff awareness of elder abuse in this region of the United Kingdom (UK). Forty staff from eight professional groups in the Southern Health and Services Board area were surveyed about their knowledge of elder abuse, the types of help they thought they could offer the abused and the abuser, and the level of abuse in their current caseload. 35% of respondents had cases of
physical, psychological, financial, and sexual abuse, as well as caregiver neglect of people aged 65 and over in their caseloads. The findings suggest that while staff had differing levels of awareness of elder abuse, further training is necessary. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Awareness of formal and informal sources of help for victims of elder abuse among Korean American and Caucasian elders in Los Angeles; by Ailee Moon, Teresa Evans-Campbell.
This study examines and compares the awareness of formal and informal sources of help for victims of elder abuse and the factors that might influence this awareness in a sample of 95 Korean American and 90 Caucasian elders. Overall, Korean American respondents were significantly less aware of the four general and specific sources of help measured—general formal and informal sources, the Elder Abuse Hotline, and the Adult Protective Services (APS). Ethnicity and income are shown to be significant predictors of respondents' awareness of available help. The implications of the study results for strategies for early intervention and prevention of elder abuse are also discussed. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Following consultation on the Lord Chancellor's Office Green Paper, "Who decides? Decision making for people who lack mental capacity", no action had been taken to introduce legislation. This Action on Elder Abuse conference was held to highlight continuing problems and to explore possible changes. The conference aimed to: give an overview of financial abuse, its prevalence, and current legal protective mechanisms; examine the problems which exist with current protective mechanisms; demonstrate good practice; and highlight the current actions which can be taken when abuse has occurred. The role of the statutory, independent and voluntary sector and the legal system to assist older people who have been abused was examined. Speakers at the conference were Denzil Lush, Gordon Ashton, Jill Manthorpe and Terri Whittaker. (RH)
ISBN: 0953506010
From: Action on Elder Abuse, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.

These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by the London Borough of Barnet following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. Barnet's multi-agency steering group acknowledges the work done by the University of Kent's research project under the direction of Hilary Brown. (KJ/RH)
Price: FOC

Bruises on the soul: older women, domestic violence, and elder abuse; by Bridget Penhale.
The majority of older people who experience abuse are women, and to date there have only been limited attempts to adequately consider this situation. This UK study aimed to consider the links between domestic violence and elder abuse, focusing on the likely role of gender within elder abuse. Data was gathered from case materials from situations the author was involved with over an 18 month period as a social work practitioner and manager. Six case examples were analysed in terms of a range of different factors: type of abuse, relationship, and sex of abuser, risk factors, and types of interventions used. The analysis suggests that factors of dependency and social isolation may be of prime significance within abusive situations, as may a history of longstanding relationship difficulties. (AKM)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com
A case series of abused or neglected elders treated by an interdisciplinary geriatric team; by Carmel B Dyer, Justine Barth, Betty Portal (et al).
The Texas Department of Protective and Regulatory Services currently delivers intervention services for abused or neglected older people in the state of Texas. The Harris County Hospital District has a comprehensive Geriatric Program staffed by an interdisciplinary geriatric assessment and intervention team (IGAIT). The purpose of this report is to describe the team's experience with nine neglected or abused older people who underwent interdisciplinary geriatric assessment and intervention with three- and six-month follow-up. Two illustrative cases are described in detail. IGAIT intervention may serve as a unique adjunct to the detection and confirmation of abuse by state protective service agencies. If proven effective, the interdisciplinary geriatric team approach is a potential standard of care for abused or neglected elders. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The changing career of "elder abuse and neglect" as a social problem in Canada: learning from feminist frameworks?; by Joan Harbison.
"Elder abuse and neglect" was constructed as a social problem by experts and had largely been a product of "expert" knowledge building and intervention. The idea of woman abuse as a social problem, on the other hand, originated with women themselves. The paper examines the changing social context in which some older people are currently seeking ownership of responses to mistreatment. It explores emerging criticisms of present constructions of "elder abuse and neglect" and the needs they imply and links these to feminist frameworks. It considers the appeal and utility of these frameworks for older women active in the fight against mistreatment. (KJ/RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Community dimensions of elderly self-neglect; by Mary Cay Sengstock, Jane M Thibault, Rochelle Zaranek.
Much recent literature has focused on the impact of self-neglecting behaviour on older people. However, little attention has been paid to the impact of this phenomenon on the communities in which self-neglecting older people live. Family members, neighbours, and service professionals can all be adversely affected by the behaviour of these patients. This article reflects on the ways in which the community is affected by self-neglect by older people. The authors discuss the inherent conflicts between protecting the rights of the individual and the rights of the community. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Current issues of elder abuse in Japan; by Naoto Sugioka.
This article is intended to make three points which may influence our attitude to elder abuse or neglect. The first is a sense of group orientation (i.e. attachment or conformity) which enables Japanese older people, in particular, to endure elder abuse or neglect. Second, is a changing carer's responsibilities depending on changes of family norm, living arrangements, and the improvement of community care services. Family care is considered the same as informal care itself: spouses, daughters and daughters-in-law are involved. Eventually, other informal carers such as friends or neighbours cannot be found to play a role in supporting frail older people. The third factor is community services which could support family caregivers in feeling a strong burden of responsibility as the sole or isolated carers. (RH)
ISSN: 13528580

Dealing with institutional abuse in a multicultural South African society; by Gerna Conradie.
The climate of socio-political transformation in South Africa, together with a society of complex multicultural diversities creates enormous challenges regarding the care of older people in institutions. Institutional abuse in South Africa may present in a unique way, as a result of issues relating to policy and legislation, and care delivery systems. The need for previously segregated groups to integrate and understand the various cultural practices of people from different socio-economic backgrounds further compounds the opportunity for abuse in homes for older people which are undergoing transformation. (RH)
Decision-making and adult protective services workers: identifying critical factors; by L Rene Bergeron.
The decision-making process of Adult Protective Service (APS) workers is under-explored in the field of elder abuse. Yet it is critical in assuring the protection of older people from physical abuse. This article identifies 10 major factors used by APS workers in New Hampshire (NH) when intervening in substantial cases of elder physical abuse. The qualitative methodological framework used a literature review, two focus groups, 15 individual face-to-face interviews, and a modified Delphi method of analysis. The findings identify the strengths and flaws in the decisional process, and suggestions for further studies. (RH)

Dependency, cultural identification, and elder abuse among Americans of Mexican heritage; by Mary Lou Franco, Tara Gray, Peter Gregware (et al).
Professional caregivers working with older Americans of Mexican ancestry in nursing homes or home health care agencies were interviewed about the impact of dependency and cultural identification on elder abuse and its reporting. They described abusers who were often dependent in terms of living arrangements and finances on the elders they abused. The caregivers who identified as “Hispanic” rather than “Mexican-American” said that people in their culture would be more likely to report abuse. Among the caregivers who were themselves Americans of Mexican heritage, this was the case: those who identified as “Hispanic” rather than “Mexican-American” were twice as likely to report abuse, even though far fewer had direct knowledge of the abuse. (KJ/RH)

An ecological framework for contextual risk factors in elder abuse by adult children; by Lawrence B Schiamberg, Daphna Gans.
Future trends suggest both a continued growth of the older population, as well as the likelihood of increased demand for family caregiving which may, in turn, be associated with increasing rates of elder abuse. It is important to consider issues related to such caregiving, including potential abuse from an ecological perspective which, in turn, provides a fruitful basis for framing the problem of abuse as a set of contextually-based risk factors. This paper focuses on the contextual risk factors using an applied ecological model, a useful framework for understanding the intergenerational character of elder abuse in families, for developing recommendations for empirically-based action research, and for the development of community-based prevention and intervention strategies. (AKM)

Elder abuse: some African American views; by Margaret F Hudson, Cherry M Beasley, Ruth H Benedict (et al).
To gain a greater understanding of what “elder abuse” means to the American public, a random sample of adults from seven culturally diverse counties in North Carolina (NC) was interviewed. Included in the sample were African Americans from four different counties and regions of the state. The four African American groups' responses were compared with each other, and with the views of a panel of elder mistreatment experts. There were areas of agreement and disagreement. The relevance of the findings is discussed in relation to research, practice, education and policy. (RH)

Health and social care practitioners are well placed to identify and deal with elder abuse. It is appropriate to critically reflect on issues relating to elder abuse and the value placed by our society on older people. Such deliberations will underpin discussions on the desire to produce a national strategy for older people care, as well as benchmarking of provision for continuing care. The approaches adopted towards supporting older people might be taken as an indicator of our civilisation. Major inroads have been made in tackling elder abuse, although efforts still remain to raise its profile both nationally and locally. The work of Action on Elder Abuse has pushed back many of the barriers, yet elder abuse remains a taboo topic for some. There is a clear need to
ensure that both practitioners and older people have a clear understanding of the concept of elder abuse, along with the action to take when it is suspected. There is also a need to consider the key debates and actions to take in an effort to reduce the incidence of elder abuse. This monograph intends to provide clear, factual information and guidelines for practice, relevant to all health and social care practitioners. (RH)

ISBN: 1902499352
Price: £4.95
From: NT Books, Emap Healthcare Ltd, Greater London House, Hampstead Road, London NW1 7EJ.

Elder abuse and neglect in residential settings: different national backgrounds and similar responses; by Frank Glendenning, Paul Kingston (eds).
The editors and contributors identify the necessity to extend the knowledge base on elder abuse and neglect found in institutions to colleagues in other countries. Insights gained from countries where elder abuse and neglect have been recognised as an issue requiring social policy attention can motivate individuals in other countries who may believe they are a lone voice to which politicians and professionals would rather not listen. Contributions reflect findings from the UK, the US, Sweden, Canada, Israel and South Africa. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse and neglect in residential settings: the need for inclusiveness in elder abuse research; by Frank Glendenning.
This introductory paper argues that research into elder abuse and neglect has become locked in the family violence model, whereas in reality much more research attention needs to be paid to abuse in residential settings as well. Relevant research findings during the last fifteen years are reviewed. Special attention is paid to the work of Pillemer in America and Clough in England. The remaining articles in this volume are also reviewed, with attention being drawn to the importance of several aspects of nursing care in this context: quality, restraint, nutrition, and over-medication. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse by daughters-in-law in Japan; by Akemi Soeda, Chineko Araki.
Little research on elder abuse was conducted in Japan until the Society for Study of Elder Abuse began its research in 1993. In two studies (1993, 1997) which surveyed social workers and home helps, neglect was found to be the most common type of abuse, and daughters-in-law more often associated with neglect than spouses, sons, or daughters because of long term poor relationships. The research identified the main reasons for long term poor relationships and the factors that precipitated neglect and/or psychological abuse by daughters-in-law. (AKM)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse in nursing homes: the theft of patients' possessions; by Diane K Harris.
Although there has been increasing concern about physical and psychological abuse in nursing homes, one aspect of elder abuse that has been relatively overlooked is theft of nursing home patients' property. This paper discusses the nature of this type of abuse, and explores some theoretical explanations for it. In addition, some
Elder abuse in residential settings in Israel - myth or reality?; by Ariela Lowenstein.
In this consideration of elder abuse in Israel, a broad definition of abuse was used, which includes the "classical" forms presented in the literature, also violation of rights and any act that infringes residents' quality of life. As no data exist which directly explored this issue, the analysis was based on: recent laws mandating the report of abuse; governmental surveillance data; court cases; news cuttings; and data from quality of life studies. Findings reveal that abuse in its "classical" form exists only in a limited number of small private unlicensed facilities. However, when using the broader definition, abuse is a reality in many settings, exercised mainly by nurses' aides. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse in residential settings in Sweden; by Britt-Inger Saveman, Sture Åström, Gösta Bucht (et al).
To investigate frequencies and types of elder abuse occurring in residential settings in two municipal areas of Sweden, nursing staff were asked to answer a questionnaire; 499 out of 640 (78%) responded. The findings indicated that elder abuse involving the staff did occur. 11% of the staff knew of situations of elder abuse; and 2% admitted that they themselves had been abusive towards a resident. Psychological abuse and physical abuse related to caring activities were most common. In the specific situations reported, the abusers were mostly characterised as hot-tempered, exhausted, and burned out. The abused people were often mentally and/or physically handicapped, and generally over 80 years old. Feelings such as powerlessness, anger towards the abuser, and compassion for the abused person were reported. To cope with the situation, they talked to each other or to the manager. The main preventive strategies recommended were more education and support. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse in the Netherlands; by National Support Centre Elder Abuse - Netherlands.
Older people in the Netherlands are being confronted with physical abuse, emotional violence, financial exploitation, sexual abuse and neglect. This article is a concise outline of what is known about elder abuse in the Netherlands, and what is being done with regard to prevention and care. The National Support Centre Elder Abuse was set up in 1996 as a project of the Netherlands Institute of Care and Welfare (NIZW). Other organisations referred to include: the Free University of Amsterdam, which began a study in 1993; and the Reporting Centres of Elder Abuse, created in 1993. (RH)
ISSN: 1360239X
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The abuse, neglect and exploitation of older people in community and residential care settings is increasingly being recognised and dealt with as a serious social concern in the UK. In Canada, where the issue has had a much higher profile, different forms of practice have developed. "Elder abuse work" gives an overview of the developments and issues in both countries. Chapters analyse research, theory, policy development, legislation, practice issues, resources and new ideas. Specific aspects covered include clinical practice developments, cross-agency co-ordination, self-help for older people, awareness raising, financial abuse, and the medical and police perspectives. Innovative models for abuse intervention which have been generated in Canada are described and assessed. Also included are ideas for training and tested training exercises. Contributors are drawn from voluntary and statutory agencies, as well as from the academic world. (RH)
ISBN: 1853027049
Price: £27.50
From: Jessica Kingsley Publishers, 116 Pentonville Road, London N1 9JB.

Elder abuse: feminist and ageist perspectives; by Susan J Crichton, John B Bond, Carol D H Harvey (et al).
Elder abuse research reports little consensus regarding gender and age. This project examined 99 incidents of elder abuse by an adult child, and 86 incidents of elder abuse by a spouse, and compared the groups using the
variables of gender, age and incidents. The results are discussed from a feminist and age perspective. Differences between the groups were found, namely that elder abuse by an adult child is most likely to be financial abuse. Traditional ideas about women and men, as well as ideas about the nature of the old were found to be factors in elder abusive relationships. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder and adult sexual abuse: a model curriculum for adult services/adult protective services workers; by Jodi L Teitelman, Peggy O'Neill.
Sexual abuse of older adults is an issue that even the most proficient and competent of service providers to older adults feel poorly-equipped to handle professionally. This paper describes a three day competency-based training curriculum on adult/elder sexual abuse developed for Adult Service and Adult Protective Services workers in Virginia. A rationale and background description are provided, followed by a discussion of the basic themes and principles on which the course was based. A list of course objectives and a summary of course content are provided, as well as informal evaluative data on success of the curriculum development project. The paper concludes with recommendations for other practitioners in ageing interested in the development and delivery of similar training courses. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Ethics and aging: confronting abuse and self-neglect; by Paul D Simmons, James G O'Brien.
Self-neglect inevitably poses ethical dilemmas for those involved in providing help. The balance between respect for the autonomy of the victim and the desire to act beneficently can sometimes result in disagreement and tension. The issue of refusal of treatment and the determination of decision-making capacity are explored. Advocacy for the victim in the least intrusive manner is recommended. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

An evaluation of a client-centered case management program for elder abuse; by Dana Vladescu, Kimberly Eveleigh, Jenny Ploeg (et al).
Short-term outcomes of a case management course for competent, community-dwelling abused older Canadians were assessed. The intervention provided by case managers consisted of five components: helping the client set long and short-term goals; providing information about services and legal rights; explaining and discussing options to decrease abuse; supporting the client in deciding whether or not to take action; and involving others in the plan of care. Retrospective data were collected from 26 client records. Intervention outcomes were assessed by determining the number of cases in which abuse was eliminated or decreased at case closure and the reasons for case closure. In 34.6% of the cases, abuse was completely eliminated, while in 30.8% of cases there was some improvement in the situation. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Figuring out abuse; by Claudine McCreadie, Leo Quigley.
Community Care, no 1258, 4-10 February 1999, pp 24-25.
Although accurate information concerning adult abuse and particularly elder abuse remains sparse, the problem is now being acknowledged. An experiment in Sheffield on methods of recording abuse makes data available for the first 100 cases of alleged abuse investigated under joint agency procedures. Different types of abuse were reported, with 55% of cases involving one type of abuse, most commonly physical abuse, followed by sexual abuse, then financial abuse. Two or more types of abuse were common, with emotional abuse and neglect most likely to occur in conjunction with another form of abuse. The monitoring exercise used three versions of a form to collect data: the first two had few questions about the alleged abuser. The latest version asks for the care management category of the alleged abuser, if applicable, and details of additional problems of the abuser: such problems are relevant to understanding the situation of the problem of the abused person. (RH)

ISSN: 03075508
The financial abuse of mentally incompetent older adults: a Canadian study; by John B Bond, Rosemarie Cuddy, Gloria L Dixon (et al).  
The results of a pilot study on the financial abuse of mentally incompetent older Canadians are reported. The study's objectives were to: establish the incidence of suspected financial abuse among the clientele of the Office of Public Trustee, Province of Manitoba; identify the characteristics of mentally incompetent older adults most at risk; and identify indicators of financial abuse. Approximately 20% of the cases opened in a one year period were under suspicion of abuse. Findings were consistent with those of other research projects on elder abuse, in general, showing an over-representation of women over the age of eighty as victims of financial abuse. Unpaid personal care home bills when money should have been available was the most common indicator. In addition to providing a list of indicators of financial abuse that are of potential use to professionals devising prevention programmes, practical implications for service providers are presented. (KJ/RH)  
ISSN: 08946566  
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Financial exploitation of elders: analysis of risk factors based on county adult protective services data; by Namkee G Choi, Deborah B Kulick, James Mayer.  
While all types of elder abuse and neglect are serious problems affecting thousands of vulnerable older people, financial exploitation has especially serious implications for the economic well-being and quality of life of victims, because they may be deprived of their life savings and assets, and thus their economic foundation for independence. In this US study, data from case files of a county adult protective services (APS) programme were analysed to identify risk factors associated with financial exploitation and mismanagement by elders. Those who were financially exploited were, on average, in their late 70s, and tended to be cognitively impaired. Owner-occupiers were especially vulnerable; and exploitation and financial mismanagement often occurred together. Some 60% of perpetrators were relatives, mostly adult children; the rest were not related to their victims. Implications for interventions include case management for frail, cognitively impaired older people; preventive educational programmes; and ongoing collaboration among adult protective services, financial institutions, and law enforcement agencies. (RH)  
ISSN: 08946566  
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

A fit person to run a home: Registered Homes Tribunal interpretations of the "fit person" concept in the United Kingdom; by Alison Brammer.  
The abuse of people living in residential care in the UK is well documented. A further wealth of information is available in the form of anecdotal accounts of those who have been employed in the sector, but who, in a climate which is still somewhat hostile to "whistle blowers" are not prepared to formally report these concerns. A small but significant amount of hard evidence of abuse exists in the reports of the Registered Homes Tribunal decisions. This body has the jurisdiction to hear appeals concerning the running of registered and nursing homes in the UK. The circumstances portrayed range from issues of "bad practice", to abuse which may be physical, psychological or sexual, and perpetrated by staff, home owners, residents or visitors. Many of the cases which concern tribunals focus on whether a given individual is a "fit person" to run a home. It is the aim of this article to consider and reflect the tribunals' interpretation of that term, in relation to the operation and decisions of the tribunal. (RH)  
ISSN: 08946566  
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The author examines the prevalence, nature, and impact of fraud and financial abuse against older people in Australia. In one of the studies reported, relatives were the more likely perpetrators of fraud; and one area requiring scrutiny is the use of enduring power of attorney. The development of new technologies for purchasing goods and services (e.g. the internet) creates potential for fraud, as do traditional areas in health care, accommodation services and investment services. This paper lists prevention and control strategies that include legislation, law enforcement, education and information, and enhanced reporting. (RH)
How abuse happens: [six brief articles]; by Caroline White, Myles Harris, Peter Carter, Katrina Neal, Robert Quick.
"How abuse happens" by White considers the rising number of complaints to the UKCC about abusive nurses, and asks what kind of behaviour can land a nurse in front of the professional conduct committee. "What the doctor witnessed" by Harris asks whether bureaucracy and Project 2000 have replaced caring and comforting in nursing. "Rotten apples" considers if poor management and monitoring of staff behaviour are a contributing factor to abusive behaviour. Direct quotes from nurses involved in abusive behaviour are cited. "When power corrupts" by Neal outlines the professional boundaries which rest with the practitioner. Finally, "What price protection?" by Quick looks at the balance between the risk of patient abuse and the rights of health workers to confidentiality. (KJ/RH)

Indirect life-threatening behavior in elderly patients; by Jane M Thibault, James G O'Brien, L Carolyn Turner.
Older people frequently engage in such indirect life-threatening behaviours as extreme lack of self-care, refusal to eat, refusal to take medication, and failure to comply with an understood medical regimen. These behaviours are often classified as non-compliance or passive suicide. Analysis of such phenomena reveals that these actions can represent attempts by the person to gain control of and to ameliorate a negative life situation. A case is presented which demonstrates the ultimate outcome of engagement in such behaviour when it is misinterpreted and left untreated. The functions of indirect life-threatening behaviour are discussed. (RH)

Meeting the needs of abused older women?: a British Columbia and Yukon transition house survey; by Jill Hightower, M J (Greta) Smith, Carol A Ward-Hall (et al).
Older women victims of violence by a partner or family member are more often categorized as victims of elder abuse rather than of family violence. Their needs are assessed, if at all, by social and health service agencies, often with little knowledge or understanding of domestic violence, while domestic violence policy initiatives, advocacy and services focus on younger women and children. A survey of domestic violence services in British Columbia and the Yukon found that women aged over 60 were generally less than 2% of women served, and those aged 50 to 59 were also substantially under-represented. Only 4% of respondents had special services for women; their comments confirm that abused older women face enormous difficulties in trying to establish a safe and secure future. It was also evident that better interaction is needed between those providing support and advocacy for abused women, and those who provide health and social services for older persons. Most of the shelters provided community education to a wide range of agencies; but most are only partially accessible to women with mobility handicaps. (RH)
Mental health and criminal justice issues among perpetrators of elder abuse; by Pat Brownell, Jacquelin Berman, Aurora Salamone.  
Recent studies on elder abuse suggest that an abuser's pathology or impairment may be a stronger predictor of elder abuse than characteristics of the victim. To examine the relationship between elder abuse, abuser pathology, and the criminal justice system, the New York City Department for the Aging (DFTA) undertook a survey of older victims of reported domestic abuse seeking assistance from the DFTA Elderly Crime Victims Resource Center. Preliminary findings from the survey indicate that impaired abusers were significantly younger than unimpaired abusers and more likely to live with their victims, to be unemployed and to have a history of involvement with the criminal justice system. (KJ/RH)  
ISSN: 08946566  
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The mistreatment of older adults: perpetrator-victim relationships and interventions; by Maxine Lithwick, Marie Beaulieu, Sylvie Gravel.  
The characteristics of the mistreatment of older adults were investigated in a sample of 128 older adults identified as potential mistreatment cases in three community-based agencies in Quebec. Practitioners completed questionnaires to collect quantitative and qualitative data. The study also examined: difficulties in identifying mistreatment; interventions and outcomes; and reasons for the refusal of services. The major finding (with important implications for practice) was the association between type of treatment and perpetrator relationship to victim. The harm reduction model is suggested as a useful approach to guide interventions. (KJ/RH)  
ISSN: 08946566  
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Models of intervention for "elder abuse and neglect": a Canadian perspective on ageism, participation, and empowerment; by Joan Harbison.  
Ageism is widely acknowledged as pervasive in our society, both in the literature and by the public at large. The mistreatment of older people may be seen in part as a reflection of that ageism. Various models of intervention to alleviate specific instances of elder mistreatment are described in the literature, and six such models are identified by the author: the psychopathological model, the systems model, the hierarchical model, the quasi-legal model, the child welfare model, and the participatory model. To provide a context for a discussion for these models, this paper discusses the ageist context for interventions in "elder abuse and neglect". It reviews the limitations imposed on interventions by existing legal/professional frameworks; and considers how the construction of elder abuse and neglect as a social problem relates to ageism embedded in the models. Models of intervention are reviewed, and the extent to which they reflect embedded ageism and/or the potential to tackle it, are discussed. It is concluded that, at present, all of the models have ageist elements, but that the participatory model has the most potential to overcome ageism and promote older people's well-being through empowerment. (RH)  
ISSN: 08946566  
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Money worries; by Jill Manthorpe.  
There is much evidence that people who are not able to look after their own finances are not being adequately safeguarded from financial abuse. A National Audit Office (NAO) report indicates that the system fails at a number of levels. A study from Northern Ireland highlights shortcomings of the appointee system, a formal procedure for transferring responsibility and accountability where the benefits claimant is unable to act. The enduring powers of attorney system seems to provide a comprehensive and tighter system than less formal methods, but the NAO report expressed concern that financial abuse could be occurring in such instances, too. (RH)

Protein-calorie undernutrition in institutional long-term care is a significant cause of morbidity, mortality, increased health care costs, and poor quality of life. Failure to provide adequate nutrition constitutes neglect, and certain practices associated with feeding the dependent older person or adult with developmental disabilities can
be abusive. The causes are multifactorial, and related to the following characteristics: multiple medication use; difficulty in swallowing; gastrointestinal dysfunction; poor oral health and oral care; and sensory changes with ageing. A lack of education and training in the proper protocols required to provide adequate food and liquid to those with cognitive and physical impairments also applies. Solutions which are simple, cost-effective, easy to apply, and which cross national, ethnic, and cultural boundaries are described. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Older and isolated women and domestic violence project; by Jennifer Schaffer.
An innovative national research project was undertaken in Australia to identify and explore the needs of older and isolated women who live with domestic violence. Face-to-face interviews, focus groups, and a national phone-in were conducted, and a wealth of rich information was provided by many women from metropolitan, rural and isolated areas. Older women from indigenous, non-indigenous, and diverse language and cultural communities spoke of their experiences as well as women with varying abilities and those with mental health problems. This paper identifies the significant themes that emerged from the phone-in, and highlights the major issues identified by older women needing attention by government authorities, health professionals, and service providers. Recommendations are made for policy development, improved service provision, and prevention strategies. (AKM)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Potential for the abuse of medication for the elderly in residential and nursing homes in the UK; by Ruth Chambers.
Abuse of the medication prescribed to older people living in long-stay care homes may be perpetrated by a minority of unscrupulous doctors, pharmacists, or home care staff. Disorganised practices and homes, poor communications, and sloppy professional practices may create opportunities for overdosing, errors, fraud, or theft. This article describes the circumstances leading to the potential abuse of medication for older people in residential care, and the measures that may be taken to avoid or minimise such abuse from occurring. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Prevalence of elder mistreatment as reported by social workers in a probability sample of adult day health care clients; by Terry Fulmer, Mildred Ramirez, Susan Fairchild (et al).
There are growing numbers of Adult Day Health Care (ADHC) programs providing needed health services to community-dwelling older people. ADHC staff are in an opportune position to identify and to intervene in suspected elder mistreatment (EM) cases. Prevalence estimates of EM are reported for a sample of ADHC clients in New York State, using data provided during a social work informant interview. The abuse "signs and symptoms" items from the schedule were divided into two categories: physical indicators, and client's behavioural indicators. Physical indicators included unexplained bruises and welts, unexplained burns, unexplained lacerations or abrasions, human bite marks and frequent injuries that are "accidental" or "unexplained". Client's behavioural indicators included apprehension, being frightened, and afraid to go home. EM prevalence for all 8 items was 12.3%. When "apprehensive" was excluded, the EM prevalence was 3.6% in this sample. These findings suggest that ADHC provides a point of contact for the assessment and intervention of EM that might otherwise be overlooked among elders who are often isolated or homebound. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The protection of vulnerable adults: policy and procedures; by Social Services Department, South Tyneside Metropolitan Borough Council.: South Tyneside Metropolitan Borough Council, 1999, 30 pp.
These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by South Tyneside Metropolitan Borough Council following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)
Psychological distress in victims of elder mistreatment: the effects of social support and coping; by Hannie C Comijs, Brenda W J H Penninx, Kees P M Knipscheer (et al).
A study population of 77 older people who were victims of chronic verbal aggression, physical aggression, or financial mistreatment during the previous year, and a reference group of 147 of older people who had not been mistreated were selected from the Amsterdam Study of the Elderly (AMSTEL) for this study. All were over 65 and living independently in the community. Social support, coping style, mastery and perceived self-efficacy were measured by means of a standardised home interview. Psychological distress was measured by means of the General Health Questionnaire (GHQ). Victims of mistreatment had significantly higher levels of psychological distress than non-victims. Social support showed a favourable effect on the level of psychological distress in victims, but not in non-victims; victims receiving more social support showed less psychological distress. A lower sense of mastery, a negative perception of self-efficacy, and a passive reaction pattern were associated with higher levels of psychological distress in victims as well as non-victims. These factors could be of use in developing intervention programmes for abused older people. (RH)
ISSN: 10795014

A qualitative examination of the similarities and differences of elder abuse definitions among four groups: nursing home directors, nursing home employees, police chiefs and students; by Brian K Payne, Bruce L Berg, Kristin Byars.
A common claim found in the elder abuse literature is that different groups offer varying definitions of elder abuse. Very little research, however, has examined what these differences are, and how they manifest themselves in different settings. To fill this void, this research examines the definitions of elder abuse provided by respondents from four groups in the Commonwealth of Virginia: 54 nursing directors, 132 nursing home employees, 64 police chiefs, and 172 sociology or criminal justice students. Results of standard thematic content analysis examining definitions of elder abuse show significant differences, with four general themes emerging: abuse type themes, crime centred themes, victim centred themes, and general semantic themes, including "taking advantage". In particular, nursing home directors are more likely to define elder abuse from an ethical perspective, whereas police chiefs and students are more likely to define elder abuse from a legalistic perspective. Combining the main themes and concepts provides the following definition for elder abuse: "Any criminal, physical or emotional harm or unethical taking advantage that negatively affects the physical, financial or general well being of an older person." (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Recollections of parental acceptance and control and perceptions of elder abuse: Korean and American college students; by Mikyung Jang, Hyo Soon You, Kathleen Malley-Morrison (et al).
Although elder abuse has recently received increased attention, the role of one's culture in the perception of elder abuse and the impact of parental practices on judgments about the acceptability of abusive behaviours has been neglected. The authors designed a cross-cultural study to examine recollections of parental acceptance and control and perceptions of the abusiveness and typicality of caregiver behaviours toward older people in Korean and white American undergraduate students. American students recalled their parents as more accepting and more controlling than did Korean students. Korean students viewed psychological abuse towards older people as more abusive; but they regarded material abuse, physical abuse, and neglect as less abusive than did American students. Parental acceptance was positively related to perceptions of abusiveness for Korean, but not for American students. (RH)
ISSN: 02701960
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by the London Borough of Islington following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was
acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ)

Price: FOC

Rights focussed advocacy and abuse prevention: paper ... presented ... at the Aged Care Australian and the Australian Association of Gerontology National Conference titled "The Age of Celebration and Expectation", Tuesday 7th September 1999, Sydney; by David Cripps, Abuse Prevention Program, Aged Rights Advocacy Service (ARAS), Adelaide. Adelaide: Aged Rights Advocacy Service, Abuse Prevention Program, 1999, 5 pp. Paper written and presented by author at the Aged Care Australian and the Australian Association of Gerontology national conference titled 'The Age of Celebration and Expectation', Tuesday 7th September 1999, Sydney. The paper is based on the work carried out by the Abuse Prevention Program of the Aged Rights Advocacy Service in Adelaide, Australia. The Program conducted a retrospective analysis of the first 100 cases where the outcome was known, in order to assess what was effective in enabling the older person to stop abuse and why. The author argues that the rights advocacy model that is used is effective in enabling South Australians to overcome the abuse they have experienced. (KJ/RH)

From: Aged Rights Advocacy Service, Abuse Prevention Program, 45 Flinders Street, Adelaide 5000, Australia.

Scandalous care: interpreting public enquiry reports of scandals in residential care; by Roger Clough. Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 10, nos 1/2, 1999, pp 13-27. An earlier study written by the author for the Wagner Committee (1988) on scandals in residential care is reviewed. 'Scandals in residential centres' was based on a study of ten enquiry reports, only two of which were about homes for older people. The main events that were described are grouped as: institutionalised practices; indifference and neglect; physical cruelty; humiliation; too authoritarian a life-style; a dull and depressing life-style; an overcrowded and run-down environment; disharmony among the staff team; and staff misappropriating goods or money. Now, more weight should be given to: residents' abuse of residents and staff; an improper influence on the life-style of others; and sexual abuse. Explanations proposed are: structural; environmental; and individual and worker style. Abuse is considered in the context of the nature of direct care and the acts of intimate caring for others. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Self-neglect: challenges for helping professionals; by James G O'Brien (ed). Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 11, no 2, 1999, 93 pp. Most people engage in some behaviour or activity that could, in a broad sense, constitute self-neglect: ingesting toxic substances (alcohol, smoking) is an example. For most people, such activities might not be a cause of concern for the authorities, social services or the courts, but for older people there is a threshold at which self-neglect can become a problem. This edition of the Journal of Elder Abuse and Neglect examines self-neglect as life-threatening behaviour, the ethics of self-neglect, alcohol abuse, and the impact of self-neglect by older people on the community. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Self-neglect: an overview; by James G O'Brien, Jane M Thibault, L Carolyn Turner (et al). Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 11, no 2, 1999, pp 1-20. Initially described in 1953, the concept of self-neglect is complex. Definitional problems exist because it can be redefined by changes in context. This article examines the epidemiology, aetiology, detection, ethical and legal issues, management and intervention, and outcome. Prevention is particularly difficult, given the nature of the problem, its poorly understood aetiology, and the slow insidious progression of the syndrome before it reaches public attention. This complexity is compounded by the fact that respect for autonomy and personal rights is given paramount importance over paternalism when an intervention at an earlier stage could potentially result in a better outcome. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com
Service user abusers; by Thelma Claydon.
The Journal of Adult Protection, vol 1, no 1, August 1999, pp 31-36.
Adults can be abused by other clients who are utilising the same care services, a finding arising from the management and provision of adult protection in the London Borough of Lewisham. The article describes how this particular problem could be managed in a variety of service settings. It is also argued that this particular form of abuse has itself been marginalised in work with vulnerable adults. The paper ends with a series of pertinent ethical, legal, procedural and operational issues that service providers need to consider. (RH)
ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

It is unclear why less is known about elder abuse in ethnic communities than is known about abuse in general. Presentations at this conference were multi-disciplinary in nature, representing health, social services, social care, legal and voluntary sector professions. Papers covered elder abuse in Asian, Chinese, Jewish and Polish communities, as well as in minority ethnic groups generally. Points for action arising from the conference include: the need for focused research, information and training; partnership building and joint working between the authorities and minority ethnic groups; identifying, training and deploying advocates on elder abuse; challenging stereotypes and assumptions; and establishing a multi-disciplinary working group on elder abuse within minority ethnic groups. The report also includes a review of US literature. (RH)
ISBN: 0953506002
From: Action on Elder Abuse, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.

A telephone counseling program for elder abuse in Japan; by Yuko Yamada.
In the 21st century, one quarter of the Japanese population will be 65 years and older. Not only is the duty to report elder abuse not defined by the law but there is no special organisation with clinical facilities to respond to incidents of elder abuse. A report in 1994 by the Society for the Study of Elder Abuse (SSEA) showed the need for definitive social measures to prevent elder abuse. Based on that research, SSEA organised the Japan Elder Abuse Prevention Center and initiated a volunteer telephone counselling service. Within an 18 month period, 209 cases were handled of which 150 concerned abuse, neglect, and financial exploitation. Callers were more often the older person or the daughter than other relatives or outsiders. Sons were the more prevalent perpetrators, and financial abuse the most common type of mistreatment reported. Recommendations include new laws and social welfare policies that adapt to the changes in an ageing society. (AKM)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Tension and conflict factors in second marriages as causes of abuse between elderly spouses; by Ariela Lowenstein, Pnina Ron.
Remarriage among older people in Israel has been growing in recent years, yet, it is a topic that has not been widely studied. This study aimed to examine the reasons for abuse in second marriages through the reports of the victims, comparing their experiences to second marriages where spouse abuse was not detected. Data was derived from a pilot study on elder abuse by family members, the first of its kind in Israel. From a population of 270 older persons, who were identified by welfare and health professionals as victims of abuse by family members, 12 persons who had remarried after the death of a spouse were interviewed. The findings showed that the decision to establish joint residence, financial arrangements, issues of power and control, and memories of the deceased spouse were the primary factors for abuse in the second marriages. The study concluded that these factors create situations of tension and conflict between married partners that lead to neglect in caregiving, emotional and mental abuse, verbal and physical violence, and financial exploitation. (AKM)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Theft in nursing homes: an overlooked form of elder abuse; by Diana K Harris, Michael L Benson.
This research provides the first US national data on nursing home theft. Survey data were collected from nursing home employees, family members of patients and administrators in 47 nursing homes. The findings indicate that a substantial proportion of employees reported seeing or suspecting their co-workers of stealing from
patients. Almost one-fifth of family members suspected that their relatives' possessions had been stolen by nursing home employees. A small minority of employees self-reported that they had stolen from patients, and most had done this more than once. This analysis lends support to the widespread allegation that nursing home theft is extensive. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The SAVE project (Support and Advice for Vulnerable Elders) was a multi-agency demonstration project in the London Borough of Lewisham funded by the Home Office between 1992 and 1995. The project explored and developed awareness and practical and policy responses to abuse. This article looks at innovatory aspects of the project, particularly its aim of making links between domestic violence and adult protection policies and of working with older people. Although funding ended in 1995, the focus widened to include all vulnerable adults. (RH)

ISSN: 14668203
From: Website: http://www.pavpub.com

The victimology of fraud: paper presented at the Restoration for Victims of Crime Conference convened by the Australian Institute of Criminology in conjunction with Victims Referral and Assistance Service and held in Melbourne, September 1999; by Richard M Titus, Australian Institute of Criminology; Victims Referral and Assistance Service (Australia). [Canberra]: Australian Institute of Criminology, 1999, 13 pp.
Richard Titus of the US National Institute of Justice presented a paper covering "personal fraud": who the victims are in the US; victim facilitation and other risk factors; the types of frauds perpetrated; and preventing personal fraud victimization. (RH)

The authors argue that elder abuse in institutional as opposed to domestic settings remains invisible. This is because institutions for older people are mainly all-female spaces where ageism and sexism converge, and clients and workers are economically and socially disadvantaged. A general culture of violence that increasingly legitimizes the everydayness of abuse and that conforms to dominant gender stereotypes refuses to investigate abuse of women by women. Research is needed into the different kinds of abuse committed in institutional settings by women. Staff and clients need to be enabled to report abuse, and effective measures for combatting it to be put in place. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Domestic violence in older families is often referred to not as family violence but as elder abuse. The author begins by discussing how perceptions of this type of violence impact informal and formal interventions. The prevalence and aetiology of domestic violence are described, along with how the joint forces of ageism and sexism affect older female victims. US national, state and local efforts to prevent and remediate abuse of older women are also covered. The implications for working with groups and individual abused older women are presented from a feminist perspective. (RH)
ISSN: 08952841
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

This leaflet gives details about contacting Action on Elder Abuse's confidential telephone help-line, Elder Abuse Response (0808 808 8141), which should be called if there is concern about an older person being abused, neglected, or financially exploited. (RH)
From: Action on Elder Abuse, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.

Few studies have specifically examined older men and elder abuse. This article explores situations that lead to the actual abuse of older men, and the fear of abuse and mistreatment which can affect the quality of their lives. It discusses the high rates of self-abuse by older men and their high risk for abuse when they are lonely, living in inner cities, in prison, or gay. Since most men live with a spouse or a partner, they have also been victims of domestic violence. It is suspected that institutionalised older men live in settings that are incongruent with their self-concepts and preferences. The article concludes with a discussion about the special vulnerability of men from culturally diverse backgrounds to elder abuse, resulting from male-dominated socialisation and intergenerational conflict. (AKM)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


Elder abuse is not a new phenomenon, but the problem has only been studied in the UK since 1988. This paper provides a brief overview of our knowledge of elder abuse and neglect, and of the similarities and differences between elder abuse and domestic violence as they affect older women. (RH)

ISSN: 10165177


People with responsibility for referring home care staff to clients must consider more than just a worker's hands-on skills. The author discusses, with reference to the US situation, different levels of accountability and supervision of workers with regard to licensed or certified home care agencies, registries and those who are privately hired. She examines the status of criminal background and safety checks. (RH)

ISSN: 10724281


Cultural variables have been suggested as possible sources of variation in the incidence and presentation of elder abuse in different ethnic groups, yet there is a paucity of studies specifying those variables. This qualitative research project conducted among Japanese Americans examined the relationship of cultural patterns to the problem of mistreatment of older people. Grounded theory analysis of 27 transcripts revealed that behaviours in conflict situations are heavily influenced by group loyalty. The consequences of placing the group above the individual involved a quiet manoeuvring and promoting harmony through accommodation. This may result in elder abuse not being identified or treated. The authors suggest that current practice methods may need to be modified with this population to include triadic management and treatment of the individual within a group context. (AKM)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Could it happen to you? Elder abuse and neglect: causes and prevention; by Age Concern New Zealand. Wellington: Age Concern NZ, 1998, videocassette (40 minute running time) and 12 pp booklet.

This video portrays situations of elder abuse and neglect in the family. It is focused on three generations of one family - grandparents, adult son, daughter-in-law and granddaughter. The family is shown in different situations which illustrate how mistreatment and neglect can occur. Comments from a wide range of people are included, highlighting key factors about elder abuse and neglect, and provides insights about how these situations could have been avoided. The accompanying booklet provides viewing guidelines for both general audiences (individuals, groups and organisations wishing to learn about the subject) and training audiences (people who work with older people and their families). It also includes guidelines for preventing elder abuse and neglect. (AKM)

ISBN: 0473051435
From: Age Concern New Zealand, PO Box 10688, Wellington, NZ. (Email: ageconnz@actrix.gen.nz)
Defining elder abuse; by Alison Brammer, Simon Biggs.
The definition of elder abuse is at a formative stage in British social policy. This paper examines four existing definitions of elder abuse from policy and socio-legal perspectives. The development of the definitions is reviewed as part of the process of problem formation within the context of the social construction of old age in British social policy. Central themes and terms contained in the definitions are analysed in detail from legal and policy standpoints. This leads to an assessment of the assumptions that might lie behind the definitions and a consideration of the implications of inclusion within a given definition. Finally, the definitions are compared to the Law Commission recommendations to form the basis of public law protection of vulnerable adults (POVA).
(RH)
ISSN: 01418033

Domestic violence: staying, leaving, surviving; by Barbara Beaton.
Research has shown that people are more likely to be killed, physically assaulted, hit, beaten up or slapped in their own home by other family members than anywhere else, or by anyone else, in our society. This article discusses how provisions in recent legislation - the Protection from Harassment Act 1997, and Part IV of the Family Law Act 1996 - might help older people living within extended families to obtain protection from the courts which was not previously available.
ISSN: 1360239x

Elder abuse - what do nurses know about it?: a qualitative study to explore nurse awareness of elder abuse; by Mary Louise Pullen.
A literature review presents the evidence of what nurses already know about elder abuse, the extent of the problem, the characteristics of the abused and abuser, and theoretical explanations. For her research, the author used a questionnaire devised by Vernon and Bennett (1995, unpublished), which was given to a sample of qualified nurses working in general medical wards and medical wards for older people in a district general hospital. Results suggest that nurses dealing with each patient group had reasonably good awareness of issues relating to elder abuse. Nurses working in a ward dealing only with older people were a little more sensitive to terms relating only to older people such as elder abuse and elder mistreatment. However, nurses may not see enough cases to be familiar with managing elder abuse. Given that prevalence rates are likely to increase, nurses need to be informed about such issues. (RH)
ISSN: 09640185

Elder abuse : expert and public perspectives on its meaning; by Margaret F Hudson, John R Carlson.
The purpose of this US study was to gain greater precision in the classification and definition of elder abuse, by comparing the perspectives of the general public to that of a panel of elder mistreatment experts. Personal interviews were conducted with 944 randomly selected adults using two scales developed from the experts' taxonomy and definition of elder abuse. Although there was a high level of agreement between the public and experts, there were also some areas of disagreement. These findings are the basis for the refinement of the expert panel's taxonomy and definition of elder abuse. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse : two Native American views; by Margaret F Hudson, William D Armachain, Cherry M Beasley (et al).
In order to gain a greater understanding of what elder abuse means to the American public, a random sample of adults from seven culturally diverse counties in North Carolina (NC) was interviewed. Two of the six Native American groups living in NC were represented in the sample. The two Native American groups' responses were compared with each other and with the views of a panel of elder mistreatment experts. There were areas of agreement and disagreement. The relevance of the findings is discussed in relation to research, practice, education and policy. (RH)
The prevalence of chronic verbal aggression, physical aggression, financial mistreatment, and neglect was assessed in a community-based sample of 1797 people living independently in Amsterdam, the Netherlands. In a follow-up study one year later, the victims were questioned again about the background and consequences of the abuse. The 1-year prevalence of elder abuse was 5.6%. The prevalence of various types of abuse was: verbal aggression 3.2%; physical aggression 1.2%; financial mistreatment 1.4%; and neglect 0.2%. Most victims reported emotional reactions immediately after the abuse. Seven of 36 victims experienced physical or financial damage as a consequence of the abuse. More than 70% of the victims were able to stop the abuse, either by themselves or with the help of others. This study established the rate of occurrence and the consequences of elder abuse in the Netherlands. Elder abuse is more widely spread if not only close relatives or people with whom the older person lives are considered as possible perpetrators but other familiar and trusted people are considered as well. Intervention should be focused on the roughly 40% of victims who were not able to stop the abuse. (RH)

The author reviews major sources on elder abuse, concerning types of abuse, its prevalence, how to recognise it, why abuse occurs, institutional abuse, and what to do if abuse is suspected. Reference is made to forthcoming information publications from, Action on Elder Abuse (AEA). (RH)

Recent studies are reviewed concerning the complex relationship between older people and their carers, and the incidence of abuse, particularly physical violence and sexual abuse. (RH)

The purpose of this book, aimed at those involved in social work for people with dementia and their carers, is to promote social work practice that sees the person first and starts from a clear value base of respect. Part one looks at the context and background to dementia care, focusing on traditional and developing models of dementia, the development of community care and the characteristics of care management, and the knowledge, skills and values needed in dementia care. In part two, a range of methods and approaches for social work practice with dementia clients are presented, including the following: crisis intervention; cognitive-behavioural approaches; task-centred practice; counselling and psychotherapy; reminiscence and life review; working in groups; dementia and elder abuse; networks and community interventions; and empowerment and advocacy. Case studies from practice situations are used to highlight the usefulness and drawbacks of the various interventions. The books also includes interactive learning in the form of activities and reflections that can be undertaken individually or in small groups. (AKM)

This paper reports the extent and nature of adult protection cases dealt with by Kent and East Sussex Social Services Departments during 1995-96, within the framework of newly revised generic policies on abuse of
vulnerable adults. The counties varied in the level of reporting documented and in the number of cases logged. Arguments for consistent reporting are set out. The tension existing between formal and informal approaches to the subsequent investigation of abuse is discussed with reference to American vulnerable adult statutes. Adult protection work inevitably overlaps with existing planning and regulation systems, such as social care assessment, care planning, the care programme approach, and inspection and registration of residential homes. The point at which these systems need to be augmented by specific adult protection procedures is a matter of professional judgement and negotiation within and between agencies. Continued monitoring of cases reported under the procedures will allow these authorities to reflect on progress, and may provide one set of norms against which other authorities can evaluate their own practice. (RH)

ISSN: 00472794


Despite the involvement of the medical profession in drawing attention to elder abuse, no research has been conducted in Britain about their experience in identifying and managing cases of elder abuse. This article is based on a study conducted in 1996 in the inner London Borough of Tower Hamlets. All general practitioners (GPs) working in the community were asked about their knowledge and experience of elder abuse; 73 GPs responded, a 68% response rate. One particular aspect of the study is described, both for its methodological interest and for its findings. It involved asking respondents about twenty situations of suspected elder abuse; 84% were found to have a patient in at least one of these situations. The findings suggest that some abusive situations are missed by GPs or not regarded by them as abusive. The authors call for raising awareness of elder abuse among GPs and other primary health care workers. (AKM)

ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com


Using brief scenarios describing adult caregiver / elder parent interactions, American college students made judgments about how justifiable aggressive behaviour by caregivers was, the abusiveness of these behaviours, and the abusiveness of the behaviour of the parent. The extent of students' contact with their grandparents was obtained. Results indicate that judgments of abusiveness are context specific, and that senile or agitated elders were viewed as more abusive, and behaviours against them as more justified, than were more "helpless" elders. In addition, results indicate that students' involvement with grandparents has an effect on the judgments of abusiveness and the justifiability of caregiver behaviour toward old mothers. It is suggested that courses to promote interaction between younger and older people should be encouraged, in order to develop a heightened understanding between these age groups, and to help relieve generational tensions that may exist. (RH)

ISSN: 02701960

From: http://www.tandfonline.com


In 1997, a national effort to chronicle the magnitude of institutional elder and vulnerable individual abuse in US health care facilities and the scope of states’ law enforcement initiatives and prosecutions of such crimes was undertaken by the National Association of Medicaid Fraud Control Units (NAFCU). 47 of the nation's offices of attorneys general were surveyed about the scope of their patient abuse law enforcement efforts in health care facilities and, to a lesser extent, the community at large. The collected data were analysed and summarised in a national report put together by a professional team which was part of the NAFCU Patient Abuse Working Group. This article summarises the NAMFCU survey data and report. Summary tables indicate that whilst some states have enhanced penalties for crimes against older people, and almost all have registration and criminal background checks for nurses and health care employees, these measures may not be adequate to counter some instances of abuse. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com
This paper explores the dynamics of nursing home (NH) resident abuse by NH staff. It presents partial findings from a grounded theory study about NH staff response to aggressive residents, focusing on NH staff not able to care for aggressive NH residents without detrimental consequences to themselves or the residents they cared for, including abuse of NH residents. Symbolic Interactionism provides the theoretical framework. Classic grounded theory approach was used to analyse data which included semi-structured interviews with NH staff and abuse investigators. Two types of abusive NH staff are identified: the reactive and the sadistic abuser. Additional investigations are needed to enhance understanding of the dynamics of abuse of residents by institutional staff and to further develop prevention and intervention programmes. (RH)


From: http://www.tandfonline.com


This book focuses on some of the key social, cultural and community aspects of elderly care that general practitioners (GPs) have identified as being especially problematic in their day to day work. It follows a problem-based approach, with special emphasis on the needs of older people living at home. Topics covered include: loneliness; elder abuse; older people from ethnic minority groups; legal aspects of mental incapacity; what an old age psychiatrist does; rehabilitation; aids to compliance with medication; public transport; money problems and financial assistance; residential care homes; housing; carers; community health services; community care and social services; and community care and the independent sector. The articles in this book were previously published in the British Medical Journal in 1996, under the title 'Caring for Older People'. (AKM)

ISBN: 0727912585
Price: £16.95
From: BMJ Books, BMA House, Tavistock Square, London WC1H 9JR.


The author describes how Liverpool Social Services Department (SSD) carries out its responsibilities in respect of service users deemed by the Court of Protection as incapable of managing their own affairs. In the absence of any official guidelines, procedures have been developed to ensure financial accountability and to creatively promote the interests of the individuals concerned. The mental health legislation requires redrafting: powers of the 1959 Act were not properly transferred to the Mental Health Act 1983. (RH)

ISSN: 13619322
From: Pavilion Publishing (Brighton) Ltd, 8 St George's Place, Brighton, East Sussex BN1 4GB.


Geriatric assessment is an integral part of geriatric care throughout the world. Frail older people often have multiple chronic illnesses, functional disabilities and psychosocial problems. Comprehensive assessment of such patients requires a multidisciplinary team approach and the use of an organised set of guidelines and procedures with which to identify and address potentially reversible problems. The ultimate aim is then to restore and maintain the functions essential to preserve quality of life. This practical guide for geriatric assessment covers functional assessment; geriatric medicine assessment (including alcohol abuse, falls, health maintenance, incontinence, nutrition, osteoporosis, pressure ulcers and sleep impairment); mental status assessment; and social assessment, including risk of abuse.

ISBN: 1900151901
Price: £14.95
From: Oxford University Press, Great Clarendon Street, Oxford OX2 6DP.


In the United States (US), 42 states and the District of Columbia have statutes requiring specified professionals who have reason to believe or suspect that elder abuse or neglect is occurring to report it to a designated public authority. Failure to report abuse is typically a criminal offence. Despite numerous studies indicating professionals’ failure to report, criminal enforcement of these laws have been ineffectual at best, and non-
existent at worst. This article suggests the use of civil remedies - private damage actions or sanctions against licensure - for the problem of non-reporting. (AKM)

ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The protection of vulnerable adults: City of Sunderland inter-agency procedural framework for work in individual cases; by City of Sunderland.: City of Sunderland, 1998, various (looseleaf binder).

These multi-agency adult protection procedures were put in place by the City of Sunderland following the "No Secrets" guidance from the Department of Health (DH) launched in October 2001. This manual was acquired by CPA as part of a DH commission, to analyse such codes of practice for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA) produced by English local authorities. The findings were not made available by the DH as a report, but a summary of them appears as an article in the Action on Elder Abuse bulletin, Action Points, issue 16, 2003. (KJ/RH)

Price: FOC

Re-examining the social construction of "elder abuse and neglect": a Canadian perspective; by Joan Harbison, Marina Morrow. 


Many questions and contradictions pervade both the understanding of what has come to be known as "elder abuse and neglect" and attempts to address it. Four major competing constructions reflecting four differing needs discourses can be discerned in legislation, programmes and services, and in actions of individuals. In this paper, these constructions are examined, with reference to the social and historical antecedents that have contributed to the emergence of elder abuse and neglect as a social problem. The article considers how these constructions are manifest in public and private responses to elder abuse and neglect, through discussion of the Canadian experience of service delivery to older people in situations of mistreatment and neglect in non-institutional settings. It is concluded that deeply embedded value conflicts in Canadian society and in its political economy, compound the problem of resolving issues of mistreatment through public policy. (RH)

ISSN: 0144686X

Risk indicators of elder mistreatment in the community; by Hannie C Comijs, Johannes H Smit, Anne Margriet Pot (et al).


This study examined risk indicators of chronic verbal aggression, physical aggression, and financial mistreatment in a population-based sample of 1,797 independently living older people in Amsterdam, the Netherlands. Included were sociodemographic characteristics, physical and psychological health, and functional capacity. The data were collected using standardised interviews that took place in respondents' homes. The results showed that chronic verbal aggression was associated with an older person living with a partner or other(s), and in poor or bad health. Physical aggression was associated with an older person living with a partner or other(s) and having depressive symptoms. Finally, financial mistreatment was associated with being male, living alone, being partly dependent in instrumental activities of daily living (IADLs), and having depressive symptoms. The results indicate that the risk indicators of victims of financial mistreatment differ from those of chronic verbal aggression and physical aggression, suggesting that financial mistreatment may occur more often as a single form of abuse, whereas verbal and physical aggression may more frequently occur together. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Sources and consequences of abuse experienced by older women; by Charmaine Spencer.


This brief article outlines the work of an exploratory research project funded by the British Columbia Centre for Excellence in Women's Health, Canada. The project looks at various areas of abuse suffered by women, for example, the short and long term health consequences of abuse for women suffered throughout their lives, and often inflicted by lifelong partners. In conclusion, it is seen that the short and long term health consequences may depend on the type of injuries sustained over the years, the frequency of the abuse, the health and social supports available to the abused, as well as the woman's own personality and coping mechanisms. (KJ/RH)

ISSN: 1188181X

A test of public reactions to alleged elder abuse; by B E Blakely, Ronald Dolon.


Results of an experiment examining the reactions of young adults to an alleged case of elder abuse are summarised. A 3x3 factorial design was used, to see how the reactions of 329 subjects were affected by
variations in abuse vignettes in the ages of victims (ages 60+, 70+, or 80+ years) and in the social distance between subjects and victims (strangers, friends, or relatives). Decisions of subjects as to whether an emergency was present, whether they would personally take responsibility for action, and the types of action they would take were analysed by ANOVA. Relationships between the reactions of subjects and ageism, empathy, and demographic variables were also examined. In addition, focus groups provided insights about the thinking of young adults who are exposed to elder abuse. Findings on the study are of particular interest to those who design public education programmes on elder abuse. (RH)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

This article focuses on the issue of financial abuse, arguing that this has been comparatively neglected in work with users of mental health services. Using a case history approach, it discusses the concept and definitions of financial abuse and the perspectives of practitioners working in community support services. Issues of gender and mental capacity or incapacity are raised and the discussion is placed in the context of current service organisations within the UK. (OFFPRINT) (RH)
ISSN: 1363898X

It is important to enable social services practitioners to identify cases in which older people are abused by their caregivers. The Indicators of Abuse (IOA) is a screening measure, based on abuse indicators, for use by practitioners, developed in Canada. The aim of this study was to test and validate the IOA. It involved 341 older people who were screened as part of an overall psychosocial assessment. The validity of the 29-item set of indicators of the IOA was supported by the study, which showed that the IOA discriminated abuse cases (84.4% of the time) from non-abuse cases (99.2% of the time). An abuse indicator model evolving from the IOA suggested three main types of abuse: caregiver personal problems/issues; caregiver interpersonal problems/issues; care recipient social support; and past abuse. (AKM)
ISSN: 00169013

General practitioners (GPs) have a potentially important role within the primary health care team in dealing with actual or suspected cases of elder abuse. The authors report on their research project, undertaken in the London Borough of Tower Hamlets, which indicates that GPs are ill-equipped to deal with cases of elder abuse. Education and training are essential to enable GPs and other members of the primary health-care team to manage cases of abuse. Over-75 health checks may provide an opportunity for assessing risk in older patients, and may act as a model for risk assessment in ‘young old’ patients. (RH)
ISSN: 0268201X

It has been widely accepted by health care professionals that inter-professional collaboration is necessary in the identification and management of elder abuse, with the general practitioner (GP) and other primary health care staff playing a crucial role. As part of a research project into GPs’ knowledge and experience of elder abuse, the authors explored the nature and extent of GPs’ contact with other professionals and agencies in response to cases of suspected elder abuse. All 107 GPs in Tower Hamlets were mailed a self-completion questionnaire, and 68% responded. Results showed that GPs were most likely to be in contact with other health service professionals. Only half of the respondents were in regular contact with social services in situations of suspected abuse. Overall, the respondents made little contact with three key voluntary sector organisations in the locality: Age Concern, the Carers National Association (CNA) and the local branch of MIND. (AKM).
ISSN: 09660410
1997

ABC of mental health: mental health in old age; by A J D Macdonald.
Successful treatment of older patients with mental health problems requires a mix of psychological, medical, social, political and managerial skills. This article outlines the prevalence and management of depression, anxiety, psychotic disorders, dementia, delirium ('acute confusional state'), and elder abuse. It also summarises what to do about older people refusing treatment.
ISSN: 09598138

Abuse in care: elderly people at risk in residential care; by Gerry Bennett.
GPs are uniquely qualified to become aware of poor and abusive care or directly abusive episodes, and are uniquely protected (via their professional and organisational bodies) following disclosure. Individual members of care staff can find the whistleblowing experience difficult to cope with. However, the organisations Public Concern at Work, and Action of Elder Abuse, exist to help all individuals.
ISSN: 0268201X

The culture of secrecy in the care sector must be broken, if the abuse of older people, children and the disabled is to be checked. This report concerns the role that responsible whistleblowing by employees in the care sector can play, not only in protecting vulnerable patients and residents from ill-treatment, but also in helping deliver acceptable standards of care. The case study on Judith Jones, deputy matron at a private nursing home in Selby, Yorkshire, illustrates the point. The report calls for: legal protection for staff who blow the whistle on abuse; a regulatory regime which actively encourages good practice; and care homes to operate open door policies for relatives and friends to hold open days for the local community. A section on practical guidelines on whistleblowing policies includes excerpts from the Second report of the Committee on Standards in Public Life (the Nolan Committee), and examples of guidance from the National Housing Federation, and the West Wales Ambulance Trust.
Price: £15.00
From: Public Concern at Work, 42 Kingsway, London WC2B 6EX.

Abuse in social care settings: (fifth draft); by John Wyllie, Stuart McCarter, Social Care Practice Committee, Social Care Association - SCA.
The aim of this paper is to stimulate discussion and awareness of abuse among staff in social care settings, and to establish some principles of good practice when dealing with abuse or potential abuse. It outlines the different types of abuse, and lists some of the physical, financial, sexual and emotional signs of abuse. Abuse in residential care settings is addressed, including abusive use of restraint. Some of the legal issues surrounding abuse are also outlined. A list of further reading is included.

Research into elder abuse has taken on international proportions; however, the majority of studies has tended to focus on domestic, as opposed to institutional abuse, and there has been a lack of inter-country collaboration. This formed the background to a major collaborative project into abuse of older people in residential care, sponsored by the European Commission’s Directorate General for Regional Policies. The aims of the project were to share expertise in care of older people, undertake field visits to residential care homes, identify factors leading to abuse, evaluate monitoring and prevention strategies, and develop Pan-European guidelines. Statutory and independent bodies from authorities in three countries participated: City of Kalmar (Sweden); London Borough of Enfield (UK); and Murcia Region (Spain). This report presents the findings from the project, and outlines recommendations in the following areas: organisation level, physical and psychological environment, staffing, and rights of residents. (AKM)

Abuse of seniors: personality, stress, and other indicators; by Myrna Reis, Daphne Nahmiash.
Caregiver and care receiver personality traits, caregiver stress, and other variables were examined as indicators of abuse and neglect of older people in this US study. The results of prospective contrasted research revealed differences between confirmed abusive and non-abusive groups of caregivers, and between abused and non-abused groups of care receivers. Abusive caregivers were more depressed and received less social support than
the non-abusive carers. Abused care receivers had poorer relationships with caregivers and were more unhappy than non-abused care receivers. The caregiver and receiver personality traits of neuroticism and agreeableness did not directly signal abuse. Stress was rather connected to the need for formal assistance. The study outlined an abuse indicator model, which suggests that practitioners, researchers, and policy makers should focus on caregiver depression and support and care receiver happiness and relationship appraisals, and other possible abuse markers, rather than on personality traits and caregiver stress. (AKM)

ISSN: 10784470


This book illustrates the application of various quality approaches to commissioning, management and practice in community health care nursing. It includes chapters on determining consumer satisfaction with services, the residential and nursing home sector, avoiding abuse amongst vulnerable groups in the community - the mentally ill and their carers, and the importance of community nursing in general practice settings.

ISBN: 0333646916
Price: £13.50
From: Macmillan Distribution Limited, Houndmills, Basingstoke, Hants RG21 6XS.

Aging or disease?: cardiovascular reactivity in Finnish men over the middle years; by J Richard Jennings, Thomas Kamarck, Stephen Manuck (et al).


This study asks whether cardiovascular responses to psychological challenge changes with age, and whether such changes are intrinsic to ageing, or could be attributed to the influences of disease and medications. 902 Finnish men ranging in age from 46 to 64 years who participated in the Kuopio Ischemic Heart Disease Risk Factor Study were given 4 tasks inducing cardiovascular responses. Current disease status, age, and medication use were entered into hierarchical regression analyses to assess their relation with measures of cardiovascular reactivity. Age and hypertension contributed independent, approximately equal, but small amounts of variance in the cardiac and vascular reactivity indexes. Medication also influenced reactivity independently of age and disease. Performance on the tasks were more consistently altered by age than other factors. Cardiac and vascular reactivity increased with increasing age and the presence of hypertension.

ISSN: 08827974

The application of the Culturagram in cross-cultural practice with elder abuse victims; by Patricia Brownell.


This article discusses the application of the Culturagram, a screening instrument designed to assist practitioners to work more effectively in the assessment and detection of family abuse among older immigrants in the United States (US). Case studies of selected immigrant groups are presented to illustrate how the Culturagram can be used to promote more culturally sensitive practice with immigrant families where elder abuse may be a factor. Assessment, detection, and intervention strategies specific to selected immigrant groups are included in the discussion. (AKM)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

At home with dementia: inspection of services for older people with dementia in the community, 1996; by Derek Brown, Lynda Fean, Social Services Inspectorate - SSI, Department of Health - DoH. London: Department of Health, 1997, 51 pp (CI(97)3).

This inspection evaluated arrangements and services provided or purchased by eight local authorities to maintain older people with dementia in the community, including home support, day care and short term breaks. The inspection also included independent sector provision and collaborative arrangements with health professionals. Findings are presented on: service delivery; strategies and planning issues; assessment and care planning; monitoring and review; assessment and management of risk taking; protection from abuse; and equality of opportunity.

Price: FOC
From: Department of Health, PO Box 410, Wetherby, LS23 7LN.


This book is based on the affirmation of the past and present achievements of older people, and a belief in their abilities to learn how to make the most of the changes and challenges in later life. It also recognizes the importance of using life experiences positively. Chapters have been written by experts on their special areas of
work: Mervyn Kohler on making the most of change; Jill Pitkeathley on carers; Archana Srivastava and Yvonne Craig on neighbour and community relations; Rudi Reeves on sheltered housing; Jenny Stiles on residential care and nursing homes, and residents' and relatives' responsibilities; Frank Glendenning on mistreatment and neglect; and Barbara Beaton on legal rights and making complaints. Gillian Dalley, of the Centre for Policy on Ageing (CPA), concludes with the theme, 'a good end', and discusses advance directives or living wills.

ISBN: 1898576106
Price: £10.00
From: Third Age Press, 6 Parkside Gardens, London SW19 5EY.

A community dialogue series on ethics and elder abuse: guidelines for decision-making; by Georgia J Anetzberger, Carol Dayton, Paulette McMonagle.
In the prevention and treatment of elder abuse, ethical dilemmas are frequently encountered, however, few guidelines exist for professionals or communities to examine and resolve them. This article describes the work of the Community Dialogue Series on Ethics and Elder Abuse in Cleveland, Ohio, which held discussions across professional disciplines, service systems and cultural groups. This resulted in written guidelines for ethical decision-making related to six dilemmas common to practitioners and policy makers concerned about elder abuse. Suggestions on how to replicate such discussions in other areas are included.

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Coping with dementia: family caregiver burnout and abuse; by Margaret Quayhagen, Mary P Quayhagen, Thomas L Patterson (et al).
Behavioural deterioration and caregiver stress increase the risk of burnout and aggression in families coping with dementia. In this US study, burnout and other health outcomes were examined in abusive and non-abusive spouse carers, along with patterns of coping and forms of support. Content analysis of qualitative interview data revealed hostile, abusive behaviour in 33 couples, with 17 caregivers and 16 care recipients as perpetrators. The samples were matched with 17 non-abusive couples on level of deterioration and compared to 17 healthy controls. Analysis of variance results showed that the caregiver abusers scored higher than the non-abusers and controls on self-report of depression, anxiety, and hostility, together with burnout from mental, physical, and emotional exhaustion. The abusive caregivers also had poorer physical health. The caregivers of abusive spouses had higher situational stress and reported more frequent use of support seeking, escape/avoidance, and positive reappraisal coping strategies. Recommendations for further research are outlined. (AKM)

ISSN: 10784470
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Developing and testing training materials on elder abuse and neglect for nurse aides; by Kathryn L Braun, Kathy M Suzuki, C Eiko Cusick (et al).
Research evidence suggests that nurse aides (auxiliary nurses) should be the target of interventions aimed at preventing and reducing abuse and neglect in nursing homes, since they provide personal care, their work is demanding and low paid, and their experiences of burden, anger and burn-out may be taken out on residents. In this study, educational material for paraprofessional nursing home workers were developed based on interviews with Hawaii nurse aides. When asked about abuse, respondents reported feeling abused themselves, by patients, relatives and supervisors. While expressing high regard for older people and pride in their jobs, they noted that working conditions and lack of knowledge about managing conflicts could lead to frustration. This information was incorporated into a video drama and booklet, and tested among nurse aides in workshops in Honolulu nursing homes. Participants reported a significant increase in job satisfaction following the training.

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

This book introduces the concept of abuse throughout the life course. It discusses what is known about the causes of elder abuse, and its prevalence in the context of family violence, which also includes child abuse and domestic violence towards women. It examines how practitioners in social work, nursing, community work, mental health and medicine can work towards the prevention of abuse in domestic and institutional settings, and the minimisation of risk. The legal and medical dimensions of abuse are discussed, as are strategies for intervention, and developments elsewhere in the world.
Domestic violence and social work: the challenge to change; by Audrey Mullender.
An overview of research studies from the 1980s and 1990s reveals social work's poor record in respect of domestic violence. Although widespread and consistent change is still lacking, this article reviews some examples of good practice in social service departments: the introduction of guidelines, the collection of relevant statistics, training and inter-agency liaison. The needs of abused older women, and those with mental health problems, physical disabilities or learning difficulties are also examined.
ISSN: 02610183

Elder abuse: do we know enough to provide advice and guidance to GPs?; by Anthea Tinker, Claudine McCreadie, Gerry Bennett.
General practitioners (GPs) are the key people in the primary identification of elder abuse. Whilst guidance is now available to social workers, very little is available for GPs. The authors give an outline of their research project, funded by the King's Fund, to investigate GPs' knowledge, experience, their views on training, and aspects of their response to the problem of elder abuse. The authors would welcome any examples of policies, procedures and training that health authorities have given to GPs.
ISSN: 09652000

Elder abuse: an emerging role for the general practitioner; by Kris Warren, Gerry Bennett.
Geriatric Medicine, vol 27, no 3, March 1997, pp 11-12.
The role of GPs in detecting abuse is important not only for recognition and assessment of cases. They can also contribute towards education, research and development of future policies of care. The authors advise on the practicalities.
ISSN: 0268201X

Elder abuse: the American experience; by Ruth Davidhizar, [Steven B Dowd, Debra Durick].
Elderly Care, vol 9, no 4, August/September 1997, pp 12-14.
Legal issues surrounding the abuse of older people are markedly different in the United States. In the first of two articles, the author reveals that, even so, the ethical dilemmas are much the same as those facing nurses in the UK.
ISSN: 09568115

Elder abuse: can the British OPCS disability surveys throw any light?; by Claudine McCreadie, Ruth Hancock. 
This study examined whether co-residence with a person who has a disability that involves behaviour problems, exposes older people to a higher risk of physical or psychological abuse. Using data from the Office of Population Censuses and Surveys (OPCS) surveys of disability in Great Britain (OPCS, 1988), an analysis was carried out to examine to what extent aggressive and difficult behaviour problems listed in the OPCS survey are prevalent among older people, and people with whom they live. The analysis revealed that the potential for elder abuse arises in a variety of living arrangements, including when older people live together and when older people live with adult children. The authors suggest that a starting point for preventing elder abuse is to look at the older households who are managing severe behavioural problems.
ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse: the American experience: Part 2; by Ruth Davidhizar, Steven B Dowd, Debra Durick.
Elderly Care, vol 9, issue 5, October/November 1997, pp 9-10.
In the second of two articles on the abuse of older people in the United States, the authors explore the role of the US home health care nurse in stopping the cycle of abuse.
ISSN: 09568115

Elder abuse among Asian Indians: traditional versus modern perspectives; by Kamla Nagpaul.
This article examines different perspectives of elder abuse in the context of traditional cultural values and the effects of modernisation in India and acculturation among Indian immigrants to the United States (US). Case
examples illustrate general perspectives. Implications for policy, programmes, and practice are discussed.

(AKM)

ISSN: 08946566

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The first part of this book examines theories on mediation and elder abuse, and how they have come together to contribute in preventing elder abuse. Part 2 focuses on American elder care, in particular Long Term Care Ombudsmen (LTCO) who use mediation as well as advocacy and other skills in their work. The third part describes the development of the British Elder Mediation Project and its acronym, EMP for EMPowerment; an elder abuse project in Oslo; and considers relevant current British social experience and policy issues in the context of European developments.

ISBN: 1859726151
Price: £35.00
From: Avebury, Ashgate Publishing Limited, Gower House, Croft Road, Aldershot, Hants. GU11 3HR.

This paper reviews research and policy achievements in the field of domestic elder abuse over the period 1992-1997, in the United States, Australia and European countries. Developments in the definitions of elder abuse, research on the risk factors and consequences of abuse, prevalence and incidence, and development of services, are all examined. The author concludes that although there has been little groundbreaking research in the field, the level of interest and activity throughout the world has grown. The need for further research is stressed, particularly on the effectiveness of interventions on elder abuse.

ISSN: 09592598

The aim of this study was to assess the scope and nature of elder abuse and neglect in one traditional group currently undergoing social change: the Arabs in Israel. 128 social and health service professionals in northern Israel were asked to report all cases of elder abuse and neglect they had encountered in the 18 months prior to the study. Findings revealed that older Arab people in Israel had a 2.5% rate of abuse and neglect, which is slightly lower than expected. Rates were higher in urban areas and lowest in isolated villages. The profile of the abused older Arab did not significantly differ from that of the abused western older person. Sons and daughters-in-law ranked the highest among alleged abusers. The results lend some support to modernisation theories of ageing and elder abuse, which argue that modernisation has adversely affected the roles and status of older people. Recommendations are made in the areas of training and service enhancement.

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

This Northern Ireland study of referrals aged over 65, living at home, having an identifiable carer, and meeting DSM-III-R criteria for dementia, were subdivided by the presence or absence of abuse. Out of 49 cases, 38 carers agreed to be interviewed. Abuse was elicited in 14 (37%) cases - 4 physical and 13 verbal abuse. No cases of abuse by neglect were detected. A poor pre-morbid relationship, verbal or physical abuse by the dependant, problem behaviours in the dependant, the carer's level of anxiety and a perception of not receiving help were significantly associated with abuse. Alcohol consumption of the carer, physical dependence, severity of cognitive impairment or financial or social circumstances were not associated with elder abuse. Elder abuse is associated with aspects of the patient/carer relationship, and should be regarded as a significant problem in patients with dementia referred to an old age service.

ISSN: 08856230

In recent years there has been an increased emphasis on violence and abuse within society, in particular the abuse and neglect of older people, in the United Kingdom (UK). This article considers the potential role that issues related to mental health and later life might contribute towards providing a greater understanding of the
linked phenomena of elder abuse and neglect. It aims to provide a consideration of factors from the field of mental health and in particular the mental health of older people which might increase both knowledge and understanding of elder abuse and abusive situations and assist in the search for resolutions to such problems.

ISSN: 13607863
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


One in six Londoners is of pensionable age; and older people have a right to live in personal safety free from abuse. The London context for elder abuse concerns older people's lifestyles, their income and housing, and the possibilities of isolation and exclusion. Other speakers considered current research on elder abuse, the action needed to combat it, and multi-agency responses. Policies and procedures were needed, particularly for private sector care providers and home carers. Culturally sensitive social services were needed to meet the needs of the whole spectrum of older people. (RH)

ISBN: 185494147X
Price: £5.00
From: Association of London Government, 36 Old Queen Street, London SW1H 9JF.


Older men have tended to be forgotten by both researchers and care professionals, perhaps because of their status as a minority group in comparison to older women. This book provides an interdisciplinary overview of common and unique features of older men and how they age. It is divided into six sections, beginning with a demographic overview of older men in the United States (US). Section two focuses on older men in special settings, including the workplace, the inner city, retirement communities, and prison. Special populations are described in section three, focusing on rural older men, gay older men, and men in transition to retirement. Some of the special problems older men experience are dealt with in section four: the impact of the social and physical environment on the physical health of older men, alcohol abuse and alcohol dependence, mental disorders, and crime, abuse and maltreatment. Formal and informal services for older men are discussed in the following section, including informal caregiving by older men, community programmes and services, support groups for older men, and institutionalisation. It is concluded that there is a need for attention to the special needs of older men. (AKM)

ISBN: 0826196705
Price: US$55.80
From: Springer Publishing Company, 536 Broadway, New York, NY 10012, USA.

Extending a helping hand; by Paul Simic, Ismail Lambat.

Community Care, no 1192, 2-8 October 1997, p 23.

There is a popular misconception that Asian extended families always 'look after their own'. The authors describe the Longsight and Moss Side project, which aims to support Asian families and prevent the abuse which can arise under stress.

ISSN: 03075508

A five-year follow up study of domestic violence programming for older battered women; by Linda Vinton, Judith A S Altholz, Thea Lobell-Boesch.


Elder abuse and domestic violence have both been the subject of much research, however, the topics are rarely addressed together. Viewing older women as experiencing elder abuse rather than domestic violence has implications for referrals to services, for instance, older women are rarely referred to shelters or safe houses. This article describes a five-year follow up survey of domestic violence shelters in Florida, which examined
special programming for older women. Findings revealed that whereas only 8% of the shelters had such programming in 1990, 22% had specific resources for older women in 1995. The percentage of older staff members, volunteers, and board members of domestic violence shelters had also increased over this period. The article concludes with a discussion of these trends and suggestions for future programmes.

ISSN: 08952841
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Harm's way: abuse experienced by residents in homes and steps to take to reduce it; by Les Bright, Counsel and Care. London: Counsel and Care, 1997, 42 pp.
This report asks whether abuse in care homes is inevitable, and why older people still suffer at the hands of those who are paid to offer a safe environment. It outlines training programmes run by Counsel and Care, gives some examples of accounts of instances of abuse, and discusses what needs to be done to prevent or deal with abuse. The report lists recommendations on policies, procedures and practices for consideration by home managers, staff, residents, relatives and friends, inspectors, local and health authorities (in their role as purchasers), central government, and voluntary organisations.
ISBN: 1898092206
Price: £6.00
From: Counsel and Care, Twyman House, 16 Bonny Street, London. NW1 9PG.

The Elder Abuse Response Line is a confidential telephone helpline providing information and support for anyone concerned about the abuse of an older person. It was run as a pilot project for 12 months from October 1995, and was publicised extensively in Camden, Hampshire, Lewisham and Rochdale. Action on Elder Abuse evaluated use of the service during the pilot, and the Family Policy Studies Centre assessed the impact of the helpline in pilot sites, and implications for the organisation of any future service. During the project, 550 calls were received, of which 60% were about specific incidents of abuse: psychological, physical, financial, sexual and abuse by neglect. Helpline workers provided general information and emotional support to older people, their friends and relatives, and paid workers. Plans are being made to launch a national freephone service by the end of 1997; meanwhile, the service operates on weekday afternoons.
Price: FOC
From: Action on Elder Abuse, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.

Home in on quality: privacy; meals and meal times; restraint; leisure in homes; coping with death in homes; helping residents to hear; dementia; abuse in homes; by Counsel and Care; Department of Health - DoH. London: Counsel and Care, 1997, 6 pp (Home In On Quality : 8 pamphlets).
This series of pamphlets, produced with the help of the Department of Health (DoH), outlines some matters to which residential homes and their staff should pay attention, to respect their residents' needs. The care worker is asked to imagine himself in the position of an older person receiving care. Advice is given on each subject, with pointers to other courses of action.
Price: £6.00 (complete set)
From: Counsel and Care, Twyman House, 16 Bonny Street, London NW1 9PG.

Home in on quality : 1: privacy; by Counsel and Care; Department of Health - DoH. London: Counsel and Care, 1997, 6 pp (Home in on quality: 8 pamphlets).
Most people going into homes understand that they will not be able to live in the same way as before. They know that they will lose some of their privacy, but they are willing to do so in exchange for the benefits that living in a home can bring. A loss of some privacy is unavoidable, but in many cases, the homes and staff can do much to ensure that each resident's privacy is protected and improved - points for which are outlined in this pamphlet.
Price: £6.00 (complete set)
From: Counsel and Care, Twyman House, 16 Bonny Street, London NW1 9PG.

Home in on quality : 2: meals and meal times; by Counsel and Care; Department of Health - DoH. London: Counsel and Care, 1997, 6 pp (Home in on quality: 8 pamphlets).
This pamphlet considers meals in residential homes: choice of meals; dietary and care requirements; where people eat; presentation of food; help with eating; and after the meal.
Home in on quality: 3: restraint; by Counsel and Care; Department of Health - DoH. London: Counsel and Care, 1997, 6 pp (Home in on quality: 8 pamphlets).
Many of us take for granted our right of freedom of movement. However, some people living in nursing or residential homes do not always have this opportunity, and rules may restrict them. This pamphlet considers examples of restraint or restriction: safety; minimising disability; movement around the home; use of drugs and medication; supervision and observation; and risk-taking.

Home in on quality: 4: leisure in homes; by Counsel and Care; Department of Health - DoH. London: Counsel and Care, 1997, 6 pp (Home in on quality: 8 pamphlets).
One of the reasons for living in a home is to benefit from a therapeutic environment. A positive approach to leisure in homes therefore involves the subtle combination of recreation, care and therapy. Staff need to be aware that although older people who require residential care may be frail, this does not necessarily signify that they are unable to join in and benefit from leisure activities. This pamphlet suggests provision and content of a leisure programme.

Home in on quality: 5: coping with death in homes; by Counsel and Care; Department of Health - DoH. London: Counsel and Care, 1997, 6 pp (Home in on quality: 8 pamphlets).
The age gap between residents in homes and care staff may sharply divide the two groups in their attitudes to death and their feelings about dying. This pamphlet makes the point that older people should be given the chance to talk about death and dying. Residential homes also need to be aware of individuals' wishes for funeral and other arrangements.

Home in on quality: 6: helping residents to hear; by Counsel and Care; Department of Health - DoH. London: Counsel and Care, 1997, 6 pp (Home in on quality: 8 pamphlets).
Reduced hearing has a drastic effect on the way someone communicates with others - which can make it difficult for a resident living in a residential home to participate in the life of the home. This pamphlet outlines what staff can do to help: assessment of hearing problems; staff training; hearing aids and other equipment; examination and testing; sight tests; and what to do about background noise.

Home in on quality: 7: dementia; by Counsel and Care; Department of Health - DoH. London: Counsel and Care, 1997, 6 pp (Home in on quality: 8 pamphlets).
This pamphlet considers perceptions of dementia, and how to care for people with dementia in residential care. It considers: the types of behaviour which might be expected from someone with dementia; meal times and eating; physical care; responding to what residents say and feel; the needs of relatives; and confusion.

Home in on quality: 8: abuse in homes; by Counsel and Care; Department of Health - DoH. London: Counsel and Care, 1997, 6 pp (Home in on quality: 8 pamphlets).
This pamphlet distinguishes between physical, psychological, financial, and sexual abuse, and neglect. It looks at the steps to be taken in identifying and preventing abuse - whether by managers of homes, care staff, or other residents.

Although the problem of elder abuse has received much attention in Australia, the majority of the research has been carried out in metropolitan areas. This article presents the findings of a survey of 10 community nurses and
home care workers providing home-based care for people aged 65 and over living in rural north west New South Wales. The findings indicate that the type and prevalence of elder abuse in rural areas is similar to that in metropolitan areas. Of 598 older people receiving home-based care during the study period, 33 cases (5.5%) of elder abuse were identified. The lack of, and need for respite care services was identified by 75% of respondents.

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Impact of a nursing assistant training program on job performance, attitudes, and relationships with residents; by Donna Goodridge, Patricia Johnston, Maureen Thomson.
Nursing assistants often provide most of the direct care to institutionalised older people in Canada, but receive little training in communication and conflict management with residents and families. Physical and verbal abuse of residents may occur when nursing assistants are inadequately prepared in providing intimate care. This article describes the impact of an abuse prevention training programme for nursing assistants, in terms of general perceptions and attitudes toward residents, job performance and care quality, burnout, staff-resident conflict, and aggression by residents towards nursing assistants. Positive evaluations of the programme indicate its clinical relevance: nursing assistants were less likely to agree that older people were like children. Although there was no change in reports of resident aggression towards nursing assistants, there was a decline in conflict following the training. The importance of supporting nursing assistants through education and policy is discussed.
ISSN: 03601277

Interventions in hypothetical elder abuse situations suggested by Swedish formal carers; by Britt-Inger Saveman, Ingalill R Hallberg.
In Sweden, the problem of elder abuse has received little attention, and there is no common view of interventions or organisational responsibilities. This study describes interventions suggested by Swedish formal carers in three hypothetical cases of elder abuse. A questionnaire concerning three cases (spouse abuse, dependent adult child abuse, and caregiving relative abuse) was sent to 71 formal carers (general practitioners (GPS), district nurses and home care assistants) in one municipality in Sweden. Cluster analysis of the interventions was performed to explore patterns and reduce the number of variables. The findings revealed that the formal carers suggested few interventions and regarded the problem as a social one, or they suggested a full range of interventions. The study concluded that each professional group and organisation seemed to develop their own view of elder abuse.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Lesbian, gay male, bisexual and transgendered elders: elder abuse and neglected issues; by Loree Cook-Daniels.
There have been few studies on lesbian, gay male, bisexual and transgendered older people, and virtually no research has examined how this population's culture affects its experience with elder abuse. Based on the author's knowledge of this community and discussions with social workers and domestic violence specialists who serve it, these clients are likely to be more resistant than other clients to accepting services. Greater awareness of the existence and circumstances of this population should help protective services staff in building rapport with these clients and in getting them the services and assistance that they need. (AKM)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Managing aggression and violence; by Willie More.
Stress, often the result of verbal or physical abuse in the workplace, is a common cause of absence from work. This paper deals with employers' legal obligations, identifying the hazards, carrying out a risk assessment, developing a model policy of personal safety to reduce the likelihood of violence, and reporting, recording and monitoring incidents.
ISSN: 09646914

The Massachusetts Bank Reporting Project: an edge against elder financial abuse; by Gillian Price, Craig Fox.
Financial exploitation of older people is one type of elder abuse. This article describes the work of the Massachusetts Bank Reporting Project, which was set up to prevent financial exploitation of older people.
through educating bank employees and customers; increasing voluntary cooperation among the financial industry, elder protective services and law enforcement; and encouraging the banking industry to develop and promote methods of protecting customers and their assets. During the first six months 57 reports of financial exploitation were made by bank staff statewide compared to 10 reports received in the previous twelve months. The article concludes that the project can be replicated by other states.

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

This revised and extended edition presents an overview of research into elder abuse, and presents practical guidance for professionals concerned with the abuse and mistreatment of older people. Chapters on themes covered in the first edition have been updated, including: the clinical and legal implications of abuse; sociological perspectives; issues for social workers, nurses, clinicians and general practitioners; and models for prevention of abuse. The implications of the NHS and Community Care Act and the application of care management systems are evaluated. The contributors offer suggestions for good practice in inter-agency working. The book looks at abuse and neglect in both domestic and residential settings, and includes examples of sexual, physical, psychological and material abuse. It also considers what can be learnt from child protection procedures.
ISBN: 0761952632
Price: £15.99 (pbk), £45.00 (hbk)
From: Sage Publications Ltd, 6 Bonhill Street, London EC2A 4PU.

Mistreatment of Vietnamese elderly by their families in the United States; by Quyen Kim Le.
Generally, American research on elder abuse has focused on older people in mainstream United States (US) so that little is known about the nature and scope of elder abuse occurring in the Vietnamese community. This study presents the results of a research project on the relationship of Vietnamese older people residing in Santa Clara County, California, and their families. It also explores cultural factors that may be associated with mistreatment of older people such as issues of dependency and personal indebtedness. The implications for intervention and prevention are discussed, along with proposed changes in human service programmes that could enhance the well-being of Vietnamese older people. (AKM)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

A model for service coordination between mental health and adult protective services; by Carol Dayton, Georgia J Anetzberger, Doris Matthey.
Research shows that mental illness and cognitive impairment may be risk factors for elder abuse. This US study highlights the need for coordination between mental health and adult protective services. A model of coordination in the field of ageing developed by the Benjamin Rose Institute and the Cuyahoga County Department of Senior and Adult Services in Cleveland, Ohio, is used to illustrate the benefits, challenges, and problems of service coordination. (AKM)
ISSN: 10784470

A national study of involuntary protective services to adult protective services clients; by Joy Duke.
Involuntary protective services refer to interventions initiated by Adult Protective Services (APS) social workers, without the consent of the affected adult, for the purpose of safeguarding the vulnerable adult who is at risk of abuse, neglect or exploitation. The services are involuntary because the recipient lacks the capacity to consent, there is no person to authorise consent on the recipients behalf, or intervention is ordered by court of jurisdiction. In this study, a questionnaire was sent to state administrators of APS programmes to find out about involuntary protective services. Based on responses from 43 states, it was found that less than 10% of APS recipients received services without their consent, and all states endeavoured to protect recipients' rights. The findings do not support the general belief that adults who self-neglect are more likely to have protective services imposed.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com
The older battered woman: wives and mothers compared; by Rosalie S Wolf, Karl A Pillemer.
The aim of this US study was to examine the differences between cases involving older wives and mothers as victims of abuse, neglect and exploitation. The sample consisted of 73 older women, 22 of whom were victimised by their husbands and 51 by their adult children. Findings showed that the wives were more likely to be dependent on their husbands for some instrumental activities of daily living (ADLs); the adult children were likely to be dependent on their mothers for housing and financial support. Husbands were more likely to use physical violence against their wives than adult children against their mothers. The verbal aggression shown by adult children towards their mothers were perceived to be more serious than similar acts by husbands towards their wives. The authors suggest that using the services of the shelter movement may be useful in dealing with the dependency of the victims, however, mothers may be more reassured if they knew that their adult children were receiving help. (AKM)
ISSN: 10784470

Older people's understandings of verbal abuse; by Joan M Nandlal.
The aim of this study was to identify ways in which older people understand abuse. A social constructionist, discourse analytic approach was used to analyse interviews with eight older people about the meaning of the term abuse and their experiences of abuse. The main findings were: participants' definitions of abuse were complex and differed in some important ways from those found in the literature; abuse was seen to almost invariably involve verbal abuse; language was often judged to be abusive because of the actions it accomplishes rather than because its literal or referential meanings; and speech had to meet four criteria to be seen as abusive: an accountable speaker, unwarranted violation of rights, unwarranted assumptions about relationships, and a recipient who is harmed.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Perceptions of elder abuse and neglect and help-seeking patterns among Filipino and Korean elderly women in Honolulu; by Sharon Pablo, Kathryn L Braun.
The design of culturally-sensitive programmes related to elder abuse and neglect requires information on how minorities perceive abuse and neglect and when, and from whom, they would seek help. However, research on Asian-American perceptions of and help-seeking for elder abuse is limited. An exception is the research by Moon and Williams (1993) who studied several ethnic groups in Minnesota and found that Korean-Americans were less likely than white and African American people to label a scenario as abusive or to seek help, especially from formal sources. This study used the same methodology to explore how Asian-American groups in Honolulu perceived elder abuse and neglect and sought help. Unexpectedly, the Filipino and Korean respondents in Honolulu gave responses that were more similar to the responses of white people in Minnesota than to the Korean group in Minnesota. Possible reasons are that Asian-American minorities in Honolulu had better access to culturally appropriate services than minorities do in mid-western US communities and that members of the Korean and Filipino samples in Honolulu were more acculturated than the Korean sample in Minnesota. (AKM)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Reason for case closure among substantiated reports of elder abuse; by Anne Victoria Neale, Melanie A Hwalek, Carolyn Stahl Goodrich (et al).
The reason for case closure was examined in a sample of 2,679 substantiated reports of elder abuse made over a 26-month period to the Illinois adult protective services (APS) programme. The most common reason for case closure was the APS worker's assessment that the victim was no longer at risk for abuse (34.5%) followed by long-term care placement (21.4%), administrative closure (14.2%), victim refusal of services (12.3%), and victim death (12.0%). Victims with multiple impairments were more likely to enter long-term care. Victims who refused services tended to have abusers who were substance abusers, had mental illness, or were financially dependent on them. Those who died had more impairments and were more likely to be disabled or non-ambulatory at the time of the abuse report. (AKM)
ISSN: 07334648
Recognizing abuse and neglect in people with severe cognitive and/or communication impairments; by Nora J Baladerian.
It is widely recognised that physical abuse of persons with severe developmental disabilities is prevalent, usually perpetrated by a residential care worker, and is rarely reported. However, no solid research on this topic has been reported. This article notes the lack of information about protective services directed to the developmentally disabled population and lack of coordination between agencies serving people with developmental disabilities and those providing protective services, in the United States (US). The signs and symptoms of abuse in people with learning disabilities, the alternative communication strategies required and the special skills needed for case assessment are presented. The author concludes with a series of federal, state, and community level policy recommendations. (AKM)
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Reporting possible elder abuse and adult protective services responses: impact of county socioeconomic status; by Dorrie E Rosenblatt, Paul W Durance.
In the United States (US), estimates are that two million older people are victims of elder abuse every year. The aim of this study was to assess the adequacy of state resources for responding to reports of possible elder mistreatment in Michigan. Department of Social Service (DSS) records from 1989-1993 were examined to characterise the effect of county size and socioeconomic status on reporting of possible abuse, DSS substantiation of cases, and services offered to victims. Findings revealed that statewide reporting rates were close to the national average, but at the county level reporting was highest in small counties, as was the percentage of cases substantiated. Harm type varied across county types. The DSS provided no services to 29.7% of victims; 38.8% received one resource; 31.3% received two or more. Victims were most likely to receive services in affluent counties. The authors argue for funding to be provided at the state level for prevention and management of mistreatment of older people. (AKM)
ISSN: 10784470

Residential care for adults: [risk factors and minimising the potential for abuse]; by Des Kelly. Sutton: Community Care, April-October 1997, pp 32-34.
Research Matters: a digest of research in social services, April-October 1997, pp 32-34.
The author provides an overview of research on this subject, as presented in 'The abuse of care in residential institutions', edited by Roger Clough (Whiting and Birch / SCA Education, 1996). Papers examine: the prevalence and forms which abuse takes; risk factors and comparison between abuse of younger and older people; and ways in which the potential for abuse in residential settings could be minimised.
ISSN: 13630105
From : Community Care/Research Matters, Subscriptions, Freepost CN2908, Reed Business Information, 9th Floor, Quadrant House, Sutton, Surrey, SM2 5BR.

This circular draws attention to the commencement on 1 October 1997 of Part IV of the Family Law Act 1996, which deals with rights to occupy the matrimonial home, occupation orders (replacing ouster/exclusion orders) and non-molestation orders (which replace personal protection orders). Although most of the information given relates to children, the Act concerns the perpetration of violence and ill-treatment in all domestic settings. (RH)
From : Department of Health (SC3D), Area 106, Wellington House, 133-155 Waterloo Road, London SE1 8UG.

Results of a national survey of state protective services programs: assessing risk and defining victim outcomes; by Carolyn Stahl Goodrich.
Although all states in the United States have adult protective services programmes (APS) aimed at adults at risk of abuse, neglect or exploitation, each programme is unique. This article presents the findings of a national survey of such programmes, conducted to find out about the current status of documentation systems, risk assessment protocols, and outcome measures in APS interventions. Responses were received from 48 states, the District of Columbia and Guam. Findings revealed wide variation in the state protective services programmes, both in structure and administration, and in age of client eligibility, types and definitions of abuse, reporting requirements, and state level data. About 50% of the states used some form of risk assessment tool. Reason for
case closure was the primary client outcome measure, while reporting and substantiation statistics served as the main criteria for achievement of programme aims.

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Risk factors for reported elder abuse and neglect: a nine-year observational cohort study; by Mark S Lachs, Christianna Williams, Shelley O'Brien (et al).
To determine longitudinal risk factors for elder abuse and neglect, an established cohort of 2,812 community-dwelling older adults in Connecticut, US, was linked with elderly protective service records over a 9-year follow-up period. Findings showed that protective services saw 184 individuals in the cohort for any indication, and 47 cohort members were seen for corroborated elder abuse or neglect for a sampling adjusted 9-year prevalence of 1.6%. In pooled logistic regression, age, race, poverty, functional disability, and cognitive impairment were identified as risk factors for reported mistreatment of older people. Additionally, the onset of new cognitive impairment was also associated with elder abuse and neglect. Because the mechanism of elder abuse case-finding in this study was a social welfare system (protective services), the influence of race and poverty as risk factors is likely to be overestimated due to reporting bias. (AKM)
ISSN: 00169013

The secret shame of the very old: "I've never told this to anyone else"; by Barbara M Barer.
The prevalence of crimes against older people is difficult to assess because some incidents of victimisation may not be reported. This paper describes the risks and repercussions of incidents of victimisation found among a sample of 150 community-dwelling older Americans aged 85 years and over. None of the incidents had been reported. The study participants had kept these occurrences of fraud, theft, exploitation and in some cases, mistreatment by home care workers, secret, mainly because they feared being judged incompetent by others. Rather than expose their shame, the victims usually accepted blame and concealed the incident. The paper concludes with a discussion of the physical, social, and psychological consequences of victimisation in older people. (AKM)
ISSN: 10784470

Self-neglect among the elderly: a distinct phenomenon; by Cynthia A Gruman, Amy S Stern, Francis G Caro.
Risk factors for elder abuse have been well documented, however, little research has focused on self-neglect of older people. This study examined the extent and nature of self-neglect, and compared self-neglecting older people and victims of elder abuse in the state of North Dakota, US. The two groups were also compared with the general population of older people in the state. Demographic characteristics and a number of risk factors associated with elder abuse were examined in order to explain potential differences which exist between victims of self-neglect and victims of elder abuse. Findings revealed that although victims of self-neglect and abuse shared similar characteristics, victims of self-neglect were more often living alone, were socially isolated, had higher levels of functional impairment and cognitive limitations as compared to older victims of abuse. Implications for practice and policy are discussed. (AKM)
ISSN: 10784470

"That triggers me right off": factors influencing abuse and violence in older people's care-giving relationships; by M Hughes.
While the role of family members and spouses as informal caregivers of older people is increasingly valued in Australia, few studies have investigated the impact of pre-caregiving abuse or violence on these relationships. This paper presents results of semi-structured interviews with 43 primary caregivers in 47 caregiving relationships, and examined two risk factors. First, care-receivers with mental health problems (including dementia) appeared no more likely than others to have initiated abuse or violence, although their caregivers were more likely to have directed violence towards them. Second, a series of associations indicated that pre-caregiving experiences of abuse and violence were key risk factors for similar experiences during caregiving. This was even the case in those relationships involving a care receiver with mental health problems. Implications for research, social policy and service delivery are considered.
ISSN: 07264240

A knowledge of the conditions associated with elder abuse and the manner in which certain cultural factors influence the response to abuse can provide the foundation for developing prevention and treatment strategies. This article describes elder abuse and domestic violence in the context of Hispanic culture, focusing on Hispanic communities in the United States (US). Important aspects are examined: individual integrity, the family, the community, and the Church as they apply to the older generation and to current cohorts that have not been exposed to the majority culture for long periods. Combating abuse involves recognising and empowering the cultural strengths of the Hispanic community and empowering the community to create a society where all people can live with dignity. (AKM)

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

1996


Presents a case history which illustrates how the stress of caring for a relative with dementia can lead to abuse, and discusses the findings from a number of studies which highlight the presence of dementia as a risk factor for elder abuse.

ISSN: 00020966


Summarises the findings of a research study, which explores how care managers deal with issues of identification, assessment and intervention in cases of suspected or confirmed abuse of older people. The extent to which age, race, gender, and ability or disability influence decision making is considered, and how future strategies which prevent abuse can be developed.

ISSN: 09503153


Since the original publication, `Abuse of elderly people: guidelines for action' was produced by Age Concern in 1990, knowledge and awareness of elder abuse have increased. This booklet is aimed specifically at those who work with older people who live in their own home or in a carer's home. It examines the different types of abuse, and provide guidance on what workers should do if they suspect abuse. It is recommended that workers should read this booklet in conjunction with their own agency's guidelines and procedures.

Price: £1.00
From: Action on Elder Abuse, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.


The services provided for elder abuse victims in this project included shelter at the nursing home, a telephone service, and a support group. During the almost two years of experimental work, 31 women and 5 men used the shelters. Overall, 137 phone calls concerning elder abuse were received. Most of the callers and victims were women; four to ten people participated in the support group. The barriers for seeking help in an abuse case were rather high among the elderly. As a result of the experimental work, it was found that by developing the functions of the nursing home, various services could be created which could prevent domestic violence and help the abused persons free themselves from the abuse and the abusers.

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com


Aimed at care professionals working with older adults, this guide provides practical guidelines for detecting, assessing and managing elder abuse and neglect.
Abusing the position; by Caroline White.
Questions the absence of legislation to protect older people from abuse in residential care homes.
ISSN: 03075508

The abusive elder: service considerations; by Vera R Jackson (ed).
This issue examines abuse perpetrated by old people living in geriatric settings, and its impact on activities, programmes, residents' quality of life, and staff development and retention. The reader is introduced to abuse through portraits of abusive older people and their victims.
ISSN: 01924788
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The abusive elder: can activities help?; by Carol E DeMarco.
This article examines the scope of the problem of disruptive nursing home residents who physically or verbally abuse staff and other residents. It attempts to assess and understand the causes of problem behaviour, and suggests possible action plans to provide activities that will prevent harm to staff or residents and result in an enhanced quality of life for the abusive resident. Various methods for avoiding and/or minimising staff burnout in stressful situations is also discussed.
ISSN: 01924788
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Advocating for the rights of vulnerable nursing home residents: creative strategies; by Diane A Menio.
This article describes how advocates continued to work to effect change after the criminal prosecution of one nursing home corporation, which was found guilty of involuntary manslaughter of two nursing home residents. The impact was felt not only by that corporation but also by area nursing home providers, policy makers, and regulators in long-term care. (AKM)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

This article explores the role of abuser substance abuse (SA) in 552 cases of substantiated substance abuse in Illinois. When the abuser is identified as having an SA problem, the type of elder abuse substantiated was more
likely to involve either physical or emotional abuse than neglect or financial exploitation. Abusers with SA problems were more frequently men, and children of their victims, and less likely to be caregivers. Abuser SA was associated with victim SA. Cases involving abusers with SA problems were more likely to be evaluated by case workers as having a high potential risk for future abuse. Elder abuse case workers should be trained to identify both victim and abuser SA and appropriate intervention strategies.

ISSN: 00169013

This publication aims to provide clear, factual and useful guidance on elder abuse for nurses working with older people in all settings. It covers: looking out for signs of abuse, potential signs of distress from family or paid carers; management and prevention; emotional support; and education and awareness.

Price: FOC
From : RCN, 20 Cavendish Square, London W1M 0AB.

The common enemy; by Hilary Brown, Vinay Sangar, Liz Simpson, June Stein.
Considers the importance of multi-agency cooperation in the prevention and detection of abuse of vulnerable adults.
ISSN: 03075508

Conflict and aggression as stressors in the work environment of nursing assistants: implications for institutional elder abuse; by Donna M Goodridge, Patricia Johnston, Maureen Thomson.
Elder abuse and mistreatment occurring in institutional settings is a phenomenon that is as yet poorly understood. In considering the context in which elder abuse and mistreatment may arise, understanding the caregivers' work environment is an important variable. As front line staff, nursing assistants are subject to multiple stressors that underscore the highly interpersonal nature of caregiving. This paper describes the results of a Canadian study that examined nursing assistant-resident conflict, aggression towards nursing assistants by residents, and the relationship of conflict and aggression to burn-out in this group.
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

This paper concerns the link between care of elderly people and expectations of inheritance, and derives its findings from the uncovering - during the course of interviews and concerning other questions - of several incidents of largely unreported, serious, domestic violence. Each case involves an older woman and younger female relative. Publication of the final paper, from CSPRD, is forthcoming.
From : Nerys Thomas Patterson, Research Fellow, Centre for Social Policy Research and Development, University of Wales, Bangor, LL57 2DG.

The criminal prosecutor's roles in assuring quality of care in long term care settings; by Ronald Whitley Costen.
In 1990, allegations of the wounding and deaths of nursing home residents due to malnutrition, dehydration, and decubitus ulceration were made by Philadelphia long-term care advocates to the Pennsylvania Office of Attorney General. This paper describes the process by which the Office of Attorney General investigated and successfully prosecuted the corporation responsible for the deaths of two Philadelphia nursing home residents. It also describes the positive impact of the prosecution upon the overall quality of care in long-term care settings in Pennsylvania. (AKM)
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Cross-cultural perspectives: toward an integrated theory of elder abuse; by Deborah J Truscott.
Due to the use of unrepresentative samples, the absence of general agreement on the definition of elder abuse, and a general lack of theoretical integration, the knowledge we have of the concept of elder abuse tells us little about its prevalence or cultural differences. This paper argues that current conceptions of elder abuse originate with health and social service professionals in Canada and North America, who export their 'authoritative
knowledge' to health and social service professionals in other countries and societies. The cross-cultural anthropological literature is used to describe several possible approaches to developing a definition of elder abuse that is conceptually useful and methodologically relevant in a variety of cultural settings or contexts. The author considers questions and issues in developing an integrative theoretical framework in which to interpret elder abuse.

ISSN: 01442872

Darkness visible; by Jacki Pritchard.
The large scale abuse of older people has long been hidden and ignored. Nurses hold the key to improving the situation, but they have to learn to identify the signs of abuse. The author cites examples of cases in hospital, community and nursing home settings of situations which could have been avoided.

ISSN: 09547762

Defining elder mistreatment in four ethnic groups across two generations; by Georgia J Anetzberger, Jill E Korbin, Susan K Tomita.
This research builds on pioneer work on ethnic and generational variation in elder abuse by examining perceptions across four ethnic groups (European-American, African American, Puerto Rican, and Japanese American) and two generations (elder and 'baby boom' caregiver). Focus group discussions revealed differences in defining and responding to elder abuse; and suggested that psychological abuse and neglect may be more important mistreatment forms than previously acknowledged.

ISSN: 01693816

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Documenting inadequate care in the nursing home: the story of an undercover agent; by Garrett E Speaks.
An undercover agent describes his experiences as a nurse's aide gathering evidence that was ultimately used in the prosecution of a corporate entity responsible for the deaths of two Philadelphia nursing home residents. (AKM)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Considers the extent of domestic violence, and looks at social services department and inter-agency responses.
Price: FOC
From: Department of Health, PO Box 410, Wetherby, West Yorkshire LS23 7LL.

Durable power of attorney: financial planning tool or license to steal?; by Mirry M Hwang.
The power of attorney is a legal device which gives one person the right to transact business on behalf of another. While a durable power of attorney can be a useful estate planning device for older people, the potential for abuse can be great, particularly since there is little regulation on its use. This article uses a case study to illustrate inherent problems. It suggests ways of preventing abuse and theft of life savings, once identified. (RH)
ISSN: 10724281
Evaluating health and social service professionals in the detection and management of mistreated nursing home residents; by Elizabeth Capezuti, Eugenia L Siegler.
A paucity of literature and educational materials addresses the mistreatment of nursing home residents. After serving as an expert witness in the successful criminal prosecution of a nursing home corporation charged with involuntary manslaughter of two nursing home residents, the authors recognised the need to improve recognition and prevention of institutional mistreatment. This article describes their involvement in post-trial advocacy efforts to improve the quality of care of nursing home residents through community education efforts. (AKM)
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse: staff attitudes and beliefs; by Alison Marriott.: Psychologists' Special Interest Group in Elderly People - PSIGE, British Psychological Society, December 1995 - January 1996, pp 14-17.
Presents findings from a pilot study which examined the attitudes and beliefs of a group of staff working with older people relating to elder abuse.
ISSN: 13603671

Elder abuse: advice and guidance for anyone concerned about an older person being mistreated in Lewisham; by SAVE Project; Lewisham Social Services Department. London: Lewisham Social Services Department, 1996, 75 pp.
This booklet is the outcome of the work of the SAVE (Support and Advice for Vulnerable Elders) Project, which was set up to find out more about elder abuse in Lewisham, to raise awareness of abuse in the community, to train staff and volunteers and to develop new ways of helping older people experiencing abuse.
From : Lewisham Social Services Department, Laurence House, 1 Catford Road, London SE6 4RU.

Elder abuse: some new developments; by Martin Vernon.
Geriatric Medicine, vol 26, no 2, February 1996, p 16.
Considers why general practitioners have been slow to respond to the challenges posed by abuse and neglect of older people.
ISSN: 0268201X

Elder abuse; by Sandra Baron, Adele Welty.
Describes the characteristics of elder abuse, evaluates the existing service delivery systems in the United States, and looks at how to devise a more constructive community response.
ISSN: 01634372
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse; by Mark Bradley.
This is the eighth in a series 14 articles on the theme, Caring for older people. Elder abuse takes many forms and occurs in a variety of settings; it is both under-recognised and under-reported. Despite a lack of statutory guidelines or legislation, effective management is possible. More could be done to recognise abuse, and healthcare workers need to be vigilant, paying attention to both the circumstances in which abuse occurs and its warning signs.
ISSN: 09598138

Elder abuse; by Nick Rose, Marilyn Pietroni, Les Bright, Claudine McCreddie (et al).
Inside (Community Care, no 1148), 28 November - 4 December 1996, 8 pp.
This series of articles covers how elder abuse is defined and recognised, and how changes in social work practice, policies and proper training could minimise the problem.
ISSN: 03075508

Elder abuse and family violence: testimony presented before the US Senate Special Committee on Aging; by Rosalie S Wolf, Special Committee on Aging, US Senate.
The author outlines risk factors and characteristics of elder abuse, the scope of the problem, response systems, ethical dilemmas, and how elder abuse fits in with other types of family abuse in the US. She recommends that attention be given to the following prevention strategies: co-operation between interested groups at local and
state level; increased research; a national reporting system; long term care services; mental health and substance abuse services; public awareness and professional training; assertiveness training, elder rights and empowerment; caregiver training and services; and violence reduction, conflict resolution and mediation.

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse and the policing of community care; by Simon Biggs.
Explores the reasons behind the increased interest in elder abuse at a time when the relationship between formal and informal care is being restructured.
ISSN: 09652000
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse in the UK: a new jurisdiction?; by Alison Brammer.
This article evaluates the range of existing legal responses that may be utilised in cases of elder abuse in the UK. Because no single piece of applicable protective legislation exists, three possible levels of intervention have been identified: preventive measures, private law initiatives, and state intervention. In answer to the criticism of existing law, the Law Commission has published proposals for legal reform drawing on the child protection model. Questions are raised regarding the suitability of the approach, given the intrinsic social and legal differences between children and adults.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse: new perspectives and ways forward: report of 2 Ageing Update Conferences ... 6/7 June 1996; by Claudine McCreddie (ed), Peter Dunn (chair), Social Services Inspectorate - SSI, Department of Health - DoH; Association of Directors of Social Services - ADSS; Age Concern Institute of Gerontology - ACIOG. London: Age Concern Institute of Gerontology, 1996, 35 pp.
The Conferences were organised by Age Concern Institute of Gerontology, in collaboration with the Social Services Inspectorate, Department of Health and the Association of Directors of Social Services. Comprises papers on: research; the relevance of child protection in the community to elder protection; adult abuse; inter-agency initiatives in domestic violence; and elder abuse from the perspective of the ADSS.
ISBN: 1872342914
Price: £5.00
From: Age Concern Institute of Gerontology, King's College London, Cornwall House, Waterloo Road, London SE1 8WA.

First released 6/7 June 1996 at two Ageing Update Conferences organised by ACIOG. This paper concerns elderly people who are abused in the community by those with whom they live or who have some responsibility for looking after them at home. It focuses on service responses, and the lessons which might be learnt from experience of child protection in the UK.
ISBN: 1872342868
From: Age Concern Institute of Gerontology, Kings College London, Cornwall House, Waterloo Road, London SE1 8WA.

Examines how present definitions of elder abuse could benefit from the inclusion of cultural diversity.

Elderly people: [elder abuse]; by Gillian Crosby, Centre for Policy on Ageing - CPA. Sutton: Community Care, April-October 1996, pp 34-36.
Research Matters: a digest of research in social services, April-October 1996, pp 34-36.
An overview of recent publications and research on elder abuse and the protection of older people.
ISSN: 13630105
From: Community Care/Research Matters, Subscriptions, Freepost RCC2619, Reed Business Publishing, Haywards Heath, West Sussex RH16 3BR.
A family concern: elder abuse in British social policy; by Simon Biggs.
Describes the development of a social policy response to elder abuse in Britain, and suggests that Government concern about the erosion of family values and the implementation of the 1990 NHS and Community Care Act have resulted in elder abuse being viewed as a problem of informal care within family settings.
ISSN: 02610183

The final betrayal; by Barbara Millar.
Reports on the third Action on Elder Abuse conference, which focused on the needs for development of clear policies for both the abused and the abuser.
ISSN: 09522271

Financial exploitation: the best kept secret of elder abuse; by A Paul Blunt.
Explains how to recognise financial exploitation of older people, and looks at various service intervention strategies.
ISSN: 00020966

Financial management and elderly people with dementia in the UK: as much a question of confusion as abuse?; by Joan Langan, Robin Means.
This article outlines the law relating to personal finances for those who lack the capacity, and stresses the complexity and key gaps in present coverage. It outlines findings from research on these issues carried out within a social services authority in the North of England. Professionals had a wide range of anxieties as to what they felt was the financial abuse of their elderly clients with dementia, as well as more general concern about how best to deal with financial issues for this group on a daily basis. The financial abuse of elderly people does occur, but this article concludes by arguing that the issues raised by the research are wider, because: relatives and professionals are often ignorant or confused by the options available, rather than being intent on defrauding older people; older people have more desire to hand down their money to the next generation rather than to the state; and fee assessment and collection raise real practical challenges to social services. (RH)
ISSN: 0144686x

For better or for worse: spouse abuse grown old; by Sarah B Harris.
Although there is a strong negative relationship between age and spousal violence of both sexes, spouse abuse is one of the more common forms of elder abuse. Causal theories and perspectives on domestic violence provide the framework for an analysis of older married participants in the U.S. National Family Violence Resurvey. Cross-tabulations were used to compare violent and non-violent couples in both age groups. Results suggest that many of the risk factors present in abusive couples are the same regardless of age. Logit analysis employed to estimate the effects of various risk factors on couple violence in the elderly produced a final model including: verbal aggression, marital conflict, and perceived stress.
ISSN: 08946566

This book analyses the ways in which gender is central to the occurrence, detection and prevention of elder abuse - which in itself masks the significance of gender. The authors identified the following characteristics: most of the very elderly victims are women; women abuse women in both domestic and institutional settings; a significant number of older women are abused by their sons; a significant number of older men are abused by their female partners and daughters; and abuse by non-relatives and non-carers of both sexes occurs.
ISBN: 0803975236
Price: £12.95

This multidisciplinary textbook examines a variety of aspects of geriatric care, focusing on common medical problems, the management of specific diseases, and new ideas in the management of patients, research and audit. Specific topics covered include retirement, community care, health care of older people in developing
countries, falls, sexuality, sensory impairment, incontinence, dementia, elder abuse, and legal and ethical issues in care.

ISBN: 0117018309
Price: £35.00
From: HMSO Publications Centre, PO Box 276, London SW8 5DT.

Home improvements: self help for aggressive and abusive behaviours: a step by step guide to ending domestic violence and abuse; by Margaret O'Rourke. Guildford: Farnham Road Hospital, Guildford, 1996, 46 pp (Healthlands self help series, no 5).

This booklet is part of the Keep Your Cool Anger Management Programme. By the end of the booklet, the reader should have a better understanding of his or her emotions, and have learned strategies for coping with anger and changing behaviour problems.

Price: £5 + p+p
From: Dr M O'Rourke, Consultant Forensic Clinical Psychologist, Forensic Clinical Psychology Unit, The Taylor Building, Farnham Road Hospital, Guildford, Surrey GU2 5LX.

The Illinois elder abuse system: program description and administrative findings; by Anne Victoria Neale, Melanie A Hwalek, Carolyn Stahl Goodrich, Kathleen M Quinn.


The Illinois statewide elder abuse social service programme is unusual in its comprehensive approach to the assessment and documentation of reported cases of abuse and its extensive monitoring system. Descriptive information on the number and types of cases of elder abuse reported to the system are presented, along with information on the amount of social work time and administrative effort spent on substantiating abuse reports and providing services. Financial exploitation, emotional abuse, and neglect were the most common types reported. Emotional abuse was the most frequently substantiated. The main reasons for case closures were: victim entered long-term care; or the workers' assessment was that the victim was not at risk from future abuse. A detailed description of the comprehensive assessment and substantiation process is provided.

ISSN: 00169013

From: Haworth Document Delivery Center, Haworth Press, Inc., 10 Alice Street, Binghamton, NY 13904-1580, USA.

Introducing a framework for defining financial abuse of the elderly; by Kathleen H Wilber, Sandra L Reynolds.


Very little has been written specifically on financial abuse in the literature on elder abuse. Financial abuse of older people remains difficult to detect and prosecute, in part, because it is poorly understood and ill-defined. The purpose of this article is to begin the task of specifically identifying older people who have been subjected to abuse. The interaction of these factors, which are analysed to help better identify abuse situations, are: characteristics of the older person that suggest vulnerability to abuse; the nature of the relationship between the suspected wrongdoer and the older person; the outcomes and interests served by the relationship; and the type of influence used by the suspected wrongdoer.

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Money 'handling', financial abuse and elderly people with dementia: implications for welfare professionals; by Robin Means, Joan Langan.


This article examines questions raised for social services field level welfare professionals on dealing with 'money handling' (pension collection, bill payments, etc.) on behalf of those with dementia living in the
community. The administrative framework for handling other people's social security benefits is shown to be inadequate with few safeguards over those who take on appointeeship roles. Group interviews with field level staff illustrate their anxieties and concerns over issues such as money left or lost in the house, their vulnerability to accusations of financial abuse and their need for guidance on when to challenge relatives who appear to perform appointeeships not in the elderly person's best interests. Social services need to radically improve training, support and good practice guidance on personal finance issues.

ISSN: 09660410

Muted lives: older battered women; by Carol Seaver.
Women over 50, abused by partners or adult children, are not accurately perceived and consequently not adequately helped by current intervention systems. This article reports on the Older Abused Women's Program, at the Milwaukee Women's Center, which involves 132 women, and shows some important similarities and differences between younger and older battered women. Although barriers differ across the life cycle, even women of advanced age can be free of abuse or develop coping skills to minimise its damage. This article explores the unique factors affecting older women victimised by domestic abuse. The author concludes with questions and suggestions for helpers interested in better serving older battered women.

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Network effects in caregiver to care-recipient violence: a study of caregivers to those diagnosed with Alzheimer's disease; by John C Kilburn.
Using data from Pillemer and Suitor's survey of caregivers to the elderly with Alzheimer's disease, this paper investigates the relationship between characteristics of caregivers' networks and caregivers' violent ideation towards the care-recipient. Controlling for previously investigated relationship characteristics, this work shows that those caregivers having network members with caregiving experience were less likely to have violent feelings toward their care-recipients. Networks, especially similar status networks, often bring support to caregivers, but they are also frequently accompanied by higher stress levels for the recipient.

ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Older people at risk of abuse in a residential or nursing care setting; by Counsel and Care. London: Counsel and Care, February 1996, 14 pp (Fact Sheet No 20).
This fact sheet aims to give guidance on making choices about the most suitable routes to getting help or advice.
Price: FOC (SAE)
From: Counsel and Care, 16 Bonny Street, London NW1 9PG.

Practitioner abuse: is it our fault?; by Patricia J Villani.
Activities, Adaptation & Aging, vol 21, no 1, 1996, pp 73-76.
This article provides the reader with organisational action items that provide a system of recourse for alleviating problems and concerns regarding abused practitioners.
ISSN: 01924788
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Protection for older people: beyond the elder/adult divide; by Phil Slater.
The 'elder abuse' / 'adults at risk' question is examined with specific reference to four related, yet distinct, dimensions: conceptual specificity - defining the analytical terms of reference of the problem; legislative priority - identifying the strategic priorities for statutory reform; policy targeting - deciding on appropriate groupings for overall operations; and service equitability - promoting anti-ageist service delivery.
ISSN: 09646914

Protection of the elderly: a need for activism; by N van Dokkum.
South African law provides little protection for older people against abuse and other forms of mistreatment. This paper examines developments in the area of child protection and the resultant Child Care Act, which could provide a model for a similar programme of action to fight abuse against older people. United States' (US) legislation on elder abuse is discussed as a guide for developing similar legislation for South Africa. Finally, a programme of activism is proposed to bring about the necessary changes in South African law.

Risk assessment: a practitioner's guide to predicting harmful behaviour; by Bryony Moore. London: Whiting and Birch, 1996, 156 pp. This book is aimed at professionals - such as social workers, residential care and health and nursing staff - whose work involves predicting the behaviour of other people. Risk assessment can usually be carried out by frontline staff dealing with the client in question, rather than by referral to a psychologist or psychiatrist, particularly where there is no history of mental illness. This book should help in developing an ability to use existing knowledge to make competent assessments. ISBN: 1871177847 Price: £12.95 From: Whiting & Birch Ltd, PO Box 872, London SE23 3HL.

The role of the academic nurse and physician in the criminal prosecution of nursing home mistreatment; by Elizabeth Capezuti, Eugenia L Siegler. Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 8, no 3, 1996, pp 47-58. Academic health care professionals have worked with the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania Attorney General's office in a number of capacities to examine the quality of care in several Philadelphia area nursing homes. These tasks include: evaluating the quality of care; helping the prosecution understand the complexities of the cases; and testifying in court, in particular, educating the court about ageing, disease, nursing homes, and the appropriate care of infirm older people. This paper discusses the responsibilities of physician and nurse expert witnesses, using two cases used in the prosecution of a nursing home corporation. It also describes some of the tensions that arise when educators work with prosecutors. (AKM) ISSN: 08946566 From: http://www.tandfonline.com


Self-neglect in the elderly: knowing when and how to intervene; by Eloise Rathbone-McCuan. Aging, no 367, 1996, pp 44-49. Describes various aspects of self-neglect in older people, highlights the lack of research in this area, and looks at some of the difficulties encountered by service providers. ISSN: 00020966

Setting the stage: the advocates' struggle to address gross neglect in Philadelphia nursing homes; by Alison E Hirschel. Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 8, no 3, 1996, pp 5-20. Advocates for nursing home residents in Philadelphia began discovering gross neglect in facilities owned or managed by the largest nursing home corporation in the area in 1989. This paper describes two of the cases and how the corporation's policies promoted consistently substandard care. The paper then discusses the advocates' frustrating efforts to ensure the appropriate regulatory agencies addressed the on-going neglect in these facilities and their eventual decision, on behalf of their clients, to turn to the criminal justice system for assistance. (AKM) ISSN: 08946566 From: http://www.tandfonline.com

This booklet suggests ways in which people can learn to make changes in their lives, to bring an end to anger, aggression, abuse and violence in relationships at home. It identifies problems and situations, and provides self-help advice and exercises.

From: The Forensic Clinical Psychology Unit, The Taylor Building, Farnham Road Hospital, Guildford, Surrey GU2 5LX.

Describes and discusses the characteristics, prevalence and incidence of, and services related to, elder abuse in the United States.
ISSN: 00020966

A collection of essays on elder abuse and neglect. Specific topics covered include public perceptions of mistreatment of older people; ethical and practical problems in identifying abuse; the effect of proxy decision-making on older people in institutions; financial abuse; and prevention through education.
ISBN: 0762300965
Price: £62.50
From: JAI Press Ltd., 38 Tavistock Street, London WC2E 7PB.

Working together to confront elder abuse: City Chambers, Glasgow, Thursday 7 September 1995, 9.00 am - 4.00 pm; by Kinning Park Over-60s Club. Glasgow: Kinning Park Over-60s Club, 1996 ?, unnumbered.
This is a compilation of summaries of papers presented at a conference, from speakers from ethnic groups, medical practice, social work, the police, and organisations representing older people. Each offered a particular perspective on how to tackle elder abuse and violence. The need for the conference was highlighted after the Co-ordinator and Organiser of Kinning Park Over 60s Club had received no satisfactory responses to her correspondence with politicians.
Price: £3.50
From: Jean Michie, Organiser, Kinning Park Over-60s Club, 41 Plantation Square, Glasgow, G51 1TQ. tel: 0141 427 4149.

Training material, exercises, case studies and role play for work teams and managers, covering various work situations: defining, recognizing and what to do when working with elder abuse; disclosure, monitoring and reviewing; case conferences; long-term work with victims and abusers in institutions; and management issues.
ISBN: 185302418X
Price: £19.95
From: Jessica Kingsley Publishers Ltd., 116 Pentonville Road, London N1 9JB.

1995

Abuse against the elderly in Italy: a hidden phenomenon; by Ennio Ripamonti.
The most frequent and well known cases of abuse in Italy have happened in institutional care. However, this article suggests that the family appears to be where efforts for the discovery of abuse, intervention and prevention should be focused. Prevention of abuse has been centred on the work of trade unions, where many of its former workers are now pensioners; and on an information campaign against violence toward the elderly within the family by the Centre for Communication Studies in Rome.
ISSN: 13531670
Aimed at professionals who work with older people, this manual describes how to recognise and work with abuse. Includes exercises and role play activities.
ISBN: 1853023051
Price: £17.95
From: Jessica Kingsley Publishers, 116 Pentonville Road, London N1 9JB.

Examines the factors which predispose both carers and patients to abuse, and looks at management strategies.
ISSN: 08856230

This paper reviews Dutch government policy and activities concerned mainly with abused persons living at home, since its first survey in 1988. It also examines in detail the experience of two help-centres concerned with elder abuse.
ISSN: 13531670

Abuse of vulnerable older people; by Lynne Phair, Valerie Good. Primary Health Care, vol 5, no 6, 1995, pp 6-8.
Highlights key issues for nurses in recognising and dealing with abuse.

The introduction of new adult guardianship legislation in British Columbia, Ontario, Manitoba and the Northwest Territories signals the arrival of the third wave of guardianship law reform in Canada since the mid 1970s. The first wave appeared in Alberta, with the Dependent Adults Act, which was replicated in part in Saskatchewan. The second wave in the Atlantic provinces consisted of adult protection legislation aimed primarily (but not solely) at cases of elder abuse or neglect. The third wave of reform includes the enactment of adult guardian statutes that include adult protection provision. Some potential problems are examined, including: an untenable fusion of guardianship and protection procedures; an excessive reliance on potentially expensive and fiscally vulnerable advocacy services; and an increase in abuse and neglect as a result of the removal of various “paternalistic” safeguards. (RH)
ISSN: 07149808

Briefly discusses the development of Adult Protective Services programmes in the United States in relation to federal law and policy.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Adults at risk; by Roger Dobson. Community Care, no 1065, 20-26 April 1995, p 7.
Reports on Dorset social services department's new guidelines for dealing with victims of elder abuse.
ISSN: 03075508

Sets out policies relating to adults at risk, including older people, and sets out preventative and reactive procedures in cases such as physical neglect and sexual abuse.
Price: £25.00
From: Principal Officer, Learning Disability Service, Dorset Social Services, County Hall, Dorchester, Dorset DT1 1XJ.

Australian Society for Geriatric Medicine position statement on elder abuse; by Susan Kurrle. Australian Journal on Ageing, vol 14, no 4, November 1995, pp 172-175. Considers the reasons for the lack of recognition of elder abuse in Australia, outlines the characteristics and possible causes of abuse, and sets out options for interventions. ISSN: 07264240


Care betrayed: a discussion of the issues which give rise to abuse in homes; by Les Bright, Counsel and Care. London: Counsel and Care, December 1995, 29 pp. Explores the prevalence and causes of elder abuse and neglect in residential care and nursing homes. Organisational culture, power and ignorance are cited as reasons for those affected by abuse finding it difficult to express their concerns or to seek help. ISBN: 1898092141 Price: £6.00 From: Counsel and Care, Twyman House, 16 Bonny Street, London NW1 9PG.


Dementia and elder abuse; by P Sadler, S Kurrle, I Cameron. Australian Journal on Ageing, vol 14, no 1, February 1995, pp 36-40. Explores the relationship between elder abuse and dementia. Suggests that when dementia is combined with factors such as psychological illness or substance abuse there may be a significant risk of abuse occurring. Carers may be at particular risk of physical and psychological abuse. ISSN: 07264240

The development of an elder abuse policy in Britain: patterns and prospects; by Simon Biggs. Social Work in Europe, vol 2, no 3, 1995, pp 30-33. This paper examines the particular slant put upon elder abuse by current British social policy, and its implications for its positioning as a social problem of the 1990s. Services are subject to budget restraints, which makes it difficult to accommodate emerging requirements such as dealing with elder abuse. ISSN: 13531670

A duty to care; by Susan Hargreaves. Community Care, no 1065, 20-26 April 1995, p 18. Looks at how the Rochdale multidisciplinary guidelines on elder abuse operate in practice. ISSN: 03075508

Elder abuse: the case for greater involvement of geriatricians; by Martin Vernon. Age and Ageing, vol 24, no 3, May 1995, pp 177-179. Suggests that geriatricians working within a multidisciplinary environment has available many of the skills and resources required to confront abuse of older people.
Examines the nature and extent of elder abuse and discusses legal and practice issues.
Price: FOC
From: Age Concern Scotland, 113 Rose Street, Edinburgh EH2 3DT, Scotland.

Elder abuse; by Nell Wood, Margaret Ford.
Croner's Care Home Briefing, no 59, 27 July 1995, pp 1-3.
Describes the different categories of elder abuse, discusses factors which can lead to abuse and looks at good practice in residential care homes.
ISSN: 09652914

Elder abuse: international and cross-cultural perspectives; by Jordan I Kosberg, Juanita L Garcia (eds).
Examines differences and commonalities in the extent of and explanations for elder abuse, and looks at public and private efforts to combat the problem in Australia, Finland, Greece, Hong Kong, Israel, India, Ireland, Norway, Poland and South Africa.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse: an overview of recent and current developments; by Bridget Penhale, Paul Kingston.
Provides a brief overview of elder abuse and neglect, and considers some of the difficulties in the detection of, and intervention in, abuse.
ISSN: 09660410

This collection of readings, also published as Journal of Elder Abuse and Neglect, vol 6 nos 3/4, 1995, deals with elder abuse in Australia, Finland, Greece, Hong Kong, India, Ireland, Israel, Norway, Poland, and South Africa. The definition of elder abuse, the extent and causes of the problem, societal attitudes, private and public efforts for its prevention, and policies to combat the problem are discussed for each country.
ISBN: 1560247118
From: The Haworth Press, Inc., 10 Alice Street, Binghamton, New York 13904-1580, USA.

Elder abuse and access to law; by John Williams.
Discusses the reasons why the law is rarely used in cases of elder abuse.
ISSN: 09640185

Elder abuse and dementia; by Jill Manthorpe.
Reviews research into the relationship between dementia and mistreatment of older people.
ISSN: 13518372

Elder abuse and neglect in Poland; by Malgorzata Halicka.
Examines the extent of elder abuse, looks at theories to explain its causes and reviews policy and practice responses.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Examines the role of the law in situations of domestic elder abuse. Looks at the prevalence of, and explanations of abuse, proposals for reform of the existing legislation and the conflicts faced by informal carers.
Elder abuse in a forming society: Israel; by Ariela Lowenstein.  
Examines the extent of elder abuse in Israel, looks at theories to explain its causes and reviews policy and practice responses.  
ISSN: 08946566  
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse in Finland; by Sirkka-Liisa Kivelä.  
Examines the extent of elder abuse, looks at theories to explain its causes, and reviews policy and practice responses in Finland.  
ISSN: 08946566  
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse in France; by Jim Ogg.  
In France, service provision for older people has a distinctly family basis. Anecdotal evidence points to elder abuse occurring where relatively affluent older people live with and are being cared for by their adult children who are unemployed, leading to conflict. Health care professionals have an obligation not to interfere in family affairs, enshrined in a code of practice 'Le secret professionnel', which prohibits disclosure of confidential information, made known to a health or social care professional through a family member, to third parties - with the exception of a crime or suspected crime. Whilst the intention of 'le secret professionnel' is to limit unwarranted intrusion, this can be to the detriment of vulnerable groups. In the absence of national or local initiatives, small scale projects - such as in the département of Marne - are being set up to monitor and provide advice and help where abuse is suspected or found.  
ISSN: 13531670

Elder abuse in Hong Kong: a new family problem for the old East; by Alex Yui-huen Kwan.  
Investigates the extent of elder abuse, looks at the explanations of its causes and reviews policy and practice responses.  
ISSN: 08946566  
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse in India; by Gita Shah, Rosamma Veedon, Sabiha Vasi.  
Investigates the extent of elder abuse in Indian society, looks at theories to explain its causes and reviews policy and practice responses.  
ISSN: 08946566  
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Explains and defines elder abuse, examines the prevalence of abuse and neglect in the family, community and institutional care, and looks at policy and practice responses.  
ISBN: 0335191460  
Price: £13.99  
From: Open University Press, Celtic Court, 22 Ballmoor, Buckingham MK18 1XW.

Elder abuse in South Africa; by S C A Eckley, P A C Vilakazi.  
Investigates the prevalence of elder abuse in South Africa, looks at theories to explain its causes and reviews policy and practice measures.  
ISSN: 08946566  
From: http://www.tandfonline.com
There is a general lack of awareness of elder abuse in Spain, but professionals working with older people recognise evidence of the problem, and are beginning to understand, quantify and formulate responses. This article summarises the findings of six reports published since 1990. Some sociological and cultural characteristics are suggested - which may be particular to Spain and other Latin and Mediterranean cultures - which may help our understanding of elder abuse: the role of the family; unemployment; housing costs; and older people's low levels of education.
ISSN: 13531670

Examines the extent of elder abuse, looks at theories to explain its causes and reviews policy and practice responses.
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

This article examines the issue of elder abuse in Ireland from the perspective of the construction of social problems. It gives an overview of general trends in the recognition of family violence in Ireland, and particular reference to developments in the field of elder abuse.
ISSN: 13531670

Examines the ethical questions and dilemmas that surround the daily practice of professionals involved in elder abuse prevention and intervention from a variety of perspectives, including medical, mental health, legal and religious perspectives.
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

This article assesses existing explanations of the relationship between the risk and fear of crime amongst elderly people. These have tended to assume an incongruity between levels of fear and the chances of victimization. The author argues that age structured relationships should be retained in analyses of fear and crime as a determinant of actual rather than perceived risk.

Investigates the characteristics, consequences and potential causes of elder abuse in nursing homes in the United States.
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Explores the concepts and value-base underpinning community care policy, and identifies dilemmas arising from the relationship between needs, rights and resources. Topics covered include advocacy and elder abuse.
ISBN: 0335192459
Price: £12.99
From : Open University Press, Celtic Court, 22 Ballmoor, Buckingham MK18 1XW.

Focuses on the meaning of ethics in elder abuse.

281

Presents findings from a survey of local authority social services departments, health authorities and trusts on their responses to elder abuse in policy and practice.

ISBN: 0862422035

Family members’ perceptions of and attitudes toward elder abuse; by Ida M Johnson.


Examines the nature of the relationship between older people and their primary caregivers by comparing their attitudes toward the definition, criminalisation and treatment of elder abuse.


Provides an analysis of abuse to three different categories of people - children, spouses / partners and older people, and looks at the health and social perspectives of elder abuse.

ISBN: 0333600010

Price: £13.99

Further validation of the QUALCARE scale; by Gina Bravo, Diane Girouard, Suzanne Gosselin, Céline Archambault (et al).


Assesses the validity of a French version of an instrument designed to facilitate and standardise the detection of older people suffering family-mediated mistreatment.


A comprehensive list of the research that has been undertaken on the subject of elder abuse in the United Kingdom, including research in progress.

Price: £2.00/£3.00 (members/non-members)


Aimed at older people who feel mistreated this booklet explains why and how elder abuse may occur, and gives advice on where to get information and help.

Price: FOC (SAE)

The implications of the term 'elder abuse' for problem definition and response in health and social welfare; by Richard Hugman.


Suggests that a more restricted definition of elder abuse will enhance professionals' potential to respond appropriately.

ISSN: 00472794

Individual differences in attitudes about elder abuse: the Elder Abuse Attitude Test (EAAT); by M J Stones, Diane Pittman.


Differences in attitudes about elder abuse and other concerns in contemporary morality are examined in two studies. Study 1 was intended to identify examples of elder abuse through a survey of 572 Canadian older people and practitioners. The Elder Abuse Attitude Test (EAAT) was developed to measure differences in evaluating examples of elder abuse. Study 2 included the Elder Abuse Attitude Test (EAAT) in a survey of
attitudes about wider social issues. Data on the EAAT, 31 survey items and indices of extremity and agreement set were analysed for 257 respondents. Zero order and factor analysis showed relationships of the EAAT with extremity set and item, stating that society should provide fiscal and other resources towards the prevention and remediation of child, spousal and elder abuse. The study finds that those more prone to attitude extremity have stronger convictions about responsibility of society to attenuate abusive situations. (RH)
ISSN: 07149808

Informing ourselves... so that we can empower others: report of an information day on elder abuse; by Lewisham Older Women's Network, SAVE Project. London: Lewisham Social Services, 1995. 34 pp.
Report of an information day which aimed to enable older women in Lewisham to understand more about elder abuse.
From: The SAVE (Support and Advice for Vulnerable Elders) Project, Laurence House, 1 Catford Road, London SE6 4RU.

The intergenerational cycle of violence in child and elder abuse; by Jill E Korbin, Georgia Anetzberger, Craig Austin.
Examines whether intergenerational transmission of family violence is a useful construct for explaining elder abuse.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Investigating suspected elder maltreatment; by Holly Ramsey-Klawsnik.
Discusses the process of investigation into reported cases of alleged elder abuse.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Outlines the range and nature of crimes against people with learning difficulties, examines ways of achieving redress for victims through the police and courts, and looks at ways of prevention.
ISBN: 1853023094
From: Jessica Kingsley Publishers, 116 Pentonville Road, London N1 9JB.

Is elder abuse on the curriculum?: the relative contribution of child abuse, domestic violence and elder abuse in social work, nursing and medicine qualifying curricula; by Paul Kingston, Bridget Penhale, Gerry Bennett.
Presents findings from a survey which examined the extent to which elder abuse is included in medicine and nursing curricula.
ISSN: 09660410

Describes the work of Maison Jeanne Simard, a shelter for older people suffering from abuse and neglect.
From: Maison Jeanne Simard Inc. C.P. 35, SUCC. Montreal, Quebec H1V 3L6 Canada.

A legal perspective; by Candace J Heisler, Mary Joy Quinn.
Explains the overall aims of the criminal and civil justice systems in relation to mistreatment of older people, their processes and the ways in which they can prevent and combat elder abuse in an ethical context.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Looking after uncle Sam; by Malcolm Holt.
Community Care, no 1059, 16-22 March 1995, pp 22-23.
Looks at the American response to elder abuse, such as legislation and the adult protective services programme, and compares it with the response in the UK.
ISSN: 03075508
A medical perspective; by Terrie T Wetle, Terry T Fulmer.
Explores mistreatment of older people from the perspective of the health care professional, beginning with a brief review of relevant values and ethical concepts.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

A mental health perspective; by Robert S Marin, Bridget K Booth, Charles W Lidz, Richard K Morycz (et al).
Looks at ways in which mental health professionals approach ethical problems in the management of elder abuse and neglect.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Investigates the adequacy of legal and other procedures for the making of decisions on behalf of mentally incapacitated adults, and proposes a new legislative scheme. Covers living wills, serious medical treatment and procedures, powers of attorney, and interventions to protect adults who are at risk of abuse or neglect.
ISBN: 0102189951
Price: £21.85
From: HMSO Publications Centre, P.O. Box 276, London SW8 5DT.

Mistreatment of older people: a discussion document; by Association of Directors of Social Services - ADSS.
Looks at some of the areas of concern or debate with regard to elder abuse which local authority social services departments need to address, including policies, legal issues, contracting and protection, and training issues.
Price: £5.00
From: Association of Directors of Social Services, Social Services Central Office, County Hall, Northallerton, North Yorkshire DL7 8DD.

Mistreatment of the elderly in Greece; by Eleni N Pitsiou-Darrough, C D Spinellis.
Examines the prevalence of elder abuse in Greece, looks at theories to explain its causes and reviews policy and practice responses.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Norway: weakness in welfare; by Sigurd Johns, Ida Hydle.
Investigates the prevalence of elder abuse, looks at theories to explain its causes and reviews policy and practice responses.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Norway: developing elder protective services; by Sigurd Johns, Olaug Juklestad.
This article reports on social research and a pilot social work development project to tackle the problem of elder abuse, which first came to prominence in the early 1980s in Norway. Elder Protective Services are now being incorporated into the organisation of local government.
ISSN: 13531670

An ombudsman perspective; by Jo Ellen Skelley-Walley.
Explores the role and scope of authority of the Office of the Long-Term Care Ombudsman in relation to three case studies of elder abuse.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com
Pain relief; by Susannah Strong.
Describes how elder abuse is being tackled in Rochdale by a multidisciplinary team of social and health professionals. Outlines the guidelines about abuse adopted by the consortium.
ISSN: 09528636

A survey on elder abuse was posted to 174 Canadian and American professionals who were identified as people likely to be involved with cases of elder abuse. Neglect was the most commonly reported type of abuse, followed by financial and psychological abuse. Physical abuse constituted the smallest number of cases. While various family relationships were reported, middle-aged sons were the most common abusers, and older mothers were most frequently the victim. Regardless of the legislative approach taken, laws were reported to be generally effective. Greatest concerns were expressed regarding the lack of funds to administer and provide services to abused older people. (RH)
ISSN: 07149808

Preaching to the unconverted: educating physicians about elder abuse; by Mark S Lachs.
Examines why physicians have been reluctant to confront elder abuse and outlines strategies to increase physician involvement in the clinical, research and policy aspects of elder abuse.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Ageways, no 38, October 1995, pp 11-14.
This is the second of two articles adapted from Domestic Mistreatment of the Elderly - Towards Prevention. It looks at what the family and community can do to prevent abuse of older people.
ISSN: 14696223

Prevention and detection of abuse: a policy that reflects good practice; by Marie Seaton.
Sets out guidelines and procedures for staff in residential care homes for the prevention and detection of elder abuse and neglect. Covers the various definitions of abuse and neglect, reporting procedures, and service-users' rights.
ISSN: 09646914

Recognising and dealing with the abuse of older people; by Bridget Penhale.
Presents an overview of the subject of elder abuse and neglect from the perspective of health and social care workers.
ISSN: 09547762

The relationship between volunteer long-term care ombudsmen and regulatory nursing home actions; by H Wayne Nelson, Ruth Huber, Kathy L Walter.
Assesses the relationship between the presence of volunteer long-term care ombudsmen and externally handled abuse complaints, survey reports and regulatory sanctions.
ISSN: 00169013

A religious perspective; by Rhonda Eugene Johnson.
Describes a Christian perspective on three cases of elder abuse.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com
Resolving elder abuse: issues arising from a perpetrator program; by B Kingsley, S Johnson.
Outlines the work of the Elder Abuse Perpetrator Programme, which deals specifically with the abuser, using confrontation and cognitive-behavioural techniques.
ISSN: 07264240

Risk factors for abuse and neglect among older adults; by Elizabeth Dow Pittaway, Anne Westhues, Tracy Peressini.
Four theoretical perspectives on elder abuse and neglect are reviewed: the situational model; social exchange theory; symbolic interactionism; and a feminist model. Risk factors for physical abuse, chronic verbal abuse, material abuse and neglect were identified for each theoretical model. Each set of risk factors was regressed on each type of abuse, to determine the efficacy of the theoretical models. The data suggest that the risk factors associated with the situational and feminist models provide the best fit in terms of physical abuse; the symbolic interaction model explains the most variance in chronic verbal abuse; both the symbolic interaction and feminist models explain about the same amount of variance in neglect; and some of the theoretical models adequately explains the variance in material abuse. The study is based on older people who accessed health and social service organisations in London, Ontario, Canada in 1991. (RH)
ISSN: 07149808

Self-neglect among the elderly; by John F Longres.
Compares older people receiving services for self-neglect with those receiving services for maltreatment.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Spotting the warning signs when care turns into abuse; by P Decalmer, D Jolley.
Describes the different types of elder abuse, including physical, psychological and material abuse, and active and passive neglect, and discusses strategies to deal with it.
ISSN: 09554262

Suspected abuse of vulnerable adults; by Social Services Department, Royal Borough of Kingston upon Thames. rev ed: unpublished, February 1995, unnumbered.
This document, aimed at social and health care professionals in Kingston upon Thames, provides a definition of abuse of vulnerable adults and a set of guidelines for recognition and intervention in cases of suspected and established abuse. It covers the following: different definitions of abuse in criminal and social/health terminology; possible indication of physical, emotional, financial and sexual abuse; factors making abuse more likely to occur; common reactions displayed by the abused person; care management procedures for dealing with abuse; abuse in residential and day care settings; and Acts of Parliament related to abuse. (AKM)

Three case studies of elder mistreatment: identifying ethical issues; by Vicki Kryk.
 présents trois cas de maltraitance d’adultes âgés: identification d’issues éthiques; by Vicki Kryk.
Presents three case studies intended to represent the range of clients, living arrangements and types of mistreatment that professionals may encounter.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Validation of the Caregiver Abuse Screen (CASE); by Myrna Reis, Daphne Nahmiash.
The validity of the Caregiver Abuse Screen (CASE) as a brief measure of abuse or neglect of older people is explored. A group of abusive caregivers from the community was compared with two contrasting groups of non-abusive caregivers. The CASE distinguished between the abusive and each non-abusive group, while the non-abusive groups did not differ from each other. Higher CASE scores coincided with higher scores on abuse and aggression measures from independent sources: with caregiver personality traits; with appraisals of poorer caregiver / care receiver relationships and more care receiver problem behaviours; poorer caregiver health; and more caregiver depression and less social support. The findings are interpreted as supporting CASE’s validity as an initial abuse screen for use with caregivers. (RH)
ISSN: 07149808
When seniors are abused: an intervention model; by Myrna Reis, Daphne Nahmiash.
Outlines an intervention model to combat abuse and neglect of older people.
ISSN: 00169013

Wife assault in old age: coming out of obscurity; by Jane Aronson, Cindy Thornewell, Karen Williams.
A review of gerontological literature on elder abuse and feminist literature on wife assault points to the conceptual and practice divisions that have separated attention to age and gender, and thus obscured older women's experience of abuse by their male partners. Two Canadian qualitative data sources are explored: the oral history of a woman who left her husband in her 70s after a lifetime of abuse; and the results of a focus group of service providers working with older people who were concerned about the inadequate responses of health and social services to older women abused by their husbands. (RH)
ISSN: 07149808

'Elder abuse' as an innovation to Australia: a critical overview; by Peter F Dunn.
Examines the prevalence of elder abuse, looks at Australian theories to explain its causes and reviews policy and practice responses.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

1994

Abuse of elderly men and women among clients of a community psychogeriatric service; by G Wilson.
Considered the reporting rates of staff, the characteristics of the abuse cases including living arrangements, gender, age and ethnic origin of the abused, incidence and types of abuse, interpersonal and societal aspects, caregivers as abuse victims, and the action taken by care staff.
ISSN: 00453102

Proceedings from two seminars to disseminate the guidelines on elder abuse in 'No Longer Afraid'. Discusses the principles of intervention, medical identification of abuse, empowering older people and multi-agency co-operation.
From: DH Stores Health Publication Unit, Distribution Centre, Manchester Road, Heywood, Lancashire OL10 2PZ.

Action on Elder Abuse: has it got its focus right?; by Gordon Ashton.
Reports from the Action on Elder Abuse conference, Lancaster, 1994. Outlines the meaning of elder abuse and discusses the role of pressure groups.

Action on elder abuse working paper number one: a report on the proceedings of the first international symposium on elder abuse; by Action on Elder Abuse; North Staffordshire College of Nursing and Midwifery; Centre for Gerontology, University of Keele. London: Action on Elder Abuse, 1994, 27 pp.
Three papers on elder abuse discussing methodological issues in the study of elder abuse; responding to elder abuse in the USA and the social and policy issues surrounding elder abuse and neglect.
ISBN: 0862421659
Price: £5.00
From: Action on Elder Abuse, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London SE16 4ER.

The age-old problem, recognised at last; by Bridget Penhale.
Discusses how issues of elder abuse have come to be recognised and addressed within social work.
ISSN: 13523112
This study investigated the relationship between ageing and drinking among the Hispanic population in the US and found that alcohol consumption decreases in older people.
ISSN: 00914150

Reviews literature concerning the extent of the problem, difficulties in assessment and recommendations for treatment.
ISSN: 09592598

Provides an overview of the available literature on alcohol and older people and discusses the issues faced by social work in dealing with this problem.
ISSN: 0144686X

Reports patients' accounts of their alcohol intake and the quality of alcohol histories recorded by doctors on admission. Recommends that alcohol histories should include a question on alcohol in tea or coffee.
ISSN: 09598138

Discusses the findings of a survey in Israel on the awareness of, and attitudes towards, elder abuse.

Discusses the prevalence and causes of elder abuse in Australia.

This paper uses observational data to illustrate the way that nursing auxiliaries mistreated and neglected patients. It argues that mistreatment and punishing behaviour had become part of their subculture and an essential attribute of a good worker.
ISSN: 09652000

The experience of establishing and implementing guidelines countering elder abuse, neglect and exploitation, based around collaboration between the social service and criminal justice systems.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

This paper explores Japanese cultural factors that may be associated with family conflict and elder abuse. The author asserts that current detection protocols and research will not identify mistreatment unless modifications are made.
ISSN: 01693816
A cure for chaos; by Mary Spinks.  
Discusses cases of abuse in residential homes and calls for legislative review to end the divide between nursing  
and residential homes which is considered partly responsible.  
ISSN: 09547762  

Detection of abuse; by Janice Fagg.  
Outlines methods of assessment and management of abused patients.  
ISSN: 09547762  

Drug and alcohol referrals: are elderly substance abuse diagnoses and referrals being missed?; by Elizabeth  
McInnes, Janet Powell.  
Examines whether health professionals fail to diagnose substance abuse in older people, and concludes that this  
is the case. Recommends education and a hospital based drug and alcohol counsellor assigned to work with  
older people.  
ISSN: 09598138  

Elder abuse: a family tragedy; by Rosalie Wolf.  
Explores this phenomenon with particular reference to Canada, America, Britain and Australia.  
ISSN: 01635158  

Elder abuse: the Illinois approach; by Ian Purvis.  
Discusses various issues pertinent to the question of elder abuse, from a legal perspective.  
ISSN: 1360239X  

Elder abuse: the silent plague; by Syd Eckley.  
Defines different forms of abuse, abuse cycles and gives advice for carers of the elderly. Discusses  
characteristics particular to South Africa.  

Elder abuse and respite care; by Ann Homer, Chris Gillear.  
Discusses the benefits of respite care in situations of elder abuse due to carer stress.  

Elder abuse and the community psychiatric team; by J S Kerr, T Dening, C Lawton.  
Study examined suspected cases of abuse in the community before guidelines for the detection and management  
of elder abuse were introduced.  
ISSN: 09556036  

Elder abuse in care homes: who to contact and what to do; by Action on Elder Abuse. London: Action on Elder  
Abuse, 1994, Leaflet.  
Gives advice on the individuals, local and national organisations that can be contacted in cases of suspected  
elder abuse in residential and nursing homes.  
Price: Free  
From: Action on Elder Abuse, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4ER.  

Elder abuse: its meaning to middle-aged and older adults: part I: instrument development; by Margaret F  
Hudson, John Carlson.  
Describes the development of two survey instruments that measure the public's perceptions of the meanings and  
types of elder abuse.  
ISSN: 08946566  
From: http://www.tandfonline.com
Elder abuse: its meaning to middle-aged and older adults: part II: pilot results; by Margaret F Hudson. Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 6, no 1, 1994, pp 55-82. Presents findings from a survey of adults' perceptions of the meaning and types of elder abuse. ISSN: 08946566 From : http://www.tandfonline.com


Elder mediation: can it contribute to the prevention of elder abuse and the protection of the rights of elders and their carers?; by Yvonne Craig. Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 6, no 1, 1994, pp 83-96. Explores elder mediation as a way of preventing elder abuse by providing minimal social intervention at the early stages of conflict between elders and their carers. ISSN: 08946566 From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder mediation and elder abuse: three initiatives are examined; by Yvonne Craig. Action on Elder Abuse Bulletin, no 5, May/Jun 1994, p 3. Examines the work of the Elder Mediation Project, which aims to empower older people in decision-making, with the view that early resolution of relational conflict can contribute to the prevention of elder abuse.

Facts about ageing: number 8: abuse of older people; by Department of Family Services and Aboriginal and Islander Affairs, Office of Ageing, Queensland. Brisbane: Office of Ageing, 1994, 2 pp. This fact sheet describes the different types of abuse, including psychological, physical and financial abuse, and neglect. It addresses the factors which have been identified as contributing to abusive behaviour at an individual level, and societal factors which are considered to foster or ignore abuse of older people. A list of services in Queensland, Australia currently responding to abuse is included. From : Office of Ageing, Division of Community Services Development, GPO Box 806, Brisbane Q 4001, Australia.

Female incest survivors: caregiving for aging parents; by C Joseph, M Kornfein Rose. Journal of Women & Aging, vol 6, no 3, 1994, pp 53-68. Examines the attitudes and practices of daughters caring for older parents who had sexually abused them when they were children. ISSN: 08952841 From : http://www.tandfonline.com


The hospital elder assessment team: a protocol for suspected cases of elder abuse and neglect; by J Matlaw, D Spence.
Describes a multidisciplinary elder assessment team in Boston, covering issues of recognition, assessment, consultation, support and education of the hospital staff
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Looks at the results of a survey into abuse in residential homes which identifies individual categories of complainant and complaint. Concludes that the key to good care lies with the home's manager, and urges the continuation of statutory regulations concerning inspection, and the need for everyone involved to report and challenge bad practice.
From: Action on Elder Abuse, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London, SW16 4ER

The investigation and outcome of reported cases of elder abuse: the Forsyth County Aging Study; by B Shiferaw, M Mittlemark, J Wofford, R Anderson, P Walls, B Rohrer.
Examines the outcome of all investigations of domestic and nursing home elder abuse and neglect in Forsyth County.
ISSN: 00169013

Joint approach; by Glen Garrod.
Describes a survey carried out in County Durham determining the incidence of mistreatment and abuse of older people, the relationship between perpetrator and the abused, and the characteristics of both.
ISSN: 09547762

The long-term care ombudsman program and complaints of abuse and neglect: what have we learned?; by Ruth Nelson Paton, Ruth Huber, F Ellen Netting.
This historical summary suggests that concern about elder abuse and neglect in long-term care facilities has played a vital role in the development and expansion of the Long-Term Care Ombudsman Program (LTCOP).
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Describes the background to abuse of older people, outlines the associated factors, signs and symptoms of abuse, provides information on available legislation and sets out the policy statement and the procedures which follow.
Price: £3.50
From: Social Services Department, County Hall, Durham DH1 5UG.

Misuse of alcohol or drugs by elderly people: may need special management; by Francis J Dunne.
Discusses management of substance abuse in older people, and suggests screening measures and treatment specifically designed for older people.
ISSN: 09598138

Nursing home aides: saints or monsters?; by N Foner.
Presents results from in-depth field work in a nursing home, which investigated nursing auxiliaries and their behaviour and attitudes towards patients. It concluded that although some auxiliaries had committed elder abuse, or seen incidents of it, the majority were compassionate and caring.
ISSN: 00169013
Prevalence and causes, treatment and care and training programmes to increase awareness of elder abuse.
ISBN: 041248420X
Price: £13.99
From: Chapman & Hall, 2-6 Boundary Row, London SE1 8HN.

Older people at risk of abuse in a residential setting; by Counsel and Care. London: Counsel and Care, December 1994, 12 pp (Fact Sheet No 2).
Gives guidance on steps to be taken in cases of suspected or actual abuse of older residents.
Price: FOC (SAE)
From: Counsel and Care, 16 Bonny Street, London NW1 9PG.

Case studies on the increasing frequency of abuse, inefficient management and neglect by practitioners in nursing homes.
Price: FOC
From: United Kingdom Central Council, 23 Portland Place, London W1N 3AF

A prospective community-based pilot study of risk factors for the investigation of elder mistreatment; by M Lachs, L Berkman, T Fulmer, R Horwitz.
Identifies functional disability, minority status, older age and poor social networks as risk factors of elder abuse, neglect, self-neglect, exploitation and abandonment of older people living in the community.
ISSN: 00028614

Safeguarding the financial affairs of the confused: what can be done?; by Jed Rowe.
Discusses the under recognised and under reported issue of material abuse. Appropriate financial management for confused elderly people is rare, and the formal legal system is underused. Discusses proposals for improvements to existing practice and gives a list for further reading.
From: Action on Elder Abuse, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London, SW16 4ER

Self-neglect and social control: a modest test of an issue; by J F Longres.
Examines whether service delivery to older people who are referred for self-neglect is perceived as an intrusion.
ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Substance misuse and abuse among the elderly: implications for social work intervention; by Z Barnea, M Teichman.
Examines issues of medication, alcohol and illegal drug misuse and abuse, looking at predictors and factors associated with these and the implications for social work practice.
ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Taking care; by L Carrington.
Community Care, no 1025, 14 July 1994, pp 26-27.
Reports on the growing incidence of abuse of older people in nursing homes, looks at the case for more input from the social services and describes two local authorities which have instigated joint inspections.
ISSN: 03075508

Taking the lid off abuse; by B Penhale, P Kingston, G Bennett.
Discusses the failure to recognise elder abuse by health and social care professionals due to inadequate social work education training.
Time for a change: public law protection for vulnerable adults; by J H Dow.  
Discusses legislation for the protection of vulnerable adults (POVA), including elder abuse.  
ISSN: 1360239X

Time to confront abuse; by Brian Booth.  
Discusses the rise of elder abuse as a recognised problem among carers and in society.  
ISSN: 09547762

Proposes a model of feminist therapy that can be applied to families in which abuse is a problem. Includes a chapter on elder abuse.  
ISBN: 0826185304  
From : Springer Publishing Company, Inc., 536 Broadway, New York, NY 10012, USA.

Up to all angles; by S Biggs.  
Community Care, no 1009, 24 March 1994, p 24.  
Examines how elder abuse can arise due to the complicated caring relationships between professionals, carers and elders.  
ISSN: 03075508

What can we do about elder abuse?; by Joan Bulmer, Yvonne Craig, Gill Wilkinson.  
Authors outline how they carried out a training programme in Kingston upon Thames, which was based on the manual for social workers entitled, "Understanding elder abuse" by Chris Phillipson and Simon Biggs.  
ISSN: 09646914

What's new in elder abuse programming?; four bright ideas; by R Wolf, K Pillemer.  
The Gerontologist, vol 34, no 1, February 1994, pp 126-129.  
A presentation of four practice models that address some common problems faced by community agencies working with elder abuse cases.  
ISSN: 00169013

Provides guidance on what to do in cases of suspected, alleged or confirmed abuse.  
From : Social Services Department, Adult Services Manager, Townhead Area Offices, John Street, Rochdale OL16 1LB.

1993

The abuse of elderly people: considerations for practice; by Bridget Penhale.  
Considers the barriers to the identification of abuse, looks at similarities and differences between abuse of elderly people and other forms of family violence, and discusses the implications for social work practice.  
ISSN: 00453102

Abuse on the agenda; by Joy Francis.  
Community Care, no 950, 21 January 1993, p 23.  
Looks at the lack of training on elder abuse among social workers.  
ISSN: 03075508

Examines the way in which social services departments respond to and manage cases of elder abuse.
Abuse on the map; by Bridget Penhale. Community Care, no 970, 10 June 1993, pp 20-21. Presents the findings of a survey of Social Services and Social Work Departments for tackling elder abuse. ISSN: 03075508

Accidents will happen; by Ginny Jenkins. The Health Service Journal, vol 103, no 5357, 7 October 1993, p 31. Discusses elder abuse and argues that those working in the NHS must help to prevent and eliminate it. ISSN: 09522271

Action on elder abuse: exactly where are we now?: by Gerry Bennett. London Action on Elder Abuse Bulletin, no 1, Sept/Oct 1993, pp 1-2. Traces the development of research which has recognised elder abuse as a social problem in America and the UK, and stresses the need for the continuation of research. From: Action on Elder Abuse, Astral House, 1268 London Road, London, SW16 4ER


An age new problem; by Margaret Jervis. Care Weekly, no 299, 11 Nov 1993, p 12. Discusses various ways of addressing the problem of elder abuse, and the implications of statutory intervention measures. ISSN: 09528636

Age-old problem; by Claire Laurent. Nursing Times, vol 89, no 23, 9 June 1993, p 18. Reports on a survey which gives evidence about the prevalence of elder abuse, and discusses the role community nurses should play in the recognition of those people most at risk. ISSN: 09547762

Australian service providers' responses to elder abuse; by Paul Sadler, Susan Kurrle. Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 5, no 1, 1993, pp 57-76. Looks at the responses of health, welfare and criminal justice agencies, and their interventionist policies ISSN: 08946566 From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Be aware of sexual abuse; by Susan Benbow, Peter Haddad. Care of the Elderly, vol 5, no 9, September 1993, p 329. Discusses elder sexual abuse and argues that professionals must face up to the possibility that it exists. ISSN: 09554262

Call the register; by Joy Francis. Community Care, no 974, 8 July 1993, pp 16-17. Discusses statutory measures to enforce inspection and registration of domiciliary care agencies, in order to prevent elder abuse. ISSN: 03075508

Claim making about elder abuse in Australia; by P F Dunn, P M Sadler. Australian Journal on Ageing, vol 12, no 4, November 1993, pp 42-46. Traces the emergence of elder abuse as a perceived social problem in Australia, and the tendency for it to be defined in individualistic terms. Supports arguments that person-centred approaches are limited and puts forward suggestions for future policy and practice. ISSN: 07264240
Contextualising abuse of older people; by M Hughes.
Australian Journal on Ageing, vol 12, no 4, November 1993, pp 37-41.
Focuses on the interpersonal and lifespan contexts of the abuse of disabled older people in caregiving relationships, and highlights the importance of interdependence in those relationships.
ISSN: 07264240

Covert elder abuse in the nursing home; by D Meddaugh.
Looks at psychological abuse in a nursing home setting which involved personal choice issues, isolation, labelling and other thoughtless practices
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Debatable points; by Terry Philpot.
Community Care, no 977, 29 July 1993, pp 18-19.
Considers some of the practical problems facing practitioners, policy makers and government in tackling the problem of uncovering and dealing with elder abuse.
ISSN: 03075508

A decision tree for managing elder abuse and neglect; by K Braun, A Lenzer, C Schumacher-Mukai, P Snyder.
Different types of intervention for older adults in abusive or neglectful situations are discussed using a 'decision tree'
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Dispelling some myths; by Jacki Pritchard.
Examines stereotypes of elder abuse victims and their abusers.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The distress of disclosing; by Joy Francis.
Community Care, no 971, 17 June 1993, pp 18-19.
Looks at the difficulties of disclosure work with older people, work which plays an important role in detecting elder abuse.
ISSN: 03075508

The double edged sword of violent victimization against the elderly: patterns of family and stranger perpetration; by R Bachman.
Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 5, no 4, 1993, pp 59-76.
Looks at statistics of violence and crime perpetrated against the elderly by strangers and relatives
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse: will the community care?; by Jim Ogg, Gerry Bennett.
Examines the implications of community care reforms for the prevention of and diagnosis of elder abuse.
ISSN: 0268201X

Elder abuse: the European context; by Jim Ogg, Gerry Bennett.
Geriatric Medicine, vol 23, no 9, September 1993, p 15.
Discusses the level of awareness of, and action on, elder abuse in Europe, and concludes that all countries have problems in recognising and dealing with abuse within the family setting, and addressing it within the legal system.
ISSN: 0268201X
Focuses on definitions and evidence of elder abuse, the experience of trying to respond to abuse and a policy framework for the future.
ISBN: 1872342957

Provides a summary of research and writings on elder abuse in the United States and the UK, including financial, emotional, sexual and psychological abuse and neglect.
ISBN: 041245310X
Price: £14.95
From: International Thomson Publishing Services, Cheriton House, North Way, Andover, Hants SP10 5BE

Elder abuse and legal reform; by Phil Slater.
Identifies areas in the debate over legal reform in the field of elder abuse, and notes three dilemmas which are characterised as client designation, problem focus and scope of intervention.
ISSN: 09646914

Elder abuse and neglect: the legal framework; by Ann McDonald.
Examines how the English legal system responds and defines elder abuse. Suggests legislative reform
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse in Britain: meeting the challenges in the 1990s; by M Holt.
Traces the development of professional responses and the issues behind the relative inaction.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse in Israel; by S Neikrug, M Ronen.
Describes results of a survey into the attitudes of Israelis on different forms of elder abuse
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse in long-term care environments: a pilot study using information from long-term care ombudsman reports in one California county; by M Watson, T Cesario, S Ziemba, P McGovern.
Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 5, no 4, 1993, pp 95-111.
Descriptive study of institutional elder abuse
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse programming among geriatric education centers; by G Anetzberger.
The need for elder abuse education among the caring professionals
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The elder abuse resource centre, a coordinated community response to elder abuse: one Canadian perspective; by M Wasylkewycz.
Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 5, no 4, 1993, pp 21-34.
Describes a community initiative which established an Elder Abuse Resource Center, including discussion of two approaches to intervention: therapeutic support groups for clients and multidisciplinary teams
ISSN: 08946565
From: http://www.tandfonline.com
Elder sexual abuse in Britain: preliminary findings; by M Holt. 
Result of a survey into elder sexual abuse
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elderly abuse in Belgium; by Esther Selsdon.
Describes a research programme into elder abuse which covered physical violence, financial abuse and verbal assaults.
ISSN: 1360239X

An evaluation of a program of volunteer advocates for elder abuse victims; by Rachel Filinson.
Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 5, no 1, 1993, pp 77-94.
The value of advocacy in issues of elder abuse
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

F.A.D.E. A.W.A.Y.: the financial affairs of dementing elders and who is the attorney?; by J Rowe, K Davies, V Baburaj, R Nandan Sinha.
Examines the financial affairs of elders, in terms of access to money, and appropriate management including the seeking of professional and legal advice. Also questions financial institutions on their policy
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Facing up to facts; by Patricia Riley.
Community Care, no 969, 3 June 1993, p 17.
Discusses denial of older abuse by management in care agencies, and looks at the importance of a written policy.
ISSN: 03075508

Family values; by Catriona Marchant.
Community Care, no 966, 13 May 1993, pp 18-19.
Looks at the prevalence of financial elder abuse, and discusses the inadequacy of the law to protect victims.
ISSN: 03075508

Fighting it right; by Mervyn Eastman.
Community Care, no 965, 6 May 1993, p 20.
Examines the problems of defining elder abuse.
ISSN: 03075508

Financial exploitation of the elderly; by Diane E Hoffmann, Roger Wolf.
Between 1978 and 1982, the United States House of Representatives' Select Committee on Aging conducted hearings on various frauds perpetrated against older people, the most important being health care fraud, according to the Select Committee's report on Quackery. This article provides examples of cases (in Maryland or other US states) of fraud against older people relating to health care, investment, sales and services, also financial abuse by family members. Maryland has State legislation covering consumer protection, and door-to-door and telephone sales. While victims may choose to file a criminal complaint with the State's Attorney's office, they are often reluctant to obtain redress. (OFFPRINT). (RH)

Financial exploitation of the incapacitated: investigation and remedies; by A Paul Blunt.
How to identify financial abuse through investigative techniques, recognition of symptoms and patterns of behaviour
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

297
Focus for concern; by Gerry Tissier.
Community Care, no 987, 7 October 1993, p 23.
Describes the aims of the campaign Action on Elder Abuse.
ISSN: 03075508

Includes a history of the development of issues, themes and terms.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

From protection to prevention: a proactive approach; by S Harshbarger.
Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 5, no 1, 1993, pp 41-56.
Presents a multidisciplinary approach to the prevention of elder abuse
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Gang warfare; by Jacki Pritchard.
Community Care, no 974, 8 July 1993, pp 22-23.
Discuss gang abuse of older people living in the community and suggests that a better understanding of how
and why younger people are getting involved in gang abuse is needed.
ISSN: 03075508

Getting in training; by Simon Biggs.
Community Care, no 975, 15 July 1993, p 15.
Discusses the need for training for social workers in order to tackle elder abuse effectively, and examines the
types of training approaches available.
ISSN: 03075508

Getting the balance right; by Jane King.
Community Care, no 969, 3 June 1993, pp 18-19.
Discusses the need for agencies to have guidelines for staff on elder abuse.
ISSN: 03075508

Improving the responses of physicians to elder abuse and neglect: contributions of a model program; by B E
Blakely, Ronald Dolon, Douglas D May.
Gives reasons for doctors relative inactivity in relation to abuse and neglect. Describes a training programme
where doctors are exposed to the elderly in their home environment and to the perspectives of the social service
providers, which has been shown to benefit victims of abuse and neglect.
ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Intervening to reduce distress in caregivers of impaired elderly people: a preliminary evaluation; by D J Harper,
P R Manasse, O James, J T Newton.
Assess the ability of a home-based care aid service to alleviate carer distress. Also examines the correlates of
carer distress and distress over time.
ISSN: 08856230

Interviewing elders for suspected sexual abuse: guidelines and techniques; by H Ramsey-Klawsnik.
Provides guidelines for identifying and interviewing victims of sexual abuse
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Judicial evaluation of recommendations for improving monitoring of guardians; by G Zimny, J Diamond.
Discusses the reviews of legal monitoring of guardians of vulnerable elderly people which aim to prevent
personal or financial abuse
Legal clout; by Nicholas Murray.
Community Care, no 973, 1 July 1993, pp 16-17.
Examines the proposed statutory powers for social workers to intervene in cases of elder abuse.
ISSN: 03075508

A matter of judgement; by Phil Cohen.
Community Care, no 970, 10 June 1993, pp 18-19.
Assesses whether community care legislation is helping or hindering the detection of elder abuse.
ISSN: 03075508

The mental status questionnaire in cases of elder neglect and abuse; by Stephen M Marson.
Clinical Gerontologist, vol 12, no 4, 1993, pp 61-64.
Looks at the use of a questionnaire as an instrument in determining the right questions to ask regarding neglect and abuse.
ISSN: 07317115
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Presents an overview of the key research and theoretical explanations of elder abuse, and considers clinical and legal implications, models for prevention and the role of carers.
ISBN: 0803987137
Price: £11.95
From: Sage Publications Ltd, 6 Bonhill Street, London EC2A 4PU

No escape; by Polly Neate.
Community Care, no 968, 27 May 1993, pp 18-19.
Discusses sexual abuse of older people.
ISSN: 03075508

No longer afraid: the safeguard of older people in domestic settings: practice guidelines; by D Tomlinson.
Looks at the incidence, prevalence and cause of elder abuse, defined as physical, psychological, sexual and financial abuse and neglect. Focuses on the management and practice implications for social service departments.
No placement like home; by Frank Miskelly.
This study aimed to find out any problems after placement of older patients into private residential homes.
Concludes that elder abuse in the private sector is uncommon where homes are screened before placement.
ISSN: 09522271

Now read on...; by Joy Francis.
Community Care, no 976, 22 July 1993, pp 20-21.
Sets out a selection of articles, books, reports and forthcoming publications on elder abuse.
ISSN: 03075508

Nurse's aides in nursing homes: perceptions of training, work loads, racism, and abuse issues; by Susan Mercer, Patricia Heacock, Cornelia Beck.
Aimed to ascertain aide's perceptions of their working conditions, racism and abusive situations in the residential home.
ISSN: 01634372
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Open to abuse; by Lynn Eaton.
Nursing Times, vol 89, no 44, 3 November 1993, p 16.
Reports that a high proportion of disciplinary hearings for abuse cases involve staff from private nursing homes.
ISSN: 09547762

Out in the cold; by Catriona Marchant.
Community Care, no 968, 27 May 1993, pp 24-25.
Discusses the need for legislation to protect older people at risk of abuse.
ISSN: 03075508

The Gerontologist, vol 33, no 3, June 1993, pp 386-395.
Research into what various ethnic groups regard as abusive behaviour, and the occasions on which they sought help.
ISSN: 00169013

Physical findings; by Joy Francis.
Community Care, no 965, 6 May 1993, pp 18-19.
Argues that physical elder abuse must be recognised as a problem worth solving before its true extent can be known.
ISSN: 03075508

Preparing to act; by David Mitchell.
Community Care, no 975, 15 July 1993, pp 16-17.
Examines the moves being made by local authorities to train field workers and home care staff in detection of elder abuse.
ISSN: 03075508

The prevalence of elder abuse and neglect of older adults who access health and social services in London, Ontario, Canada; by E Dow Pittaway, A Westhues.
Journal of Elder Abuse & Neglect, vol 5, no 4, 1993, pp 77-94.
Estimates the prevalence of abuse and neglect of older people who have contact with health and social service organisation, anticipating that they may be more at risk.
ISSN: 08946566
From : http://www.tandfonline.com
Preventive assessment; by Joy Francis.
Community Care, no 977, 29 July 1993, p 8.
Looks at the importance of community care assessments in the detection and prevention of elder abuse, and investigates how new Social Services Inspectorate guidelines can aid this process.
ISSN: 03075508

Protection of the elderly: some legal and ethical issues; by M Collingridge.
Australian Journal on Ageing, vol 12, no 4, November 1993, pp 32-36.
Defines and explains the concept of elder abuse as a social problem, considers the existing and potential legal provision for intervention, and considers issues of rights and individual freedom as they affect intervention.
ISSN: 07264240

Recognition of, and responses to, the need for elder protection in Australia; by Commonwealth Office for the Aged.
Presents an overview of the ways in which the issues of elder abuse and neglect have attracted the interest of the community, researchers and government, and the responses that are being made. Looks at individual Australian states and considers recent developments, approaches and outcomes, agencies involved and reports.
ISSN: 07264240

Researching elder abuse; by Jim Ogg, Carol Munn-Giddings.
Ageing and Society, vol 13, part 3, September 1993, pp 389-413.
Examines how elder abuse is being constructed as a social problem, and outlines the methodological and ethical issues of researching elder abuse.
ISSN: 0144686X

Researching elder abuse in Britain; by Jim Ogg.
Explains the comparative lack of British elder abuse research, focusing on methodological difficulties of developing indicators of abuse, and ethical problems of using self-disclosure and victimisation surveys.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Resolution through confrontation: working with the perpetrators of elder abuse; by B Kingsley, S Johnson.
Australian Journal on Ageing, vol 12, no 4, November 1993, pp 20-23.
Outlines an intervention programme dealing specifically with the abuser, based on a framework of supporting counselling.
ISSN: 07264240

Responding to elder abuse: a follow-up study of interventions and outcomes; by S Kurrle.
Reviews interventions and outcomes in cases of elder abuse. Types of intervention include provision of community services, counselling and respite care or institutionalisation.
ISSN: 07264240

Review: abuse of elderly people in the domestic setting: a UK perspective; by C McCreadie, A Tinker.
Age and Ageing, vol 22, no 1, January 1993, pp 65-69.
Provides an overview of the literature on elder abuse.
ISSN: 00020729

Save and prosper; by Joy Francis.
Community Care, no 969, 3 June 1993, p 8.
Describes the objectives of SAVE, a multidisciplinary project which aims to tackle elder abuse.
ISSN: 03075508

Sexual abuse: whose problem is it anyway?; by Malcolm Holt.
The problem of sexual abuse of older people is significant and is based on power relations. It is often difficult to prove or take legal action against. This article urges co-ordination and co-operation between welfare agencies to challenge the problem.
Social workers keep out; by Stuart Watt. 
The Alzheimer's Disease Society has launched an attack on Law Commission plans to give social workers the power to enter the homes of suspected elder abuse victims.
ISSN: 09528636

Training strategies for elder abuse/inadequate care; by A Zlotnick.
Explores the development of training programmes that address the needs of adult learners in the caring professions
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Understanding the nature and scope of domestic elder abuse with the use of state aggregate data: summaries of the key findings of a national survey of state APS and aging agencies; by T Tatara.
Describes a survey to establish the incidence of domestic elder abuse
ISSN: 08946656
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Undue influence and written documents: psychological aspects; by Margaret Thaler Singer.
In the US, the law gives special attention to the issue of the fairness of the balance of power between the signer and person(s) who obtained the signature on a document. Experts investigating a purported undue influence situation need to study the mental and physical condition of the influences, general social influence techniques, tactics of thought reform, and responses and behaviour found in other high-control, intense influence situations ranging from the Stockholm syndrome to abused women and the methods of corrupt caretakers. This article discusses the evaluation of the circumstances preceding and related to the signing of the documents for a hypothetical woman by her nurse, nephew, renegade lawyer, and accountant. It notes that the "evil nurse" scenario occurs frequently, and entails a fair amount of time to set the stage for the "siege mentality." It discusses the six factors prominent in undue influence situations: isolation; creation of a siege mentality; dependency; sense of powerlessness; sense of fear and vulnerability; and remaining unaware. (RH)
ISSN: 07486499

Walking a tightrope; by Jane King.
Community Care, no 972, 24 June 1993, pp 18-19.
Looks at elder abuse from the perspective of informal carers.
ISSN: 03075508

We are family: outreach to African-American seniors; by M Njeri, L Nerenberg.
Describes a project involving collaboration between African American service providers and churches designed to identify the scope of elder abuse among Black Americans in the San Francisco area
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Whose life is it anyway?; by Stuart Watt.
Examines the Law Commission's proposals to enable social workers to enter the homes of, and possibly remove, suspected victims of elder abuse.
ISSN: 09528636

Examines historical evidence showing that some of the present older generation have been exposed to some form of child sexual abuse, and looks at the long-term effects, treatment and counselling of older survivors.
1992

Abuse in old age: epidemiological data from Finland; by S Kivela, P Kongas-Saviaro, E Kesti, K Pahkala, M Ijas.
Looks at the occurrence, types and places of abuse and at factors such as health, number of confidants, loneliness, life satisfaction and family relationships
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Four main themes: to define elder abuse, to raise the consciousness of elder abuse, to develop skills in recognising elder abuse, to develop ways of working with elder abuse.
Price: £16.95

Abuse of elderly people; by A Homer, P M Haddad, S M Benbow.
Discusses financial elder abuse.
ISSN: 09598138

Abusing old people; by Brice Pitt.
Discusses the need for research into and treatment of elder abuse.
ISSN: 09598138

Thesis produced for an advanced certificate in social work (services for older people) University of East Anglia.
Examines historical evidence showing that some of the present older generation have been exposed to some form of child sexual abuse and looks at the long-term effects, treatment and counselling of older survivors.

Age old problem; by Jim Ogg.
Discusses the connection between the infantilisation of older people and elder abuse.
ISSN: 09528636

Alzheimer's disease: special issues in elder abuse and neglect; by W Haley, M Coleton.
Reviews information on the prevalence and clinical characteristics of Alzheimer's disease (AD), and on the stresses experienced by caregivers, including the impact the disease might have on risk of abuse and self-abuse.
Looks at how medical and social services deal with AD and makes recommendations for them to be more responsive.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

How 2 London SSD's respond to and manage cases of elder abuse in domestic settings. Includes recommendations as to how practice might be improved through clearer policy and guidelines. Makes comparisons with protection in USA.
ISBN: 0113214847
Price: £3.50
From: HMSO Bookshops
Confronting elder abuse: fact and fiction; by Chris Phillipson. 
Looks at the issues involved in the subject of elder abuse, and comments on the shortcomings of a study into elder abuse conducted by the Social Services Inspectorate. 
ISSN: 09652000

Elder abuse: an overview; by Bridget Penhale. 
Describes the categories of elder abuse, including physical, sexual, psychological and financial abuse, and looks at the risk factors, intervention and prevention. 
ISSN: 09646914

Elder abuse: levels of scientific knowledge in Quebec; by M Beaulieu. 
Critically examines the current knowledge gained through research on elder abuse in Canada. 
ISSN: 08946566 
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse and the community health nurse; by J VanderMeer. 
The role of community nurses in elder abuse prevention and detection 
ISSN: 08946566 
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse in Britain; by Jim Ogg, Gerry Bennett. 
Reports findings from a survey of the prevalence of elder abuse. 
ISSN: 09598138

The elder abuse resource team. 
Age Concern, Winter Issue, 1992, pp 4-5. 
From Seminar on elder abuse, 1 May 1992, Pukekohe Hospital, Auckland. Describes the elder abuse resource team and its services.

Elder mistreatment: a multidimensional problem; by C Sellers, W Edward Folts, K Logan. 
Puts forward a four part definition of elder abuse upon which an interventional response can be based, which responds to the needs of the elderly victim and addresses the situational context of the abuse environment 
ISSN: 08946566 
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Emerging themes from a follow-up study of Canadian victims of elder abuse; by E Podnieks. 
Presents findings from a study of the life experiences of older people who have suffered abuse. 
ISSN: 08946566 
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Ensuring an abuse-free environment: a learning program for nursing home staff; by B Hudson. 
Looks at different models of abuse prevention training for nursing staff in long term care facilities 
ISSN: 08946566 
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Ethical dilemmas in elder abuse; by Jim Ogg, Gerry Bennett. 
Discusses possible ethical problems when elder abuse is discovered by professionals. 
ISSN: 0268201X
Institutionalised elder abuse, social work and social services departments; by Raymond Jack.
BASEline, no 50, October 1992, pp 24-27.
Criticises the response by social workers and social services departments to the reports highlighting increases in elder abuse in residential homes.
ISSN: 09640185

Insults to the body civil: mistreatment of elderly in two plains Indian tribes; by Eleanor Krassen Maxwell, Robert J Maxwell.
Examines elder abuse in the two tribes and suggests that it occurs in association with other indicators of community disorganisation, such as unemployment and substance abuse.
ISSN: 01693816

Material abuse and powers of attorney in Canada: a preliminary examination; by R Gordon.
Provides a background to the powers of attorney in the Canadian context, describes the abuse and suggests measures of prevention.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

National survey on abuse of the elderly in Canada; by E Podnieks.
Identifies the prevalence and circumstances of elder abuse in Canada, including financial abuse, verbal aggression, physical violence and neglect.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Physical restraints: a potential form of abuse; by H Terri Brower.
Considers ethical questions involved in the use of restraint, nurses values, legal aspects and legal suits that have been brought
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The power of social workers in the creation and application of elder protection statutory norms in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia; by D Poirier.
Looks at the Canadian response to elder abuse and neglect, and at how the legislation was promoted and influenced by social workers.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Public perceptions of and responses to elder mistreatment in Middletown; by Bernard E Blakely, David C Morris.
Surveys the public's perceptions of, previous encounters with and anticipated and past reporting behaviours of elder abuse or mistreatment. Assesses the impact of socio-demographic characteristics on the results.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Public perceptions of elder physical mistreatment; by R Gebotys, D O'Connor, K Mair.
Presents findings from a study which measured public attitudes towards abuse of older people. Concludes that professionals' definition of abuse may be different than the views of the general public.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Race and type of maltreatment in an elder abuse system; by J Longres.
Assesses the relationship between race and self-neglect, neglect and physical and material abuse.
The study was designed to examine the importance of personal and situational variables on mistreatment by abuse or neglect such as mood, locus of control, social support, income adequacy, physical health and emotional and coping strategies. Results indicated seven predictors of potential to mistreat: total mood disturbance; an external locus of control orientation; a low level of social support; income inadequacy; poor physical health; and two emotional coping strategies. (RH)
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Compared the services received by elderly victims of abuse depending on whether the abuse was perpetrated by a caregiver or not.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Addresses problems which have arisen from the criminalisation of elder abuse, which had previously been a social services and regulatory issue, including discussion of definitional and criminal intent issues.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

The myths and realities of elder abuse.
ISSN: 09568115

Explores the moral and religious reasons why victims of elder abuse should be subjects of compassion and concern, and examines the needs of the family carers who perpetrate the abuse.
ISSN: 10502289
From: Haworth Document Delivery Center, Haworth Press, Inc., 10 Alice Street, Binghamton, NY 13904, USA

Looks at research which uncovered abuse in nursing homes.
ISSN: 09547762

Looks at the problems of recognition of elder abuse and theories of causation, and provides practical guidelines on the procedures to be followed in cases of abuse.
Price: FOC

Case study examining the administrative decisions made by social workers receiving and acting upon allegations of elder abuse. Examines two models of decision making based on either equality or vulnerability
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Violence against elderly people; by Study Group on Violence against Elderly People. Strasbourg: Council of Europe, 1992, 93 pp. This study contains proposals by the Committee of Ministers for special measures to be taken on a national level in order to combat elder abuse. ISBN: 928712163X

Voluntary euthanasia and the risks of abuse: can we learn anything from the Netherlands?; by Margaret Battin. Law, Medicine and Health Care, vol 20, nos 1/2, Summer 1992, pp 133-143. Public debate in the US concerning the legalisation of voluntary euthanasia and physician-assisted suicide has made much of the risk of abuse. The claim of abuse in the Netherlands - where euthanasia is openly permitted - contributed more than any other factor to the 1991 ballot in Washington State being defeated. The author of this article supports the legalisation of aid-in-dying. She discusses two central questions. First, will there be abuse, and if so, precisely what kind? Types of possible abuse are interpersonal abuse (particularly in families), professional abuse and institutional abuse. Second, can abuse of this sort be prevented? Three types of protection are identified; policies designed to protect the quality of the patient's choice; policies designed to control professional and institutional distortions of a patient's situation; and the development of objective indices of abuse. Both proponents and opponents have a moral duty to present their arguments in the continuing debate concerning voluntary euthanasia and doctor-assisted suicide. (RH) ISSN: 02778459

1991

Abuse of older people in the domestic setting: a literature review - extended version; by Carol Munn-Giddings. Chelmsford: Essex County Council Social Services Department, 1991, 39 pp. Addresses the background and context to the debate on elder abuse, the definitions of abuse, the scale and incidence of abuse, major UK and American studies, and presents a summary of specific areas of concern for Social Services. From: Essex County Council, Social Services Dept., PO Box 297, County Hall, Chelmsford CM1 1YS


Adults at risk: guidance for directors of social services; by Association of Directors of Social Services - ADSS. Stockport: Association of Directors of Social Services, 1991, 6 pp. Guidelines on people at risk from abuse, such as older and frail people, people with dementia or learning disabilities. Price: FOC From: ADSS, Social Services Division, Metropolitan Borough of Stockport, Town Hall, Stockport SK1 3XE

Combatting elder abuse through the legal process; by H Eisenberg.
Looks at how the legal profession identify abuse cases and the legal action possible. Also looks at the relationship between the legal system and social services providers.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

A community-based education model for identification and prevention of elder abuse; by Adele Weiner.
Covers issues concerning the definition and identification of elder abuse, and presents a model for educating professionals, community leaders and the elderly.
ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder abuse: an exploratory study; by Claudine McCreadie, Age Concern Institute of Gerontology - ACIOG.
The study aimed to: draw together existing research from a literature search to find out what is already known; seek to clarify the categories of abuse; investigate studies revealing the incidence and scale of abuse; locate innovatory schemes in England and Wales; and suggest further research needed to uncover both the incidence and nature of abuse, and how it might be reduced. (RH)
ISBN: 187234240X
Price: £7.00
From: Age Concern Institute of Gerontology, King's College London, Cornwall House Annexe, Waterloo Road, London SE1 8TX.

Elder abuse - a hidden horror; by Gail Wilson.
Report of a survey that revealed unexpectedly high rates of abuse of older people who are mentally frail.
ISSN: 09581596

Elder abuse and neglect substantiations: what they tell us about the problem; by N Sharon.
Looks at the proportion of elder abuse and neglect reports that were substantiated by protective services and agencies, and concludes that voluntary reporting can achieve acceptable levels of accuracy.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder mistreatment: a taxonomy with definitions by Delphi; by M Hudson.
Presents a taxonomy of elder abuse concepts as derived by a group of experts in the field. Defines abuse and neglect, and physical, psychological, social and financial abuse.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Elder sexual abuse: preliminary findings; by H Ramsey-Klawsnik.
Presents findings from a study of the characteristics of elder sexual abuse victims. Concludes that the typical victim is a woman, dependent upon the perpetrator for care, who is often a family member.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Factors associated with refusing services among maltreated elderly; by L Vinton.
Identifies factors which affect victims of elder abuse to accept or refuse services.
Price: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com
Provides a brief overview of elder abuse and outlines some of the signs of elder abuse.
Price: FOC
From: Pauline Ford, Advisor, Care of the Elderly, Royal College of Nursing, 20 Cavendish Square, London W1M 0AB

Home truths; by Polly Neate.
Elder abuse.
ISSN: 03075508

Informal supportive housing for elders: a key resource for preventing self-neglect; by S Keigher.
Presents findings from a study of the housing conditions of older people and their informal support. Discusses the nature of informal caring and ways of assessing potential carers in order to prevent elder abuse and neglect.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

A national agenda for elder abuse and neglect research: issues and recommendations; by K Stein.
Sets out definitions and methodological issues and outlines the topics for the national agenda: origin and causes of abuse and neglect, the cost to society, identification, prevention and treatment, and legal concerns.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

New age problem; by Mary Ann Hildrew.
Elder abuse.
ISSN: 00378070

Case examples of psychological, physical, institutional, professional and financial abuse which were submitted anonymously by members of Birmingham BASE and professional colleagues working the health service, local authorities and other agencies in the West Midlands. This publication also summarises a series of meetings held in 1987 and collects information on procedures adopted by other local authorities for investigating abuse. (RH)
Price: £4.50
From: West Midlands Institute of Geriatric Medicine, Mosely Hall Hospital, Alcester Road, Mosely, Birmingham B13 8JL.

Punish and be damned; by Caroline Ellis.
Steps to halt abuse of elderly people.
ISSN: 00286729

The relative contribution of occupation groups in the discovery and treatment of elder abuse and neglect; by B E Blakely, Ronald Dolon.
Examines the roles of the different caring professions in the discovery and treatment of elder abuse and neglect, and discusses factors which might facilitate or inhibit cooperation across occupational lines.
ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Retirement: does it affect marital conflict and violence?; by R Bachman, K Pillemer.
Looks at retirement as a stressful life event which may be a cause of spouse elder abuse.
ISSN: 08946566
From: http://www.tandfonline.com
The role of the criminal justice system in elder abuse cases; by C Heisler. 
Addresses the benefits of involving law enforcement in elder abuse cases, describing court, law enforcement and prosecution procedures. 
ISSN: 08946566 
From : http://www.tandfonline.com 

Sufferers in silence; by Jacki Pritchard. 
The author has completed a three-year study of elder abuse in Sheffield. In this article, she describes how day centre and residential care staff are the vital link between the victims and help. (RH) 
ISSN: 09528636 

Validation of the Hwalek-Sengstock elder abuse screening test; by Anne V Neale, Melanie A Hwalek, Richard O Scott, Mary Cay Sengstock, Carolyn Stahl. 
Assessment of the usefulness of a this screening test in detecting cases of elder abuse. 
ISSN: 07334648 

1990 

Guidelines designed to help health and social services staff to identify disabled people in the community who are being abused or are at risk of abuse. 
Price: £0.25 
From : Distribution Services Dept., Age Concern England, 1268 London Road, London SW16 4EJ 

Action on elder abuse in the ‘90s: new definition will help; by Gerry Bennett. 
Geriatric Medicine, vol 20, no 4, April 1990, pp 53 - 54. 
First of a five-part series on elder abuse which looks at work which has been undertaken in the US and assesses its usefulness for the UK 
ISSN: 0268201X 

Elder abuse: the response and role of the police; by B C Gately, P W F Whalley. 
Discusses the role of the police force in detecting and preventing domestic elder abuse. 
ISSN: 07264240 

Old and abused; by Jacki Pritchard. 
Results from a study on the abuse of elderly people in Sheffield 
ISSN: 00378070 

Shifting emphasis from abused to abuser; by Gerry C J Bennett. 
Geriatric Medicine, vol 20, no 5, May 1990, pp 45 - 49. 
The main predisposing factors leading to risk of abuse are identified. 
ISSN: 0268201X 

Examines the current status of therapeutic approaches for families engaged in abuse or neglect. Includes elder abuse. 
Price: £43.70 

Wives and mothers-in-law: potential for family conflict in post-war Japan; by Y Kaneko, Y Yamada. 
Describes a small-scale survey that explored the conflictual relationship between wives and mothers-in-law, whose social positions have been reversed since the end of World War II. Concludes that this change from the traditional relationship may be a source of elder abuse.
Following the multi-disciplinary conference on elder abuse held by the British Geriatrics Society (BGS) in September 1988, this report draws further attention to what was described as "an unnecessary and preventable problem". (RH)
Price: £2
From: BGS, 1 St Andrews Place, London NW1 4LB.

Details the dire neglect and loneliness of many old people in Dublin. Also describes the work of ALONE voluntary society.
Price: £2.25
From: A.L.O.N.E., 3 Canal Terrace, Dublin 12

59 abused elders from a model project site for the study of elder abuse were compared with 49 non-abused clients from a home care programme in the same agency. The study indicates that members of abusive families are more likely to have emotional problems which contribute to interpersonal difficulties. Abused elders are not more dependent on caregivers for many of their daily needs. However, abused older people and their caregivers have become increasingly interdependent prior to the onset of abuse, because of the loss of other family members, increased social isolation, and the increased financial dependency of the perpetrator on the older person. The study was part of a larger project funded by the US Administration on Aging (ADA). (RH)
ISSN: 00914150

Driven to desperation; by Catherine Sadler.
Review of a report by the British Geriatric Society which highlights the risks of elderly abuse for both victims and carers.
ISSN: 09547762

Research foundations, practice issues and policy.
Price: £33.50

Elder maltreatment items, subgroups and types: policy and practice implications; by Philip A Hall.
An examination of 288 validated instances of older maltreatment in Texas suggests that these phenomena pose questions as diverse as those faced in identifying child and spouse maltreatment. A partial typology is offered to guide further investigations. Implications for policy and practice suggest a cautious approach to value-laden issues, while recognising the need for intervention. (RH)
ISSN: 00914150

Neglect, abuse and the taking of life in old people's homes; by Hardy Diessenbacher.
Violence and resulting death in residential institutions in Germany.
ISSN: 0144686X

This monograph includes papers from a workshop on "Stress, conflict and abuse of the elderly" that took place at the Brookdale Institute in Jerusalem in August 1986. Topics covered included self-abuse, victimisation by strangers, intra-family dynamics, and community intervention strategies. (RH)
1988

Abuse of the elderly: issues and annotated bibliography; by Benjamin Schlesinger, Rachel Schlesinger (compilers, eds). Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1988, 188 pp. Essays, annotated bibliography (books, articles, reports etc) and resource section covering physical, psychological, institutional, sexual, financial and criminal abuse. Price: £9.95

Building adequate supports for enablement of aging Canadians and their families with particular concern for abuse, neglect, crime: a multi-disciplinary bibliography and information resource; by M Doreen E Fraser (compiler), National Unit on Aging, Anglican Church of Canada. Halifax, NS: Anglican Church of Canada, 1988, 141 pp. Covers information on a variety of elderly needs and services: accommodation, crime, communities, doctors, drugs and treatment, dying, education, ethics, families, geriatrics, laws, rights, transport and well being. From: Diocesan Book Room, 5732 College Street, Halifax, NS B3H 1X3

Clients must come first; by Roger Clough. Residential and Day Care Weekly, no 17, 5 Feb 1988, p 10. Abuse in residential care homes compared with recent child abuse inquiry reports (second of two articles).


"Doing good": a worker's perspective; by Charles McLaughlin. Public Welfare, vol 46, no 2, Spring 1988, pp 29-32. Discusses how welfare workers who deal with elder abuse and neglect must balance the needs for protection of older people with older people's desire to live with dignity.


Miscare - a form of abuse in the elderly; by Elizabeth D Hocking. Update, vol 36, no 10, May 1988, pp 2411-2419. Describes physical elder abuse and discusses the diagnostic and suggestive signs health professionals should look out for.

The national elder abuse incidence study: final report September 1998: prepared for the Administration for Children and Families and the Administration on Aging in the US Department of Health and Human Services, by the National Center on Elder Abuse at the American Public Human Services Association in collaboration with Westat, Inc; by National Center on Elder Abuse (NCEA); Westat Inc; Administration on Aging, US

What is the incidence of domestic elder abuse and neglect in the United States today? In public health and social research, the term 'incidence' means the number of new cases occurring over a specific time period. The NEAIS used a rigorous methodology to collect national incidence data on what has been a largely undocumented phenomenon, and it provides the basis to estimate the incidence of domestic elder abuse and neglect among those aged 60 and over in 1996. The forms of abuse, neglect and exploitation that are defined and reported on are: physical abuse; sexual abuse; emotional or psychological abuse; neglect; abandonment; financial or material exploitation; and self-neglect. (KJ/RH)


From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Violence can never be justified; by Carmell Quigley, Jenny Womphrey. Community Care, no 716, 16 June 1988, pp 20-21. Describes the use of family therapy to help carers who resort to physical or psychological violence. ISSN: 03075508

Who's looking after granny?; by Margaret Millar. Bella, 26 Nov 1988, pp. 6 - 7. Despite safeguards there are still cases of physical and mental abuse towards elderly people in residential homes.

1987


Nye Bevan would turn in his grave; by Martin Vousden. Nursing Times, vol 83, no 32, 12 August 1987, pp 18-19. Problems experienced by nurses working in residential care homes as highlighted by the critical inquiry into Nye Bevan Lodge - Southwark. ISSN: 09547762

From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Threats to harm elderly people must always be taken seriously; by Patricia August. Social Work Today, vol 18, no 49, 10 Aug 1987, pp 14-15. Any suspected case of violence towards an elderly person should be investigated. ISSN: 00378070

When the elderly are abused: characteristics and intervention; by Sharon Powell, Robert C Berg. Educational Gerontology, vol 13, no 1, 1987, pp 71-83. A review of 60 cases of various types of abuse - physical, financial, emotional, passive and active neglect. No evidence was found to suggest that the abusers were being persecuted.
1986

Bibliography on elder abuse; by M J Quinn (compiler). San Francisco: Mount Zion Hospital and Medical Center, 1986, 16 pp.
Lists materials on elder abuse and the family, medical aspects, the law, protective services, crime and the older victim, government publications and fiction.

A definitional discussion of elder maltreatment; by Deborah Valentine, Tim Cash.
A differentiation is made between legal and social work definitions and a classification scheme suggested for social work assessment and intervention.
ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

Recommendations from the Research Conference on Elder Abuse and Neglect, October 1986

Conflict between adult children and their ageing parents.

Proceedings of a conference where professionals from Chinese, Japanese, Korean, Vietnamese and Filipino communities presented papers discussing the elderly from their communities and the features which impact upon the problem of abuse or the manner in which it is addressed. Also includes the summary of a general discussion about the existence of abuse within Asian communities.

Elder Abuse Report [newsletter of PROJECT IDEA: Information Dissemination About Elderly Abuse]: [4 issues: vol 1 no 1; vol 2 nos 2, 3, 4]; by University Center on Aging, University of Massachusetts Medical Center. Worcester, MA: University of Massachusetts Medical Center, 1985 and 1986.
The purpose of this quarterly newsletter is to disseminate information on domestic elder abuse and its prevention to professionals and organisations working in the field. It contains information on US legislation, research findings, mental health and legal issues, examples of programmes, and publications. (RH)
From: PROJECT IDEA, University Center on Aging, University of Massachusetts Medical Center, 55 Lake Avenue North, Worcester, Massachusetts 01605-2397, USA.

Estimating the incidence of abused older persons; by John Poertner.
Results of a study of the incidence of abuse and neglect of elderly people in Illinois, USA.
ISSN: 01634372
From: http://www.tandfonline.com

1985

Elder abuse: issues for the practitioner; by Deborah Bookin, Ruth E Dunkle.
Social Casework, vol 66, no 1, Jan 1985, pp 3-12.
The problems of intervention in cases of elder abuse within the family and strategies to help deal with them.

Elder neglect and abuse: an annotated bibliography; by Tanya F Johnson, James G O’Brien, Margaret F Hudson. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 1985, 223 pp (Bibliographies and indexes in gerontology no 1).
Reviews, reports, training guides, detection instruments as well as theoretical, policy and discussion papers from 1975 onwards.
An inductive approach to the investigation of elder abuse; by R Todd Zdorkowski, Michael W Galbraith. Ageing and Society, vol 5, part 4, December 1985, pp 413-429. A model of elder abuse derived from surveys conducted in the US. ISSN: 0144686X


Survey of violence in homes for the elderly; by David Smith. Winchester: Hampshire County Council Social Services Department, 1985, 27 pp (research report no 48). Survey looks at violence between staff and residents, and between residents, and assesses the views of the Officers-in-charge. From: Hampshire County Council Social Sercices Depertment, Research Section, Winchester

1984

Abuse of the elderly: a guide to resources and services; by Joseph J Costa. Lexington, MA: Lexington Books, 1984, 289 pp. Looks at various forms of elder abuse, and outlines resources and services available in the US, including abstracts, indexes and periodicals.

Abuse of the elderly: "at worst just picking up the pieces"; by Mervyn Eastman. Community Care no 497, 2 February 1984, pp 20-22. Looks at social workers' attitudes towards elder abuse. ISSN: 03075508

Abuse of the elderly: honour thy father and thy mother; by Mervyn Eastman. Community Care, no 496, 26 January 1984, pp 17-20. Looks at social workers' attitudes towards elder abuse. ISSN: 03075508


'Sometimes she makes me want to hit her'; by Jim Traynor, Jim Hasnip. Community Care, no 523, 2 Aug 1984, pp 20-21. In discussing 'granny battering' concern should be given to the care-giver as victim as well as the elderly person. ISSN: 03075508


1983

The empirical model described could help unravel the complex relationships among the interacting variables found in cases of elder abuse.
ISSN: 03092402

Psychological aspects of abuse and neglect of elderly people in residential care.
ISSN: 07317115
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

A review of the research and literature from the UK and USA on the subject of non-accidental injury of elderly people.

1982

Satisfying marital relations contribute to the psychological health and quality of life of older adults. Marital problems do develop in late life and previous conflicts may continue. One problem is the battered wife who grows older and remains in the marital relationship. These authors review two cases of older women admitted to the geropsychiatric unit of a private psychiatric hospital for the treatment of depression and who had also been physically abused by their spouses. The presentation of the cases illustrate the similarities between the reasons older battered women and younger battered women remain in an abusive relationship. The cases also provide some preliminary indications that these reasons become reinforced as one ages and that when a shift occurs in the pattern of abuse the older women appears more likely to become depressed. (KJ)
ISSN: 07317115
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

The family unit has a high propensity for violence. Both the abuser and the abused are victims requiring skilled help from the medical and social work professions.
ISSN: 0268201X

1981

A study of adult children and the unresolved conflicts which arise in caring for their parents.
ISSN: 00020966

A pilot study on elderly abuse in the Boston area, USA.
ISSN: 01634372
From : http://www.tandfonline.com

Research to delineate the effects of individual and environmental attributes on victimisation.
ISSN: 00221422
1980

Elderly victims of family violence and neglect; by Eloise Rathbone - McCuan.
Case histories of abuse in America and some preventive measures.

1979

Growing old in seaside slums: a single landlord, Mr Motel Burstin, controls a string of multi-occupied slums, let especially to the elderly, along the South Coast. ...; by Nick Finnis, Nick Fielding.
Roof, vol 4, no 1, January 1979, pp 14-17.
Illustrates the problems of private provision of accommodation for the elderly with the case of a private landlord who rented serviced accommodation to elderly tenants and has now failed to maintain the properties, which have become slums.
ISSN: 03076911

Report of the Social Services Sub-Committee on its investigation into the alleged ill treatment of residents and other complaints relating to Stonelow Court Aged Persons Home, Dronfield; by Derbyshire County Council.
An investigation into complaints by staff into the way in which the home had been run by the Matron.

Young against old; by Jeremy Seabrook.
Examples of ill treatment of old people by children discussed as an increasing social problem.
ISSN: 00286729

1978

Locking out the Rachmans: the case of Miss M illustrates that the elderly still need protection against the unscrupulous landlord ...; by Richard Milvus.
Community Care, no 212, 10 May 1978, p 30.
Elderly people still need protection against a minority of private landlords who exploit them.
ISSN: 03075508

Plaguing the old; by John Hall.
Possible underlying causes of children 'plaguing' old people.
ISSN: 00286729

1977

Do your elderly patients live in fear of being battered?; by G R Burston.
There are a series of pre-conditions the medical profession should be aware of that make battering more likely to happen.

1976

Chairman: J. Hampden Inskip. Enquiry into the allegations concerning care and treatment of patients at St Augustine's mental hospital.

St Augustine's aftermath; by Ray Rowden, W B Ankers.
Nursing Times, 1 July 1976, pp 996-999.
Two articles following the inquiry into the conditions at St Augustine's psychiatric hospital.
ISSN: 09547762